

11568/B

AULNOY

By Marie Catharine La Mothe,

Comtesse d'Aulnoy

Ingenious and Diverting
LETTERS
 OF A
LADY'S TRAVELS
 INTO
SPAIN.

DESCRIBING

The Devotions, Nunneries, Humour,
 Customs, Laws, Militia, Trade, Diet, and
 Recreations, of that PEOPLE.

Intermix'd with

Great Variety of Modern Adventures, and
 Surprizing Accidents: being the trueſt and beſt
 REMARKS extant, on that Court and Country.

The Eighth EDITION.

With the Addition of a LETTER of the
 State of SPAIN, as it was in the Year 1700.

By an English Gentleman.

In Three PARTS.

LONDON: Printed for D. Browne, A. Bell, J. Darby,
 A. Betteſworth, J. Pemberton, C. Rivington, J. Hooke,
 T. Cox, J. Batley, and E. Symon. 1717.



T O

Sir RICHARD STEELE.

S I R,

THE Reputation you have obtain'd in the World for Learning, Wit, good Sense, and a general Knowledge of Mankind, very much exposes you to Addresses of this nature.

I should hardly presume to press in with this little Work, amongst the many who seek to shadow their Labours under your Patronage, but that I think the ingenious Productions of the fair Sex have a particular Claim to it. You show in several of your Writings a special regard to the improvement of that Sex in the politer parts of Knowledge, by endeavouring to rescue them from the prejudices of a narrow Education, and to enlarge their Notions of things. The Example this Lady affords them of Wit, Judgment and Capacity, may excite the Emulation of some, and concur with your Motives to answer that End. This Reason, together with the Assurances I have of your readiness to encourage such Works as have a tendency to inform the Judgments, or improve any of the Virtues of Mankind, makes me flatter myself you will give shelter to a new Edition of this. I need not say much as to the judicious Performance of it; you will easily perceive the Observations she has made upon the Hu-

mours of the Spaniard to be very just; the Dress she has put them in, elegant and neat; and her Expression, familiar, easie and clear.

The former Impressions of this Book have been very well receiv'd in the World; and I doubt not but this will meet with a better Reception than any yet have done, by coming into it under your Protection. Whatever you espouse, comes sufficiently recommended; and, with those that know you, will be taken for a convincing Argument of its own Merit. I cannot persuade myself silently to pass over one Motive which sway'd very much with me to make you this Address; and that is, a Desire I have long entertain'd for an opportunity to declare the Veneration and Esteem I have for you, as a Gentleman, a Scholar, and a Patriot. The two first Characters you enjoy undisturb'd; and to make good the last, you have the Applauses of all true Britons, for the vigorous Efforts you made against the late Attacks upon the Liberties of your Country, by exposing the false Reasonings of those Men, who would have deluded us into a fatal Security, till Popery and Tyranny had come down upon us like a mighty Torrent, and overwhelm'd us.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient

humble Servant.

A
RELATION
OF A
Voyage to SPAIN,
IN
SEVERAL LETTERS.

LETTER I.

SEEING you are so earnest with me to let you know all my Adventures, and whatsoever I have observed during my Travels, you must therefore be contented (my dear Cousin) to bear with a great many trifling Occurrences, before you can meet with what will please you: I know your Fancy is so nice and delicate, that none but extraordinary Accidents can entertain you; and I wish I had no others to relate: But recounting things faithfully, as they have happened, you must be contented therewith.

I gave you an Account in my last, of what I met with as far as *Bayonne*: You know this is a Town in *France*, Frontier to *Spain*, washed by the Rivers *d' Adour* and *Nivelle*, which join together; and the Sea comes up to them. The Port and Trade are considerable: I came from *Axe* by Water, and observ'd that the Boat-men of *Adour* have the same Custom as those of *Carrone*; which is to say, That in passing by one another, they set up a hollowing; and they had rather lose their Wages than to forbear these sort of shoutings, although exceeding vexatious to those who are not used to them. There are two Castles strong enough to defend the Town, and there are about it several pleasant Walks.

At my Arrival there, I intreated the Baron *de Castleneau*, who had accompany'd me from *Axe*, to bring me acquainted with

some Women, with whom I might spend my time with less impatience, till the Litters came, which were to be sent to me from *St. Sebastian*.

He readily complied with my Request : For being a Person of Quality and Worth, he is much esteemed at *Bayonne*. He sail'd not the next Morning to bring several Ladies to visit me.

These Women begin here to feel the scorching Heats of the Sun : their Complexion is dark ; their Eyes sparkling ; they are charming enough ; their Wits are sharp ; and I could give you a farther Account of their Capacities, could I have better understood what they said : Not but that they could all speak *French*, yet with such a different Dialect, as surpass'd my Understanding.

Some who came to see me, brought little sucking Pigs under their Arms, as we do little Dogs. It's true they were very spruce, and several of 'em had Collars of Ribbands, of various Colours. However, this Custom looks very odd, and I cannot but think that several among themselves are disgusted at it. When they danced, they must set them down, and let these grunting Animals run about the Chamber, where they made a very pleasant Harmony. These Ladies danc'd at my intreaty ; the Baron of *Castlneau* having sent for Pipes and Tabors.

The Gentlemen who attended the Ladies, took each of 'em her whom he had brought with him ; and the Dance began in a Round, all holding Hands. They had afterwards long Canes brought them ; and then each Spark taking hold of the Lady's Handkerchief, which separated them from one another, mov'd very gracefully at the sound of this martial sort of Musick, which inspired them with such Heat, that they seem'd not to be able to moderate it. This seem'd to me to resemble the *Pyrrie* Dance so much celebrated by the Antients ; for these Gentlemen and Ladies made so many Turns, Frisks and Capers, their Canes being thrown up into the Air, and dexterously caught again, that it is impossible to describe their Art and Agility : And I had a great deal of Pleasure in seeing 'em ; but methoughts it lasted too long, and I began to grow weary of this ill-order'd Ball : when the Baron *de Castlneau*, who perceiv'd it, caused several Baskets of dried Fruit to be brought in. They are the *Jews* who pass for *Portuguese*, and dwell at *Bayonne*, who transport them from *Genoa*, and furnish all the Country with them. We wanted not for *Limonade*, and other refreshing Waters, of which these Ladies drank heartily ; and so the Entertainment ended.

I was carry'd the next Morning to see the Synagogue of the *Jews*, in the Suburb of the Holy Spirit, but met with nothing remarkable

remarkable there. Monsieur *de St. Pe*, the King's Lieutenant, who came to see me, though much troubled with the Gout, invited me to dine at his House, where I was most deliciously entertain'd ; for this is a Country abounding with good Cheer, and at cheap Rates. I found here Women of Quality, that were very handsome, whom he had invited to bear me Company. The sight of the Castle, which faces the River, is very pleasant, and has always a good Garrison in it.

At my return to my Lodging, I was surpriz'd to find several Pieces of Linen, which were brought to me from the Ladies who came to see me, with Baskets full of dried Sweetmeats. This Treatment seem'd to be very obliging, to a Lady whom they had not known above four or five Days. But I must not forget to tell you, there is not any finer Linen in the World than that which is made in this Country ; some of which is open like Net-work, and the Threads of it finer than Hair. And I remember, that travelling thro' the Villages of *Bordeaux*, which may rather be call'd Desarts, the poor Peasants living so wretchedly ; I found among them as neat Napkins as those used amongst People of Quality at *Paris*.

I fail'd not to send these Ladies such little Presents which I thought might please them. I perceiv'd they were great Admirers of Ribbands, and wear a great many on their Heads and Ears, which made me send them a considerable quantity ; to which I added several Fans : and they, by way of Return, presented me with Gloves, and Thread-sockings, most delicately knit.

In sending them to me, they desired me to go to the next Chaple, which was not far from my Quarters, where they intended to regale me with the best Musick the Town would afford ; but though they were very good Voices, yet there is no great pleasure in hearing them, because they want both Air and Skill.

The Litters which I expected from *Spain* being come, I prepared for my Departure ; but I never met any thing dearer than these sort of Equipages ; for each Litter has a Master that accompanies it, who keeps the Gravity of a *Roman* Senator, being mounted on a Mule, and his Man on another, with which they release ever and anon those that carry the Litter. I had two ; I took the greatest for myself and my Child ; and had besides, four Mules for my Servants, and two other for my Baggage. To conduct them, there were other two Masters and two Men. You see what Charge one is at to go to *Madrid*, seeing you must pay not only for their Attendance on you forwards ; but the same price for their return back. However,

we must submit to their Customs, and suffer our selves to be peel'd by them.

I found at *Bayonne* several *Turks* and *Moors*, and I think a worse sort of People; and these are Custom-house Men. I had caus'd my Trunks to be weigh'd at *Paris*, that I might have the less to do with these sort of People; but they were more subtle, or to speak better, more obstinate than I; so that I was forc'd to give them whatsoever they demanded. Scarcely was I got clear from them, when the Drums, Trumpets, Pipes, and Violins of the Town, came thundring upon me. They follow'd me farther than *St. Anthony's Gate*, thro' which you pass for *Spain* to *Biscay*. They play'd each of them in their way, and all together without any Harmony; which was enough to drive any one out of their Senses. I order'd some Money to be given them, upon which they left persecuting me. As soon as we had left *Bayonne*, we enter'd into a large barren Heath, where we saw nothing but Chesnut-trees; but we afterwards pass'd along by the Sea, whose Sand makes a delightful way, and a pleasant Prospect.

We arriv'd in good time at *St. John de Luz*. Nothing can be pleasanter than this Borough, which is the greatest in *France*, and the best built. There are several smaller Cities. Its Port lies between two Mountains, which Nature seems to have expressly placed to defend it from Storms. The River *Nivelle* disgorges it self therein; the Sea comes up very high in it; and the greatest Barks come up commodiously to the Key. The Seamen here are very skillful at catching Whales, and other large Fish. We were here very well entertain'd, so that our Tables were cover'd with all sorts of Wild Fowl; but our Beds were not answerable, being stuck with Feathers whose Pinions ran into our sides, and we wanted Quilts to lay on the top of them. I thought when we were to pay, that I should have had a large Reckoning; but they only demanded of me half a *Lewis d'or*, when they would have cost more than five Pistoles at *Paris*. The Situation of *St. John de Luz* is extremely agreeable.

In the most spacious part of the Town you see here a very fine Church, built after the modern Fashion; and here is a Passage over the River *Nivelle*, on a Wooden Bridge of great length. Here are Toll-gatherers, who make you pay for every thing you carry with you, not excepting your Cloaths. This Tax is demanded at their Pleasure; and it is excessive on Strangers. I was weary with speaking *French* to 'em, and protesting I was no *Spaniard*; they feigning not to understand

me, sneering in my Face, and wrapping up their Heads in their Hooded-Gowns. They seem'd to me to be Thieves, disguised in *Capuchins*: In short, they tax'd me eighteen Crowns, and would perswade me they used me well, tho' I found the contrary. But I have already told you (dear Cousin) that when you travel this Country, you must stock your self with Patience, and good store of Money.

I saw the Castle of *Artois*, which seems a strong place; and a little farther *Oroignes*, where the *Biscay* is spoken, without either *French* or *Spanish*. I designed to lie at *Irun*, which is but three Leagues distant from *St. John de Luz*, and I had set out that Afternoon; but the Dispute which we had with the Watch on the Bridge, the difficulty we had in passing the Mountains of *Beotia*, and the ill Weather, joyn'd to other little difficulties, which happen'd, were the Cause that it was Night before we arrived on the Borders of the River *Bidassoa*, which separates *France* from *Spain*. I observ'd, along the way from *Bayonne* thither, little Carriages, on which they transport every thing; which having only two Iron Wheels, the noise they make is so great, that they are heard a Mile off. When they are many of them together, which often happen, for you often meet with Sixty or Seventy at a time, they are drawn by Oxen. I have seen the same in the Villages of *Bourdeaux*, and especially on the side of *Axe*.

The River of *Bidassoa* is usually very small; but the Snows melting, had increas'd it to such a degree, that we had no small trouble to pass it, some in a Boat, and others swimming on their Mules. The Moon shin'd very bright, by means of which I was shewed on the Right Hand the *Isle of Conference*, where the Marriage of our King was made with *Maria Therese, Infanta of Spain*. I saw a while after the Fort of *Fontarabia*, which belongs to the King of *Spain*, standing on the Mouth of this small River. The Flux and Reflux of the Sea arrives here. Our Kings heretofore pretended it belong'd to them. There have been such great Contests hereupon, especially by the Inhabitants of *Fontarabia*, and those of *Andayo*, that they have several times come to Blows. This oblig'd *Lewis XII.* and *Ferdinand* to agree, That it should be common to both Nations. The *French* and the *Spaniards* take Toll equally; these last, making those pay who pass into *Spain*, and the former doing the like in relation to those who pass over to *France*.

War does not hinder Commerce on this Frontier; it's true they cannot subsist without it, seeing they must perish through Want, did they not assist one another.

This Country, call'd *Biscay*, is full of high Mountains, where are several Iron Mines. The *Biscays* climb up the Rocks as easily, and with as great swiftneſs, as Stags. Their Language (if one may call ſuch *Jargon* Language) is very poor, ſeeing one word ſignifies abundance of Things. There are none but thoſe born in the Country that can underſtand it ; and, I am told, that to the end it may be more particularly theirs, they make no uſe of it in Writing. They make their Children to read and write *French* and *Spaniſh*, according to which King's Subjects they are. It's certain, as ſoon as I paſs'd the little River of *Bidaſſoa*, I was not underſtood, unleſs I ſpoke *Caſtilian* ; and not above a quarter of an hour before, I ſhould not have been underſtood, had I not ſpoke *French*.

I found on the other ſide of this River a Banker of *St. Sebaſtian*, to whom I was recommended ; he tarried for me with two of his Relations. They were cloathed after the *French* manner, but ridiculoſly ; their *Juſtau Corps* being ſhort and large, and their Sleeves hanging down very ſhort ; thoſe of their Shirts were ſo large, that they hung down below their *Juſtau Corps*. They had Bands without Collars ; and Perriwigs, one of which had enough Hair for four ; and ſo frizled, as made them look as if they were frighted. Iller dreſs'd People you cannot meet with. Thoſe who wear their own Hair, wear it very long and cloſe, parting it on the Crown, and paſs part of it behind their Ears ; but what kind of Ears think you ? thoſe of *Midus* were not larger, and I believe that to lengthen them, they are ſtretched when they be young ; without queſtion they find ſome kind of Beauty herein.

My three *Spaniards* made me, in bad *French*, moſt tedious and dull Complements. We paſs'd thro' the Borough of *Tran*, which is about a quarter of a League from the River, and came afterwards to *Irun*, which is diſtant about another quarter of a League ; this little Town is the firſt of *Spain* which you meet with, leaving *France*. It's ill built, the Streets are unequal, and there's nothing one can ſpeak of. We enter'd into the Inn through the Stable, where are the Stairs on which you muſt aſcend to your Chamber ; this is the Countries Faſhion. I found this Houſe very light, by a great many Candles, which were as ſmall as Pack-thread ; there were at leaſt forty in my Chamber, fix'd on little bits of Wood ; in the miſt of them ſtood a Pan of Coals burning, made of Olive Rhine, to take away the ſcent of the Candles.

I had a great Supper, which my Gallants, the *Spaniards*, had cauſed to be made ready for me ; but all was ſo full of Garlick,

lick, Saffron and Spice, that I could eat nothing. And I had made very bad Cheer, had not my Cook made me a little Ragoust of what he could find.

Determining to go but to *St. Sebastian* the next Morning, which is but seven or eight Leagues, I thought to dine before I set out. I was sitting at Table, when one of my Women brought me my Watch to wind it up, as it was my Custom at Noon; it was a Striking Watch of *Tompion's* make, and cost me fifty *Lewis's*. My Banker, who was by me, shew'd some desire to see it: I gave it him, with a customary Civility. This was enough; my Blade rises, and makes me a profound Reverence, telling me, "He did not deserve so considerable a Present; but such a Lady as I, could make no other. That he would engage his Faith and Reputation, that he would never part with my Watch as long as he liv'd, and that he found himself extremely oblig'd to me. He kiss'd it at the End of this pleasant Complement, and thrust it into his Pocket, which was deeper than a Sack." You'll take me to be a very great Sot in saying nothing to all this, and I do not wonder at it; but I confess ingeniously, I was so surpriz'd at his Proceeding, that the Watch was out of Sight before I could resolve on what I was to do. My Women, and the rest of my Servants, which were about me, stared on me, and I on them, blushing with Shame and Vexation to be thus caught. However I recollected my self, and consider'd, that this Man was to pay me a good round Sum of Money, for the Charge of my Journey, and to return Money to *Bordeaux*, where I had taken it up; that having Bills of Credit on him, he might use several tricks to me, and puts-off, which might make me spend twice the Value of the Watch. In fine, I let him keep it, and endeavour'd to do my self Honour from a thing which gave me great Mortification.

I have learn'd since this little Adventure, that 'tis the Custom in *Spain*, when any thing is presented to one, if he likes it, and kisses your Hand, he may take it with him. This is a very pleasant Fashion; and being sufficiently acquainted with it, 'twill be my Fault if I am trap'd again.

I left this Inn, where they peel'd me sufficiently; for this is a greivous dear Country, and every one strives to be rich at his Neighbour's Cost. A while after we had left the Town, we enter'd on the *Pyrenean* Mountains, which are so high and steep, that looking down, you see, not without Horror, the Precipices which environ them: we went thus as far as *Renteria*. *Don Antonio* (which was my Banker's Name) went before me, and

and for my more commodious Passage, he oblig'd me to quit my Litter: for although we had travers'd several Mountains, yet there remain'd more difficult to pass: he made me to enter into a little Boat, which he had prepar'd to go down the River of *Andayo*, 'till we were near the Mouth of the Sea, where we saw the King of *Spain's* Galeons: there were three very fine and large ones. Our little Boats were set forth with gilt Streamers; they were manag'd by Girls who were very lusty and handsome; there are three in each, two that row, and one that holds the Rudder.

These Wenches are very well shap'd, of Chesnut Complexion: they have very good Teeth, Hair black, which they tie up with Ribbands, in Knots, and so let it hang behind them. They wear a kind of Veil on their Heads, made of Muslin, embroider'd with Flowers of Gold and Silk, which hangs loose, and covers their Breasts. They wear Pendants in their Ears of Gold and Pearls, and Bracelets of Coral. They have a kind of *Justinian Corps*, like our *Gypsies*, whose Sleeves are very strait. I can assure you they charm'd me. I was told, these Wenches swim like Fishes, and suffer neither Women nor Men among them. This is a kind of Republick, where they repair from all parts, and where their Parents send them very young.

When they are willing to marry, they go to Mafs at *Fontarabia*, which is the nearest Town to them; and there the young Men come to chuse them Wives to their Humour. He that will engage himself in *Hymen's* Bonds, goes to his Mistress's Parents, declares to them his Intentions, and regulates every thing with them. And this being done, notice of it is given to the Maid; if she likes the Party, she retires to their House, where the Nuptials are celebrated.

I never saw a more gay Air than that on their Countenances: they have little Habitations along the Water-side, and there are old Maidens, to whom the younger pay Respect, as to their Mothers. They related these Particulars to us in their Language; and we hearken'd to them with great Delight, when the Devil, who never sleeps, disturb'd us with a vexatious Adventure.

My Cook, who is a *Gascon*, and exactly of the Humour of those of that Country, was in one of our Boats behind us, at some Distance, very near a young *Biscaneer*, who appear'd to him very handsome; he contented not himself, with telling her as much, but would have rudely turn'd up her Veil. She being not us'd to this sort of plain dealing, without any Words, broke his Head with her Oar. Having done this Exploit, Fear

seizing

seizing on her, she threw herself immediately into the Water, tho' the Season was very cold, and swam with great swiftness; but having all her Cloaths on, and it being far to the Shore, her Strength began to fail her. Several of these Wenches, who saw this at Land, leap'd immediately into their Boats, to her Assistance; when those who had remain'd in the Boat with the Cook, fearing the Loss of their Companion, fell on him like two Furies, resolving by all means to drown him, and had like two or three times to have overturn'd their little Vessel, which we beholding from ours, had much ado to part and appease them.

I assure you, the foolish *Gascon* was so cruelly handled, that he was all over Blood; and my Banker told me, that these young *Biscaneers* provok'd, are worse than Lions. In fine, we came to Land, but were scarcely on Shore, but we saw this Wench, who was sav'd out of the Water, making up towards us, with near fifty others, each with an Oar on their Shoulder, marching in Battle array, with Fife and Drum; when she, who was to be the Mouth of the Company, advanc'd, and calling me several times *Andria*, which is to say, *Madam*, (so that's all I could retain of her Speech) gave me to understand, that they would have my Cook's Skin, if Satisfaction were not made proportionable to the Damage done their Companions Cloaths. At the ending of which words, the She Drummers fell loudly beating their Drums, and the rest of their *Amazons* set up a hollowing, leaping, and dancing, and fencing with their Oars in a most astonishing manner.

Don Antonio, to make me amends for the Present he had forc'd from me, (I can't but often mention it, lying on my Heart as it does) undertook to make Peace. He found that my Cook, who thought himself sufficiently beaten, had Reason to give nothing: and therefore he distributed some Pieces of Money among this Marine Troop: On receipt of which they set forth louder Hollows than before, and wish'd me a good Journey, and speedy Return, each of them dancing and singing at the sound of their Pipes and Tabors.

We enter'd into a very rough Way, and ascended a very long and narrow Path, on the side of which there are Precipices, so that I was greatly afraid lest the Mules which carry'd my Litter should stumble: we afterwards pass'd over a large Sandy Field. I tarry'd some time in the Convent of *St. Francis*, which stands near the River of *Andalus*. We pass'd over it on a very long Wooden Bridge: and though we were near *St. Sebastian*, yet we could not then perceive it, because a Mountain

tain of Sand hid the Town. It's situated on the Foot of a Mountain, which serves on one Side, as a Rampart against the Sea, and the Vessels come to the Foot of this Mountain, to shelter them from the Storms; for here arise extraordinary Tempests, that the Ships at Anchor perish in the Port: It's deep, and defended by two Moles, which leave only as much room as is requisite for one Vessel to pass at a time. They have rais'd here a great four square Tower, where there is ever a good Garrison, to defend the Place, in case of Assault: it was a fine day for the Season. I found the Town very pleasant, being surrounded with a double Wall; there are mounted several Pieces of Cannon on that part towards the Sea, with Bastions and Half Moons. The Town is situated in a Province of *Spain*, call'd *Guipuscoa*; the out Parts are exceeding pleasant, by reason that the Sea, as I now said, serves for a Channel to it. The Streets of this Town are long and large, pav'd with great white Stones, which are always clean; the Houses are well enough, and the Churches decent, in which the Altars are of Wood, on which are hung little Pictures, from top to bottom. Mines of Iron and Steel abound in this Country, finer and purer perhaps than in any other parts of *Europe*; and this is the greatest part of their Trade. Here the Wool which comes from *Castille* is embark'd, which makes a considerable Part of their Traffick. *Bilbao* and *St. Sebastian* are two of the most considerable Ports which the King of *Spain* has on the Ocean. The Castle stands very high, and may make an indifferent Defence; here are mounted several fine Pieces of Cannon, and there are a great many along the Ramparts; but the Garrison is so weak, that the Women might conquer them with their Distaffs.

Every thing is as dear in this Town as in *Paris*, yet they fare well here: Fish is excellent, and I was told Fruit was the same. I lay in the best Inn, and when I had been there some time, *Don Ferdinand de Toledo* sent his Gentleman to enquire whether his Visit would not be troublesome to me. My Banker, who knew him, and who was then in my Chamber, told me, he was a *Spaniard* of great Quality, Nephew to the Duke of *Alva*; that he came from *Flanders*, and was going to *Maërid*.

I receiv'd him with that Civility which was due to his Birth, and soon thereunto adjoin'd particular Respects to his own Merit. He is a Gentleman of good Presence, has Wit and Politeness, is complaisant and agreeable; he speaks as good *French* as I do; but understanding *Spanish*, and being desirous to speak it better, we therefore discours'd only in that Language.

I was very well satisfy'd with his Carriage. He told me he came Post hither from *Brussels*, and if I pleas'd, he would increase my Train, and be one of my Company. I thought he jested, and answer'd him accordingly ; but he added, the ways were so full of Snow, that indeed they could not ride Post ; that he could make more speed on Horses than in Litters ; but the Honour of accompanying me, made abundant Recompence for that. In a word, I say, he was a civil Person, and came no way short of the Gallantry natural to the *Spanish* Cavaliers : I therefore consider'd how advantageous it might prove to have a Man of this Quality, and Country, who could make himself be heard and obey'd by the Muletters, who have iron Souls and no Consciences.

I told him, I was very glad I met with him, and the Fatigue of the Road would be lessen'd by his Company. He immediately thereupon order'd his Gentlemen to find a Litter for him. It being late, he took his leave of me, and I betook myself to eat a good Supper ; for, my dear Cousin, I am none of those Romantick Ladies that never eat.

Scarcely did I begin to sleep, when I heard some body speak *French* so near me, that I thought at first 'twas in my Chamber ; but having hearken'd with more attention, I found 'twas in a Chamber separated from mine by only some thin Boards, and those ill joined. I drew my Curtain, and saw Light through the Crevices, and at the same time two young Women, the eldest of which appear'd not to be above seventeen or eighteen ; neither of them were of those Beauties without defect ; yet they were so pretty, spake so sweetly, and had such great Sweetness in their Countenances, that I was much taken with them.

The youngest, who seem'd to continue the Conversation, said to the other : No, my dear Sister, there is no Remedy to our Misfortunes ; we must die, or get them out of the Clutches of this villainous Dotard. I am resolute for any thing, reply'd the other, uttering a deep Sigh, should it cost me my Life. What remains ? Have we not sacrificed all for them ? Then considering a while their Misfortunes, they mutually embrac'd, and began to weep in a most piteous manner : and having consulted a while, and spake some other Words, the greatest part of which were interrupted by their Sighs, they concluded on writing, which they did : and here is most of what I heard them read to one another.

Judge not of my Love and Grief by my Words : I have none can express either the one or the other. But remember, you ruin me, unless

unless you betake your self to the greatest Extremities, 'against him that persecutes us. He has now sent me word, That if we delay our departure, he will have us seiz'd. Consider what he deserves for this base usage of us ; and remember you owe me all, seeing you owe me my Heart.

I think the other Billet was in these Terms.

Could I secure thee thy Happiness in losing mine, I love thee sufficiently to offer thee such a Sacrifice. Yes, I would fly from thee, couldst thou be Happy without me ; but I know thy Heart too well to believe this. Yet thou remainest as quiet in thy Prison, as if I were with thee. Break thy Chains without more delay ; punish the Enemy of our Loves. My Heart shall be thy Recompence.

Having made up these Billets, they went out together ; and I profess, I was not a little uneasie for them, and no less curious to know these poor Ladies Misfortunes. This hinder'd me from sleeping, and I was expecting their return, when immediately there was a great Uproar in the House. I saw an old Man enter the Chamber attended by a great many Servants. He held one of these young Women by the Hair of the Head, which he had wound about his Arm, and drew her after him, as a wretched Sacrifice. Her Sister was not treated with less Cruelty, by those who led her. *Persidious Wretches*, said he to them, not content with the irreparable Injury you do my Nephews, you would perswade them to be my Executioners. Had I not surpriz'd you with these seducing Letters, what might have happen'd ? what dreadful Tragedies might I not have expected ? But you shall pay once for all : As soon as ever the Day appears, I will have you punish'd as you deserve. Ah ! Sir, said she whom he held, remember we are Women of Quality, and that our Alliance can be no Dishonour to you ; that your Nephews have given us their Faith, and we them ours ; that in so tender an Age we have left all for their sakes ; that we are Strangers, and have no Friends here : What will become of us ? We dare not return to our Relations : If you are for constraining us to this, or for putting us in Prison, let us intreat you rather presently to dispatch us out of the World.

The Tears, which they shed in such abundance, wrought in me the greatest Compassion ; and had the old Man been as tender as I, he had soon freed them from their Trouble.

My Women, who had heard such a great Disturbance, and so near my Chamber, arose, in the fear of some mishap towards me. I made Signs to them to draw near softly, and to behold through the Boards this sorrowful Spectacle. We hearken'd to what they said ; when two Men, with their Swords

in their Hands, entred into my Chamber, the Door of which my Women had left open: They had Despair painted on their Faces, and Rage in their Eyes. I was so greatly frightened, that I cannot express it to you. They looked on one another without speaking a Word; and having heard the Old Man's Voice, they ran on that side.

I did not doubt but 'twas the two Lovers; and 'twas them indeed, who entred like two Lions into this Chamber: They struck these Servants with so great Terror, that never a one of 'em dare approach his Master, to defend him, when his Nephews advanced towards him, and set their Swords to his Throat: *Barbarian*, said they to him, *Can you thus use Women of Quality, that are to be our Wives? Because you are our Guardian, must you therefore be our Tyrant? And is not the separating of us from what we love, the taking of our Lives from us? It's now in our Power to take a just Vengeance of you; but we cannot do it to a Man of your Age, who cannot defend himself. Give us then your Word, and swear by all that's Good and Holy, That, in Acknowledgement for the Life we give you, you will contribute to our Happiness, and suffer us to perform what we have promis'd.*

The poor old Wretch was so affrighted, that he could hardly make any Answer: However, he swore more than they would have him; he fell on his Knees, and kiss'd an hundred times his Thumb laid a-cross one of his Fingers, after the manner of Spain. Yet he told them, *whatever he had done, was only in regard to their Interest; however, he would not in any sort, for the future, oppose their Inclinations, in reference to this Marriage.* Two of the Domesticks took him by the Arms, and rather carried him away than led him. Then the Gentlemen seeing themselves free, threw themselves in their Mistresses Arms; they said to one another, whatever Grief, Love and Joy, do usually inspire on such Occasions. But in Truth, one must have a Heart as affected and content as theirs, to repeat all these things: They are only proper to Persons more tender than you are, my dear Cousin. But I hope you will excuse this Relation; I was so tir'd, in having not yet slept, that I could scarce hear any more, but confusedly: And to hear no more, I got farther into Bed, and threw the Quilt over my Head.

The next Morning, *Don Fernando de Toledo* sent me some choice Wines, with great quantity of Oranges and Sweet-meats. As soon as he thought it a proper time to visit me, he came: Having thank'd him for his Present, I ask'd him, Whether he had heard nothing of what had pass'd in the Night? He told me, *No*, for he had lain in another part of the House. I was about relating

to him what I knew, when our Hostess entred into the Chamber : She came from the two Gentlemen who had given me that Disturbance with the Swords in their Hands, intreating me to receive their Excuses : She likewise told me, that two young Ladies desired they might wait on me, and kiss my Hand. I answer'd these Civilities as I ought ; and they soon entred.

What charming Effects does the Return of Joy produce ? I found these Gentlemen very well shaped, and these Ladies very lovely ; neither the one nor the other had any more on their Countenances the Characters of Despair ; an Air of Gaiety display'd it self in all their Words and Gestures. The Eldest of the two Brethren made the most handsome Excuse possible for his Mistake in entring my Chamber : He added, " He had well observ'd the Fear he had caus'd me ; but " told me, that in that Moment he was so transported, that " he was capable of no other Thought but the Rescuing his " Mistress. *You would have been to blame, said I to him, should you have thought of any thing else : However, if it be true, you are willing to make me Satisfaction for the Alarm you have given me, you must not refuse the gratifying my Curiosity. With these fair Ladies leave, inform me what has reduced all of you to these Extremities you were in ?* He lookt on them, as if it were to ask their Approbation, which they willingly granted ; and he thus began : *We are two Brothers, Madam, Natives of Burgos, and of one of the best Families of this City. We were very young when we fell into the Hands of an Uncle, who took care of our Education and Estates, which are so considerable, that we need not envy others on that account ; Don Diego is our Uncle's Name : he had made long since a firm Friendship with a Gentleman living near Blaye, whose Merit is far above his Fortune ; he is call'd Monsieur de Messignac : Our Uncle resolving to send us for some time into France, he wrote hereupon to his Friend, who offered him his House, which he joyfully accepted. He made us set out, and it is a Year since we were receiv'd there with great Civility. Madam de Messignac us'd us as her own Children ; she has several, but of her four Daughters, those you see are the most amiable. It would have been very difficult to have seen them every day, to dwell with them, and yet not to have loved them.*

My Brother at first conceal'd from me his growing Passion, and I hid mine from him ; we were both of us very melancholy ; the trouble of loving, without being lov'd again, and the fear of displeasing those who caus'd our Passion, cruelly tormented us ; but a new Vexation did greatly increase our Disquiet, which was a restless Jealousy we had one of another : My Brother plainly

saw I was in Love, and thought it was with his Mistress : I lookt on him likewise as my Rival ; and we bore such Hatred to one another, as might have transported us to the greatest Extremities ; but that I resolutely determin'd one day to discover my Sentiments to Madamoiselle de Messignac : But wanting Courage to speak to her my self, I wrote some Verses in a little Book touching my Passion for her, and dextrously slid it into her Pocket, without her perceiving me. My Brother, who had always an Eye on me, observ'd it ; and playing with her, he took out the Verses, and found them to contain a respectful and passionate Declaration of Love to her : He kept them till Night, when, being withdrawn into my Chamber, with the greatest Inquietude, he came to me, and tenderly embracing me, he told, he was heartily glad at the Notice he had of my being in love with Madamoiselle de Messignac.

I remain'd as one Thunderstruck ; I saw my Papers in his Hands ; I imagin'd she had made them a Sacrifice to him, and that he came to insult on my Misfortune. He saw in my Eyes and Countenance part of what I thought. Undeceive your self, continu'd he, She gave 'em not to me ; I have taken 'em without her seeing them : I'll be serviceable to you for the obtaining her ; be you the same to me in relation to her Elder Sister. I then embrac'd him, and promised him all he desired. Thus we mutually render'd good Offices to one another ; and our Mistresses, who were not then acquainted with the Power of Love, began to accustom themselves to hear talk of it.

It would be abuse to your Patience, to tell you, Madam, how we came at length by our Cares and Assiduities to win their Hearts : What happy Moments ! what sweet Hours ! to see without ceasing what one loves, and to be beloved ! to be together in the Fields, where an Innocent and Country Life lets one taste, without Disturbance, the Pleasures of a growing Passion : This is a Felicity which cannot be exprest.

Winter being come, Madam de Messignac was at Bourdeaux, where she had a House : We accompanied her thither ; but this House was not large enough to lodge us, with all the Family ; we took one near her's.

Though this Separation was only on Nights, yet we had lively Resentments of it : We were not now every Moment with 'em ; our Visits were accompanied with a certain Air of Ceremonies, which disturb'd us. But our Alarms were much increas'd, when we saw two rich handsome Sparks address themselves to Madamoiselles de Messignac, and earnestly court them, and that with the Approbation of their Parents. Good God, how we look'd ! Their Proceedings went on at a great rate ; and our dear Mistresses, who shared

in our Sorrow, mingled every Day their Tears with ours. In fine, having thoroughly tormented ourselves, by devising a thousand fruitless ways, I resolv'd to address myself to Monsieur de Messignac : I spake to him, and told him what my Passion inspired me, to persuade him to defer these Marriages. He answered, He accepted, with the greatest Acknowledgments, the Offers my Brother and I made him ; but being not of Age, what we might do at present, might be afterwards cancell'd : That his Honour was dear to him, though his Estate was small ; however, should always esteem himself Happy, in living without Reproach : That my Uncle, who had entrusted us to him, might justly accuse him of Seducing us ; and that in short, we must no more think of these Matters.

I withdrew in the greatest Affliction, which I shared with my Brother ; and this was a dreadful Trouble among us. Monsieur de Messignac, to compleat our Misfortunes, sent an Account to my Uncle of what had pass'd, and earnestly intreated him to lay his Commands on us to be gone. He did so, and seeing no Remedy to our Misfortunes, we went, my Brother and I, to Mademoiselles de Messignac : We threw ourselves at their Feet ; We told them what might persuade Hearts already prepossess'd : We gave them our Faith and Promises, sign'd with our Blood. In short, Love made an end of vanquishing them ; they consented to go with us. In fine, we took such Measures, that our Passage was happy enough, till our Arrival here, and it is not two days since ; entering this House, the first Person offering himself to us was Don Diego ; he was impatient of our Return ; and to satisfy himself, he came in quest of us. How did we look at this sight ! He caus'd us to be apprehended as Criminals ; and forgetting that Mademoiselles de Messignac were the Daughters of his best Friend, and Persons of Quality, he loaded them with Injuries, and overwhelm'd them with Threatnings, after he had learnt from one of my Servants, that we had resolv'd to pass Incognito as far as Madrid, to some Relations we had there, to tarry in this Place for a full Liberty of declaring our Marriage. He lock'd us up in a Chamber next to his ; and we were there, when these Ladies came, by Moon-light, coughing under our Windows. We heard them, and ran to them----- They shew'd us their Letters ; and we were devising on our Deliverance, when my Uncle, having notice of what pass'd, silently came upon us with all his Servants, and before our Faces misused these amiable Creatures. In the Excess of our Despair, our Strength, without doubt, increas'd. We broke open the Doors, which were fast shut on us, and we ran to succour them, when imprudently, Madam, we came into your Chamber.

The Gentleman here stopt, and I found he had related his little History with great Ingenuity. I thank'd him for it, and offer'd these Ladies my Endeavours, and those of my Friends, to appease their Family: Which Offers they accepted, and testify'd their Acknowledgments.

Some Ladies of the Town, who came to see me, wou'd stop me: They propos'd to me to go to the Religioses, whose Convent is so pleasantly situated, that the Prospect has no Bounds: You may see thence, at the same time, the Sea, Ships, Towns, Woods and Fields. They spake much in praise of the Voices, Beauty, and good Humour of these Religioses. Add to this, that the ill Weather was so increas'd, and the Snow fall'n in so great abundance, that no Body advis'd me to proceed in my Journey. I was in suspense awhile; but the Impatience I had to be at *Madrid*, prevail'd over all these Considerations, and I parted the next Morning. I have receiv'd of my Banker the Money I want.

But I must not forget to tell you, that the Inhabitants of this Town have a particular Privilege, and of which they are not a little proud; which is, That when they treat of any Affairs with the King of *Spain*, and that it is directly with him, he is oblig'd to speak with them bare-headed. I could not get the Reason from 'em for this.

I am told I must furnish myself with good store of Provision, to prevent starving in some Places thro' which we must pass. Gammons of Bacon, and dried Tongues, being much esteem'd in this Country, I have therefore taken up a good quantity; and as to the rest, we have sufficiently provided. Now this being the Post-day, I would not omit this Occasion of informing you of what has happen'd to me; and testifying that I am,

From St. Sebastian, Yours,
Feb. 20. 1679.

LETTER II.

I Reassume, dear Cousin, without any Compliments, the Sequel of my Travels: In leaving *St. Sebastian*, we entred into a very rough Way, which brings you to such terrible steep Mountains, that you cannot ascend them without climbing; they are call'd *Sierra de St. Adrian*. They shew only Precipices and Rocks, on which a puling Lover may meet with certain Death, if he has a mind to it. Pine-Trees of an

extraordinary Heighth crown the top of these Mountains. As far as the Sight will reach, you see nothing but Desarts, cut with Streams clearer than Chrystal. Near the highest Part of Mount *St. Adrian*, you meet with an elevated Rock, which seems to have been placed in the midst of the Way, to block up the Passage, and thus separate *Biscay* from the *Old Castile*.

A tedious and painful Labour has pierced this Mass of Stone in manner of a Vault ; you may walk forty or fifty Paces under it, without sight of Day, but what comes by the Overtures at each Entry, which are shut by great Doors : You find under this Vault an Inn, which is left in the Winter, by reason of the Snows : You see here likewise a little Chapel of *St. Adrian*, and several Caverns, where Thieves commonly retreat ; so that it is dangerous passing here without being in a Condition of Defence. When we had travers'd the Rock, we still a little ascended, to arrive to the Top of the Mountain, which is held to be the highest of the *Pyranees* ; it is wholly covered with great Ash-Trees. There was never a finer Place of Solitude ; the Springs run here as in the Vallies : The Sight is only bounded by the Weakness of the Eyes ; Shades and Silence here reign, and the Echo's answer on every Side. We began afterwards to descend down faster than we climbed up : We saw in some Parts little barren Plains, many sandy Places, and ever and anon Mountains covered with great Rocks. It is not without Reason, that in passing so near, you fear lest some one of 'em should get loose, which would certainly overwhelm one ; for you see some which are fall'n from the Top, and hang in their Passage on other Clefs ; and these finding nothing in the Way, would give a sorry Diversion to a Traveller. I made all these Reflections at my ease ; for I was alone in my Litter, with my Child, who did not at all disturb my Thoughts. A River call'd *Urrola*, big enough, but which was increased by the Torrents, and melted Snow, slides along the Way, and breaks forth into particular Streams in some Places, which fall with great Impetuosity and Noise, and make a very pleasant Sound and Sight.

We meet not here with those fine Castles to be seen on the Banks of the *Loire*, which make Travellers call it the Country of *Fairies*. Here are on these Mountains only some Shepherd's Cottages, and some few Hovels, and at that distance, that you must go a great way before you can find them ; yet all these natural Objects, though very melancholy ones, have something that is very taking in them. The Snows were so high, that we had always twenty Men, who made way for us

with

with Showels. You will perhaps imagine this cost me very much ; but here are so well-establisht Orders, and those so well observ'd, that the Inhabitants of a Village are oblig'd to meet Travellers, and be their Guides to the next ; and no one being bound to give them any thing, the least Liberality therefore satisfies them. To this first Care there is added another, which is that of Ringing the Bells without ceasing, to give notice to Travellers where they may retreat in stormy Weather. They told me, there had not fall'n this forty Years so much Snow as we met with, there having been no Frost for a great while in this Province.

Our Troop was so great, that we might count our selves no ways inferiour to those famous Caravans which go to *Mecca* ; for without reckoning my Train, and that of *Don Fernand de Toledo*, there join'd with us, near *St. Sebastian*, three Knights, with their Attendants, who return'd from their Commanderships of *St. James* ; there were two of this Order, and one of that of *Alcantara* : The first wear Red Crosses, in form of an embroidered Sword, on their Shoulders ; and he of *Alcantara* had a Green one. One of the two first is of *Andaloufia*, the other of *Galicia*, and the third of *Catalonia* ; they are of good Families : He of *Andaloufia* calls himself *Don Esteve de Carvaial* ; he of *Galicia*, *Don Sancho Sanniento* ; and the other of *Catalonia*, *Don Frederic de Cardonne* ; they are Persons of good Mien, and well acquainted with the World. I receiv'd all possible Civilities from them, having much of the *French Humour* in them. They have travelled over the greatest Part of *Europe* ; and this has render'd them so polite. We went to lie at *Galareta* : This is a Borough a little distant from Mount *Adrian*, situate in the little Province of *Spain* I now mention'd, named *Alava*, which makes a Part of *Biscay* ; we had there but bad Entertainment. They reckon it eleven Leagues from thence to *St. Sebastian*.

We had better Way from *Galareta* to *Victoria*, than we had before. The Country here yields much Corn and Grapes ; and the Villages lie very thick together : We found here Customhouse-men, who made us pay both for the Cloaths and Money we carried with us : They were not very exacting with us, because our Company was too large to be impos'd on. *Don Fernand de Toledo* had inform'd me over Night, that we were to travel near the Castle of *Quebara*, which was said to be haunted with a Spirit, telling me a thousand extravagant Stories, which were readily swallow'd by the Inhabitants of the Country, and which were so effectually believ'd by them, that no body

would live there. I had a great Desire to see this Place ; for altho' I am naturally as fearful as another, yet am not afraid of Ghosts ; and if I were, our Company was so numerous, as would animate the greatest Coward : We struck off a little to the Left, and came to the Borough of *Quebara* : The Master of the Inn where we enter'd, had the Keys of the Castle : He told us, in going along with us, *That the Duende, which is to say, the Spirit, could not endure Company ; yet if we were a thousand together, he would, if he were minded, beat us all in such a manner, as to leave us for dead.* I began to tremble : *Don Fernando de Toledo, and Don Frederic de Cardonne, who gave me their Hands, perceiving my Fear, burst out into Laughter : I grew ashamed, and pretended to gain Courage ; and so we enter'd the Castle, which might have pass'd for a fine one, had it been kept in order : It had no Furniture, except an old Tapestry Hanging in a great Hall, which represented the Amours of Don Pedro the Cruel, and Donna Maria de Padilla : She is represented sitting like a Queen in the midst of other Ladies, and the King placing on her Head a Crown of Flowers : In another part she sat under the Shade of a Wood, the King shewing her a Hawk on his Fist : And again, in another, she appears in a Warrior's Dress, and the King in Armour presents her with a Sword ; which makes me believe that she hath been in some Warlike Expedition with him. She was very ill represented ; and Don Fernand told me, ' He had seen her Effigies elsewhere, by which she appeared to be the most beautiful and most cruel Woman of her time ; and that the Figures in this Tapestry resembled neither her nor the King : His Name, Cypher and Arms were every where on it.' We went up into a Tower, on the top of which was a Dungeon, and 'twas there the Spirit inhabited ; but without doubt he was abroad, for we neither saw nor heard him, or any of his Companions : And having seen sufficiently this great Building, we left it to pursue our Journey. In approaching *Vitoria* we pass'd over a most delightful Plain, at the end of which stands a Town, situate in this Province of Spain, I lately mention'd, call'd *Alava* : This is the capital Town of it, as well as the first of *Castile* : It is inclosed with two Walls, one of which is old, and the other new ; besides this, it has no other Fortifications. After I had refreshed myself awhile here, 'twas proposed to me to go to a Play ; but in carrying till it began, I had no small Diversion in seeing come into the most spacious Place of the Town, four Companies of young Men, preceded by Drums and Trumpets ; they marched several times round, and immediately began a Fight with*

with Snow-balls, which they threw on one another with such Fierceness, that they were all very well pelted in the end: They were above two hundred who fought this Battel. To tell you of those who fell, or recovered their Feet again, and the Shouts and Acclamations of the People, will be needless; and I was obliged to leave them thus engaged, to go to the Place where the Play was to be represented.

When I entred into the Room, the People set forth an hollowing, *Mira, mira!* which is to say, Look, look! The Decoration of the Theatre was not over magnificent; it was rais'd on Barrels, and ill-rang'd Planks; the Windows of the Room were open, for they used no Candles or Flambeaux; whence you may easily imagine, this much takes away from the Beauty of the Sight. They acted the Life of St. *Anthony*; and when the Players said any thing which pleas'd the Company, all the People cry'd out, *Victoria, Victoria*; I was informed this was the Custom of the Country. I observ'd the Devil was no other ways clad than the rest, having only a Pair of Stockings of a Flame-colour, and a Pair of Horns to distinguish him. This Comedy consisted only of three Acts, and they are all no more: At the end of each serious Act, another began of Farce and Pleasantry, wherein appear'd him they call'd *El Graciosa*, which is to say, the Buffoon, who, among much insipid Stuff, says sometimes something that is less nauseous: The Interludes were mixt with Dances, to the Sound of the Harps and Gittars: The Actors had Castanets, and a little Hat on their Heads, without which they never dance, and then 'tis a Saraband; they seem not to walk, they slip along so lightly. Their Manner is wholly different from ours: They move too much their Arms, and often pass their Hands on their Hats and Faces, and that with no ill Grace; they play admirably well on the Castanets.

As to the rest (dear Cousin) I would not have you think these Actors, for being in a little City, do much differ from those of *Madrid*. I was told, that those of the King are a little better: But in a word, both act what they call *Las Comedias Famosas*, which is to say, the finest and most famous Comedies; which in truth are very ridiculous. For Example, when St. *Anthony* said his *Confiteor*, which he did often enough, all the Spectators fell down on their Knees, and gave themselves such rude *Mea Culpa's*, as was enough to beat the Breath out of their Bodies.

Here would be a proper place to speak of their Habits; but you had better excuse me till I come to *Madrid*, lest I tire you with Repetitions: Yet I must tell you, that the Ladies I

saw

saw in this Company, had a prodigious quantity of Red, which begins just under the Eye, and passes from the Chin to the Ears, and from their Shoulders to their Hands ; so that I never saw any Radishes of a finer Colour.

The Lady Governess of the Town drew near to me : She just touch'd my Cloaths, and hastily drew back her Hand, as if she had burnt her Fingers. I bid her, in *Spanish*, not to be afraid : She at length familiariz'd herself, and told me, ' 'Twas not through fear of any thing else but of displeasing me ; that 'twas no new thing to her to see *French Ladies* : And that if she might, she would gladly dress herself after their Fashion. ' She order'd Chocolate to be brought her, with which she presented me ; which is far better here than in *France*. The Play being ended, I took my leave of her, having thank'd her for her Civilities.

The next Morning, as I enter'd the Church to hear Mass, I espied an Hermit, who had the Air of a Person of Quality, and yet beg'd an Alms of me, with such great Humility, that I was greatly surpriz'd at it. *Don Fernand* having notice of it, drew near, and said to me, *The Person whom you behold, Madam, is of an illustrious Family, and of great Merit, but his Fortune very unhappy.*

You raise in me, said I to him, a great Curiosity to know more ; and therefore I must beg your Favour to satisfy it. You may command any thing of me, replied he, Madam ; but I am not so thoroughly inform'd of his Adventures, to undertake the relating them to you ; and I believe 'twere better I engage him into a Recital of them himself. He left me, and went immediately to embrace him, with the greatest Civilities and Tendernefs : *Don Frederic de Cardonne*, and *Don Esteve de Carvaial*, had already accosted him, as their old Acquaintance : And when *Don Fernand* had join'd them, they all earnestly intreated him to come with them when Mass was over. He as earnestly excused himself ; but being told, I was a Stranger, and much importuned that I might learn from himself what had oblig'd him to turn Hermit ; he at length consented, on condition I would permit him to bring one of his Friends, who was perfectly knowing in what related to him : *Do us Justice*, continued he, *and judge whether 'tis fit for me to relate such Particularities in this Habit I wear.* They found he had Reason, and pray'd him to bring his Friend, which he did awhile after I was at my Lodgings : He presented a very fine Cavalier to me ; and taking leave of us very civilly, he told him, ' He should be oblig'd to him, if he would satisfy the Curiosity which *Don Fernand de Toledo* had giv'n me, of knowing the Spring of his Misfortunes. ' This Gentleman took place by me, and began in these Terms : I

I think myself very happy, Madam, that my Friend has chosen me to satisfy the Desire you have of knowing his Adventures ; but I fear I shall not acquit myself so well as I would : The Person, whose History you would learn, has been one of the finest Gentlemen in the World ; it would be hard to make a Judgment of him now ; he is buried, as it were, in his Hermit's Habit. He was an exceeding graceful Person, well shaped, of an excellent Mien, and noble Air : And in fine, had all the Accomplishments, both natural and acquired, of a Person of Quality, being liberal, witty and brave. He was born at Cagliari, Capital of the Isle of Sardinia, one of the most illustrious and richest Families of all that Country.

He was brought up with one of his Cousin-Germans ; and the Sympathy, which was found in their Humours and Inclinations, was so great, that they were more strictly united by Friendship than Blood. They hid no Secret from each other : And when the Marquess Barbaran was married (which was his Cousin's Name) their Friendship continued in the same force.

He married one of the finest Women in the World, and the most accomplish'd ; she was not then above Fourteen : She was Heiress to a very noble Estate and Family. The Marquess every Day discovered new Charms in the Wit and Person of his Wife, which likewise increased every Day his Passion. He speaks, without ceasing, of his Happiness, to Don Lewis de Barbaran ; which is the Name, Madam, of my Friend ; and when any Affairs oblig'd the Marquess to leave her, he conjured him to stay with the Marchioness, thereby to lessen the Trouble of his Absence. But, alas ! how hard is it when one is at an Age uncapable of serious Reflections, to see continually so fair a Woman, so young and amiable ; and to see her with Indifference ! Don Lewis was already desperately in Love with the Marchioness, and thought then 'twas only for her Husband's sake : Whilst he was in this Mistake, she fell dangerously sick ; at which he grew so dreadful melancholy, that he then knew, but too late, this was caus'd by a Passion which would prove the greatest Misfortune of his whole Life. Finding himself then in this Condition, and having not Strength to resist it, he resolv'd to use the utmost Extremity, and to fly and avoid a Place where he was in danger of dying with Love, or breaking through the Bonds of Friendship. The most cruel Death wou'd have seem'd gentler than the Execution of this Design : When the Marchioness beginning to grow better, he went to her to bid her adieu, and see her no more.

He found her busied in chusing, among several Stones of great price, those which were the finest, which she intended to have set in a Ring. Don Lewis was scarce enter'd the Chamber, but she desired him, with that Air of Familiarity usual among Relations,

to go and fetch her other Stones, which she had in her Cabinet. He ran thither, and, by an unexpected good Hap, found, among what he look'd for, the Picture enamell'd of the Marchioness, in Little, set with Diamonds, and incircled with a Lock of her Hair; it was so like, that he had not the Power to withstand the Desire he had of stealing it. I am going to leave her, said he, I shall see her no more; I sacrifice all my Quiet to her Husband: Alas! is not this enough? And may I not, without a Crime, search in my Pain a Consolation so innocent as this! He kiss'd several times this Picture; he put it under his Arm, he carefully hid it, and returning towards her with these Stones, he trembling, told her the Resolution he had taken of Travelling. She appear'd much amaz'd at it, and chang'd her Colour. He look'd on her at this moment; he had the Pleasure of perceiving it; and their Eyes being of Intelligence, spake more than their Words: Alas! What can oblige you, Don Lewis, said she to him, to leave us? Your Cousin loves you so tenderly: I esteem you, we are never pleas'd without you, he cannot live from you: Have you not already travelled? You have without doubt some other Reason for your Departure; but at least do not hide it from me. Don Lewis, pierc'd through with Sorrow, could not forbear uttering a deep Sigh, and taking one of the delicate Hands of the charming Person, on which he fixt his Mouth: Ah Madam, what do you ask me? said he to her; What can I say to you? And indeed, What can I say to you, in the Condition I am in? The Violence he used, to conceal his Sentiments, caus'd him such a great Weakness, that he fell half dead at her Feet. She remained troubled and confused at this sight: She oblig'd him to sit down by her; she dared not lift up her Eyes to look on him; but she let him see Tears, which she could not forbear shedding, nor resolve to conceal from him.

Scarcely were they come to themselves, when the Marquess enter'd into the Chamber. He came to embrace Don Lewis with all the Testimonies of a perfect Friendship, and he was in the greatest trouble when he understood he parted for Naples. He omitted no Arguments to perswade him from it, prest his Stay with the greatest Earnestness, but all in vain. He there immediately took his leave of the Marchioness, and saw her no more. The Marquess went out with him, he left him not till the moment of his Departure. This was an Augmentation of Don Lewis's Sorrow; he would have willingly remained alone, to have an entire Liberty of afflicting himself.

The Marchioness was sensibly afflicted at this Separation: She had perceived he loved her, before he had known thus much himself; and she had found in him such singular Merit, that for her part too she

had loved him without knowing it ; but she found this to her Cost after his Departure : Recovering but lately from a dangerous Sickness, of which she was not perfectly cured, this unhappy Accident made her fall into such a languishing Indisposition, as soon render'd her quite another Body. Her Duty, her Reason, her Virtue equally persecuted her : She was greatly sensible of her Husband's Respects to her, and she could not suffer but with great Sorrow, that another should take up her Thoughts, and have so great place in her Affections. She dared not any more mention the Name of Don Lewis ; she never made any Inquiries after him ; she made it an indispensable Duty to forget him : This Violence which she used on herself, was like a continual Martyrdom ; she made one of her Women, in whom she most confided, the Repository of this Secret. Am I not very unhappy ? said she ; I must wish never again to see a Man, towards whom it is impossible for me to be in a State of Indifference ; his Person is always before my Eyes, nay, I think sometimes I see him in the Person of my Husband ; the Resemblance which is between them, serves only to nourish my Affection towards him. Alas ! Mariana, I must die, to expiate this Crime, although it be an involuntary one : I have only this means to get rid of a Passion, of which I cannot hitherto be Mistress : Alas ! what have I not done to stifle it, this Passion which yet is dear to me ? She accompany'd these Words with a thousand Sighs : She melted into Tears ; and though this Woman had a great deal of Wit and Affection to her Mistress, yet she could say nothing to her could yield her any Comfort.

The Marquess, in the mean time, every Day reproach'd his Wife with her Indifferency to Don Lewis : I cannot suffer, said he to her, that you should think so little on the Man I love above all the World, and who had so much Complaisance and Friendship for you : I must needs say, this is a kind of Hardness, which would make one judge untowardly of the Tenderness of your Heart : At least you must grant, Madam, that he was scarcely gone, but you forgot him. What good would my remembering him do him ? said the Marchioness with a languishing Air ; Do you not see he avoids us ? Would he not have been still with us, if he had any real Kindness for us ? Believe me, my Lord, he deserves a little that we should forsake him in our turn. Whatever she could say, repell'd not the Marquess ; he still importun'd her to write to Don Lewis to return. One Day among the rest, when she was gotten into his Closet to speak to him about some Affairs, she found him busied in reading a Letter of Don Lewis, which he lately receiv'd.

She would have retir'd ; but he took this Opportunity to oblige her

to do what he would have her. He told her very seriously, That he could no longer bear the Absence of his Cousin; that he was resolved to go and find him; that 'twas already two Years since he had been gone, without intimating any Desire of returning to his Friends and Country; that he was perswaded he would yield a greater Deference to her Requests than his; that he conjured her to write to him: And that in fine, she might chuse either to give him this Satisfaction, or be content to see him part for Naples, where Don Lewis was to make some stay. She remain'd surprized, and perplex'd at this Proposal; but knowing he expected with great Impatience her Determination, What would you have me say to him, my Lord? said she to him with a sorrowful Countenance: Dictate this Letter to me, I will write it; I can do no more; and I believe this is more than I ought. The Marquess, transported with Joy, most affectionately embraced her; and thank'd her for her Compliance, and made her write these Words:

IF you have any Kindness for us, defer not your Return; I have very urgent Reasons to desire it. I am not a little concern'd that you shew such Indifference towards us, which is an unquestionable Indication that you take no Delight in our Company. Return, Don Lewis, I earnestly wish it; I intreat you: And if it were fit for me to use more urgent Terms, I would say perhaps, I command you to do it.

The Marquess made a single Pacquet of this fatal Letter, to the end Don Lewis might not think 'twas by his Order the Marchioness had wrote it; and having sent it to the Carrier, he expected the Success with extraordinary Impatience. What became of this Lover at the sight of so dear and unexpected an Order! Although he had remark'd Dispositions of Tenderness in the Countenance of this fair Person, yet he dared not promise himself she could desire his Return; his Reason revolted against his Joy. How unhappy a Wretch I am? said he; I adore the most amiable of all Women, and yet I dare not offer to please her? She has a Kindness for me, yet Honour and Friendship withhold me from making the least Advantage of it. What shall I do then, O Heavens! What shall I do! I flattered myself, that Absence would cure me: Alas! this is a Remedy which I have fruitlessly tried: I have never cast mine Eyes on her Picture, but have found myself more in Love, and more miserable than when I saw her every Day. I must obey her, she commands my Return, she desires to see me, and she cannot be ignorant of my Passion: When I took my leave of her, my Eyes declared to
her

her the Secret of my Heart : And when I call to mind what I saw in her's, all my Reflections then are to no purpose ; for I resolve rather to die at her Feet, than to live remote from her.

He parted without any Delay, and without taking leave of his Friends. He left a Gentleman to excuse him towards them, and to order his Affairs. He was in such great hast to see the Marchioness, that he used such Diligence to be with her, as no Body but he could have done : Arriving at Cagliari, Capital of Sardinia, he understood that the Marquess and his Wife were at a stately Country-house, where the Vice-Roy was gone to give them a Visit, with all his Court. He learnt moreover, that the Marquess de Barbaran prepared for him a great Feast, where there were to be held Justs or Tournaments, after the ancient Manner of the Moors : He was the Defendant, and was to maintain, That a Husband beloved, is happier than a Lover.

Several Gentlemen, that were not of this Opinion, were preparing themselves to go and dispute the Prize, which the Marchioness, at the Vice-Queen's Intreaty, was to give to the Conqueror : 'Twas a Scarf, embroidered with her own Hands, wrought with Cyphers : No one was to appear but mask'd and disguised, to the end all might be freer and more gallant.

Don Lewis had a secret Despight, in comprehending the Marquess so well satisfied. He is belov'd, said he ; I cannot but look on him as my Rival, and as an happy Rival ; but we must endeavour to disturb his Happiness, in triumphing over his vain Glory. Having formed this Design, he would not appear in Town ; he caus'd to be made a Suit of strip'd Green Sattin, embroidered with Gold, and all his Liveries were of the same Colour, to denote his new Hopes.

When he entred into the Lists, every Body had their Eyes on him ; his Magnificence, and his Air, gave Emulation to the Cavaliers, and great Curiosities to the Ladies. The Marchioness felt a secret Emotion, of which she could not discover the Cause : He was placed very near the Balcony, where she sate with the Vice-Queen ; but there was no Lady there which did not lose all her Lustre near that of the Marchioness ; her youthful Air, which exceeded not eighteen Years ; her lovely white and red Cheeks, her Eyes so sweet and graceful, her Scarlet and little Mouth, agreeable Smile, and her Shape, which surpass'd the Fairest, made her the Admiration of all the World.

Don Lewis was so ravished in seeing her so charming, and to observe yet in her Countenance a languishing sorrowful Air, that he flattered himself to have therein a part ; and this was the first Moment wherein he thought himself happy. When his turn came,

he ran against the Marques, and smote him so dextrously, that he got the Advantage all along of him : So that, in a word, he gain'd the Prize with a general Applause, and with every one's good liking. He threw himself at the Marchioness's Feet, to receive it at her Hands ; he altered the Tone of his Voice, and speaking to her with his Mask on, low enough not to be heard but only by her : Divine Person, said he to her, be pleas'd to observe what Fortune decides in favour of Lovers. He dar'd not to say more to her ; and without knowing him, she gave him the Prize, with the natural Grace with which all her Actions were accompanied.

He suddenly withdrew himself for fear of being known ; for this might have been an Occasion of a Quarrel between the Marques and him : And without doubt he would not have easily pardon'd the Victory he obtain'd over him. This oblig'd him to keep himself still conceal'd for some Days. The Vice-Roy and his Lady return'd to Cagliari, and the Marques and Marchioness accompanied them thither, with the whole Court.

Don Lewis then shew'd himself ; he pretended he just then arrived, and made as if he knew not what had pass'd in the Field. The Marques de Barbaran was transported with Joy in seeing him ; and Absence had not at all altered the Affection he had for this dear Relation. He had no difficult Task to find a favourable Moment wherein to entertain his amiable Marchioness ; he had as much Liberty in their Lodgings as in his own ; and you may well judge, Madam, that he forgot not to mention the Prize he had received from her fair Hands : How wretched am I, said he to her, that you did not know me ? Alas, Madam, I flattered myself, that by some secret Præsentiments you would learn that no one but I could sustain with such Passion the Cause of Lovers against Husbands. No, my Lord, said she to him, with an angry and disdainful Air, to take away all Hope from him, I could never have imagin'd that you could have been Patron of so foul a Cause ; and I could not have believ'd you could have taken such strong Engagements at Naples, that you should come as far as Sardinia to triumph over a Friend who maintain'd my Interests as well as his own. I shall die with Regret, Madam, said Don Lewis, if I have displeas'd you in what I have done ; and were you more favourably disposed, and I might dare to make you my Confident, it would be no hard matter for me to perswade you, that it is not at Naples I have left the Object of my Vows.

The Marchioness apprehending least he should speak more than she was willing to hear, and appear livelily touch'd with the Reproach she made him, she put on a more pleasing Countenance ; and turn-

ing the Conversation into a Tone of Raillery, answer'd him, He took too seriously what she had said to him. He dared not make use of this occasion to declare his Love to her ; for tho' he lov'd her above all things, yet he respected her no less.

When he had left her, he began to blame himself for his Fearfulness : Shall I, said he, always suffer without seeking any Remedy ? It was some time before he could meet with a favourable occasion, because the Marchioness studiously avoided him ; but being come one Night where she was, he found her alone in an inward Room, lying on a Bed, in a most lovely manner, and most becoming Undress, her Hair being fasten'd with Knots of Diamonds, hung carelessly about her Breasts : The Trouble she felt in seeing Don Lewis appear'd in her Countenance, and render'd her yet more lovely. He drew near her with an awful and respectful Air, and fell down on his Knees by her : He look'd on her for some time, nor daring to speak ; but becoming a little more bold : If you consider, Madam, said he to her, the piteous Condition whereunto you have reduc'd me, you will easily comprehend that it is no longer in my power to keep Silence. I could not avoid such inevitable Stroaks as you have given me. I adored you as soon as I saw you ; I have endeavour'd to cure myself in flying from you ; I have offer'd the greatest Violence to myself, in endeavouring to master my Passion. You have recall'd me, Madam, from my voluntary Exile, and I die a thousand times a day, uncertain of my Destiny. If you be cruel enough to refuse me your Pity, suffer at least, that having made known to you my Passion, I may die with Grief at your Feet. The Marchioness was some time without resolving to answer him ; but at length gaining Assurance, I acknowledge, said she, Don Lewis, that I am not wholly ignorant of one part of your Sentiments ; but I was willing to persuade myself 'twas the Effects of an innocent Affection. Make me not a Partner of your Crime ; you commit one, when you betray the Friendship due to my Husband : But, alas ! you will pay but too dearly for this ; for I know that Duty forbids you to love me ; and in respect, it does not only forbid me to love you, but to fly from you : I will do it, Don Lewis, I will avoid you ; and I do not know, whether I ought not to hate you. But, alas ! it seems impossible for me to do it. What do you then, Madam, answer'd he, interrupting her, being full of Grief and Despair, when you pronounce the Sentence of my Death ? You cannot hate me, say you : Do you not hate me, and do you not do me all the Mischief you are able, when you resolve to avoid me ? Make an end, Madam, make an end ; leave not your Ven-

G

geance

geance imperfect ; sacrifice me to your Duty, and your Husband ; for my Life cannot but be odious, if you take from me the Hopes of pleasing you. She look'd on him at this instant with Eyes full of Languishing. Don Lewis, said she to him, you reproach me with what I would deserve. In ending these Words, she arose, fearing greatly, lest her Affection should triumph over her Reason ; and notwithstanding his Endeavours to with-hold her, she pass'd into a Chamber where her Women were.

She thought she had gain'd much on herself in forcing her way out of this Conversation, without answering so favourably as her Heart could have wish'd ; but Love is a Seducer, which must not be in any sort hearken'd to, if one will not be totally overcome by him. From that Day, Don Lewis began to think himself happy, tho' he wanted many things to compleat his Felicity. The Marchioness, in effect, had a Principle of Virtue, which opposed it self always with Success to the Desires of her Lover.

He had no longer those Scruples of Friendship for the Marquess de Barbaran, which had so greatly disturb'd his Mind ; Love had perfectly banish'd Friendship ; nay, he even secretly hated him.

In fine, Don Lewis flattering himself, that perhaps he might find a favourable Moment to affect the Marchioness's Heart with some Pity, he carefully sought it ; and to find it, one day when 'twas very hot, knowing that the Marchioness was wont to retire to repose herself after Dinner, as it is customary in that Country, he came to her, doubting not but every body was asleep in the House.

She was in a Ground-room which look'd into the Garden ; all was fast and shut close, save a little Window, whereby he saw on her Bed this Charming Creature. She was in a profound Sleep, half undress'd ; he had the time to discover such Beauties, as still augmented the force of his Passion. He approach'd so softly to her, that she did not awake. It was already some Moments that he had look'd on her with all the Transports of a Man amaz'd, when seeing her naked Breasts, he could not forbear kissing them. She arose on a sudden, she had not her Eyes open ; the Chamber was dark, and she could never have believed Don Lewis could have been so bold. I have already told you, Madam, that he resembled the Marquess de Barbaran. She did not doubt then but it was he, and calling him several times her Dear Marquess and Husband, she tenderly embraced him. He well knew his Error ; whatever Pleasure it procured him, he could have wished to have owed this only to his Mistress's Favours. But, O Heavens, how unfortunate'y it happen'd ! The Marquess came in this dangerous Moment ; and 'twas not without the greatest Fury he saw the Liberty Don Lewis took with his Wife. At the Noise he had made in entring, she had turn'd her

Eyes

Eyes towards the Door, and seeing her Husband enter, whom she thought she had already in her Arms, it is impossible to represent her Affliction and Astonishment.

Don Lewis, amaz'd at this Accident, flatter'd himself, that perhaps he was not known: He pass'd immediately into the Gallery, and finding a Window was open'd into the Garden, he threw himself out of it, and immediately pass'd through a Back-door. The Marques's pursued him, without being able to overtake him. In returning the same way he came, he unhappily found the Marchioness's Picture, which Don Lewis had dropt as he ran. He immediately made most cruel Reflections hereupon. This Picture of his Wife, which Don Lewis had let fall, and the Sight of her Embracing him, made him no longer doubt of his Wife's Falshood. I am betray'd, cry'd he, by her whom I loved dearer than my own Life. Was there ever a more Unhappy Man in the World? In ending these Words, he returned to his Wife's Chamber. She immediately threw herself at his Feet, and melting into Tears, would have justify'd herself, and made known to him her Innocency; but the Spirit of Jealousy had so fully possess'd him, that he violently repress'd her. He harken'd only to the Transports of his Rage and Despair, and turning away his Eyes, that he might not see so lovely an Object, he had the Barbarity to strike his Dagger into the Breast of the most Beautiful and most Virtuous Woman in the World. She offered herself to be slaughtered as an innocent Sacrifice, and her Soul issued out in a Stream of Blood.

O God, cried I, O imprudent Don Lewis! Why did you leave this Charming Lady to the Fury of an Amorous Husband, transported with Jealousy? You might have snatch'd her out of his cruel Hands. Alas! Madam, reply'd this Gentleman, he knew not what he did; for what would he not have done at another time to have prevented such a Misfortune?

As soon as the unfortunate Marchioness had render'd her last Breath, her cruel Executioner shut her Apartment, took all the Money and Jewels he had, mounted on Horseback, and fled with all the speed he could. Don Lewis, restless, and more amorous than ever, returned thither in the Evening, notwithstanding whatever might befall him. He was surpriz'd when he was told the Marchioness was still asleep; he immediately went into the Garden, and enter'd into the Gallery through the same Window which he had found open, and from thence came into the Chamber. 'Twas so dark, that he was fain to walk warily; when he felt something which had like to have made him fall: He stoop'd down, and found it was a dead Body; he uttered a great Shriek, and doubting not but 'twas that of his dear Mistress, he sunk down with Grief.

Some of the Marchioness's Women walking under the Windows of her Apartment, heard Don Lewis's Cries ; they easily got up through the same Window, and enter'd the Room. What a sad Spectacle, what a lamentable Sight was this ? I cannot find Words to denote to you the Horror of this Spectacle. Don Lewis was no sooner come to himself, by the force of Remedies, but his Grief, Rage and Despair, broke out with such Violence, that it was impossible to calm him ; and I am persuaded he had not outlived her whose loss he occasioned, if the Desire of Vengeance had not reanimated him.

He parted like one furious in search of the Marquess de Barbaran ; He sought him every where without hearing any news of him. He ran over Italy, travers'd Germany, came into Flanders, and pass'd into France. He was told that the Marquess was at Valencia in Spain ; he came there, and met not with him. In fine, three Years being past, without finding the means of sacrificing his Enemy to his Mistress's Ghost, divine Grace, which is irresistible, and particularly on great Souls, touch'd his so efficaciously, that he immediately changed his Desire of Revenge into serious Desires of leaving the World, and minded only the fitting himself for another Life.

Being fill'd with this Spirit, he returned into Sardinia. He sold all his Estate, which he distributed among some of his Friends, who, with great Merit, were yet very poor ; and by this means became so poor himself, that he reduced himself to the begging of Alms.

He had heretofore seen, in going to Madrid, a place very fit to make an Hermitage ; (it is towards Mount Dragon) this Mountain is almost inaccessible, and you cannot pass to it but through an Overture, which is in the midst of a great Rock ; it is stop'd up when the Snow falls, and the Hermitage lies buried more than six Months under it. Don Lewis made one be built here, where he was wont to pass whole Years without seeing any one. He made such Provisions as were necessary, having good Books, and thus remain'd in this dismal Solitude ; but this Year his Friends forc'd him hither, by reason of a great Sicknesh, which had like to have cost him his Life. It is four Years since he has led this Holy Spiritual Life, and so different from that to which he was born, that it is with great trouble he sees any of his Acquaintance.

As to the Marquess de Barbaran, he has wholly left the Isle of Sardinia, where he has not the Liberty to return. I am inform'd he is married again at Anvers, to a Widow of a Spaniard, named Tonccea. And it is he himself that has related to one of my Friends the Particularities of his Crime ; and he is so furiously tortured with the

Remem-

Remembrance of it, that he imagines he continually sees his Wife dying, and reproaching him with his Fury and Jealousy. In a word, he has contracted such a deep Melancholy, that his Death is thought by every one to be near, or at the least, the Loss of his Senses.

The Gentleman here was silent ; and I not being able to forbear weeping at so tragical a Relation, *Don Fernand de Toledo*, who had observ'd it, and would not take notice of it, for fear of interrupting the Relation, rally'd me about my Tenderness, telling me how well he was pleas'd to find me so compassionate, and that I should not be long before I met with Objects fit to exercise it on. I did not so much mind the returning an Answer to him, as the thanking this Gentleman, who was pleas'd to entertain me with the Recital of so extraordinary an Adventure: I intreated him to make my Compliments to *Don Lewis*, and to give him from me two Pistoles, seeing he liv'd on Alms. *Don Fernand*, and each of the Cavaliers, gave as much: *Here is*, said the Gentleman to us, *wherewith to enrich the Poor of Victoria*; for *Don Lewis* appropriates not such great Charities as these to himself. We told him, he was the Master, and might dispose of the Money as he pleas'd. But to return to my Adventures.

Although I had a Passport from the King of Spain, the best specified and most general as is possible ; yet I was oblig'd to take a Billet from the Toll-house ; for without this Precaution, all my Cloaths had been confiscated. *To what purpose then is my Passport ?* said I to them. *To none at all*, replied they. The Surveyors and Officers of the Customs would not so much as cast their Eyes on it : They told me, the King must come and assure them, that this Order was from him. It is to no purpose for any one to alledge his being a Stranger, and ignorant of the Usages of the Country : For they drily answer, *That the Stranger's Ignorance makes the Spaniard's Profit*. The ill Weather has kept me here two Days, during which I saw the Governess, and the Play. The principal Place of this Town is adorn'd with a very fair Fountain standing in the midst : It is incircled with the Town-house, the Prison, two Convents, and several well-built Houses : Here is a new Town and an old one ; every Body forsakes the latter to dwell in the other. Here are very rich Merchants ; their chief Trade is at *St. Sebastian*, or *Bilboa* : They send great store of Iron to *Granada*, *Estremadura*, *Galicia*, and other Parts of the Kingdom. I observ'd,

that the great Streets are set with fine Trees, which are watered with Streams running by them. From Mount St. *Adrian* hither, it is seven Leagues. In fine, I am just setting out, and must end this long Letter ; it is late, and I have spoke to you so much of what I have seen, that I have said nothing of my Affections to you : Believe me, however, dear Cousin, that I am, and ever shall be,

From *Victoria*, Yours.

Feb. 24, 1673.

LETTER III.

MY Letters are so long, that it is hard to believe when I finish them, that I have any thing more to tell you ; yet, my dear Cousin, I never close any, but there remains still sufficient for another : Were I only to speak to you of my Friendship, this would be an inexhaustible Subject ; you may make some Judgment of it from the Pleasure I find in obeying your Commands. You are desirous to know all the Particulars of my Voyage, I will therefore go on to relate them :

I set out very late from *Victoria*, by reason of my Stay at the Governess's, whom I before mentioned ; and we went to lie at *Miranda* : The Country is very pleasant as far as *Avigny* ; we came afterwards by a difficult Way to the Banks of the River *Urrola*, whose Noise is the greater, in that 'tis full of Rocks, on which the Water dashes, beats up, and falls down, and forms several Cascades in several Places. We continu'd to ascend the high Mountains of the *Pyrenees*, where we ran a thousand several Dangers : We saw the ancient Ruins of an old Castle, where Ghosts and Spirits have their Apartments, as well as in that of *Quebara* ; it is near *Gargason* ; and being to stop there to show my Passport, because here certain Customs are paid to the King, I learnt from the Alcade of the Borough, who drew near my Litter to talk with me, that it is the common Report of the Country, That there were formerly a King and a Queen here, who had so fine and beautiful a Woman to their Daughter, that she was rather taken for a Goddess than a mortal Creature : She was call'd *Mira* ; and it is from her Name came the *Mira* of the *Spaniards*, which is to say, *Look you* ; for as soon as ever she appear'd, all the People attentively beheld her, and cry'd out, *Mira, Mira* ; and here's the Etymology of a Word drawn far enough. This Princess has never been

seen by any Body who became not desperately in love with her ; but her Disdainfulness and Indifference made all her Lovers pine away : The famous Basilisk never kill'd so many People as the beautiful and dreadful *Mira* ; she thus depopulated her Father's Kingdom, and all the Countries thereabouts were full of the deceased and dying Lovers. After they had in vain address'd themselves to her, they lastly applied themselves to Heaven, to demand Vengeance on her Cruelty : The Gods at length grew angry, and the Goddeses were not much behind them in the Exercise of this Passion ; so that to punish her , the Scourges of Heaven finish'd the Destruction of her Father's Kingdom. In this general Calamity he consulted the Oracle, which told him, *That all these Miseries would not have an end, till Mira had expiated the Mischiefs which her Eyes had done ; and that she must be gone ; that Destiny would conduct her to the Place where she was to lose her Repose and Liberty.* The Princess obey'd, believing it impossible for her to be touch'd with Tendernefs : She carried only her Nurse with her ; she was clad like a simple Shepherdess, lest she should be taken notice of, whether at Sea or Land. She ran over a great part of the World, committing every Day 2 or 3 dozen Murthers ; for her Beauty was not diminish'd by the Fatigue of her Travels : She arriv'd at length near this old Castle, which belong'd to a young Count call'd *Nios*, endowed with a thousand Perfections, but extream proud and reserv'd : He spent his time in the Woods ; as soon as ever he perceiv'd a Woman, he fled from her, and of all things he saw in the World, she was his greatest Aversion. The beautiful *Mira* was resting herself one day under the Shade of some Trees, when *Nios* past by cloathed with a Lion's Skin, a Bow at his Girdle, and a Mace on his Shoulder ; his Hair was all clotted together, and his Face besmeared like a Chimney-Sweeper's, (this Circumstance is observable) yet the Princess thought him the most handsome Man in the World : She ran after him as if she had been mad, and he ran from her as if he had been in the same Condition : She lost the sight of him ; she knew not where to find him : She is now in the greatest Sorrow, weeping Day and Night with her Nurse. *Nios* return'd to the Chace ; she saw him again, and would have follow'd him : As soon as he perceiv'd her, he did as at first, and *Mira* betook herself again to her Lamentations ; but her Passion giving her new Strength, she outran him, stopt him, taking hold of his Locks, intreating him to look on her, thinking this was enough to engage him : He cast his Eyes on her with as much Indifference as if she

had been an ordinary Person. Never Woman was more surpriz'd ; she would not leave him ; she came, maugre him, to his Castle ; where, as soon as she had enter'd, he there left her, and was no more seen. The poor *Mira* being not to be comforted, died with Grief ; and from that time you hear deep Sighs and Groans, which come from the Castle of *Nios*. The young Wench of the Country are used to go there, and carry her little Presents of Fruits and Milk, which they set down at the Mouth of a Cave, where no Body dares enter : They said this was Comfort to her ; but this has been abolish'd as superstitious. And tho' I believ'd not a Word of whatever was told me at *Gargason*, in relation to *Mira* and *Nios* ; yet I was pleas'd in the Recital of this Story, of which I omit a thousand Particulars, for fear of tiring you by its length. My Waiting-woman was so affected with this Relation, that she was for having us return back again, to set at the Mouth of the Cave some red Partridges, which my People had bought : She imagined the Princess's Ghost would be mightily comforted in receiving this Testimony of our good Will ; but for my part, I thought I should be more content than her, in having those Partridges for my Supper. We pass'd the River of *Urrola* on a great stone Bridge ; and having went over another, with Difficulty enough, by reason of the melted Snow, we arriv'd at *Miranda d'Ebro* : This is a great Village, or a little Town ; here is a Place adorned with a Fountain ; the River *Ebro*, which is one of the most considerable of *Spain*, traverses it. You see on the Top of a Mountain the Castle, with several Towers ; it appears to be of some Strength ; and there issues out so great a Stream from a Rock on which it is built, that it turns several Mills ; I could not observe any thing else worth writing to you.

The three Knights I spake of to you, were arriv'd before me, and had given all requisite Orders for Supper ; so we eat together : And tho' the Night appeared well advanced, because the Days are short in this Season, 'twas not late ; so that these Gentlemen, who shew'd me great Respect and Civility, ask'd me, How I would pass the time ? I propos'd to them the playing at *Ombre*, and that I would go halves with *Don Fernand de Toledo*. They accepted the Offer : *Don Fernand de Cardonne* said, He had rather converse with me than play ; so the three others began, and I for some time gave myself over to the looking on them, with great Pleasure, for their Way is quite different from ours : They never utter a Word, I do not say, to complain, (for this would be unworthy the *Spanish Gravity*) but to demand

mand a *Gano*, or to cut higher, or to shew that one may take some other Advantage. In a word, they seem to be Statues of Pieces of German Clock-Work, never appearing transported with either good or bad Luck. Among other Discourse which I had with *Don Frederick de Cardonne*, he told me, there were two observable things in *Catalonia*, one of which is a Mountain of Salt, partly white as Snow, and the other part clearer and more transparent than Chrystal; that there is Blue, Green, Violet, Orange, and a thousand different Colours, which yet loses its Tincture when wetted; it continually forms it self, and grows there; and tho' commonly the places where Salt is to be found, are so barren, that you see not so much as an Herb, yet there are here Pine-Trees of great heighth, and excellent Vineyards. When the Sun darts its Rays on this Mountain, it looks as if it wholly consisted of the most precious Stones in the World; but the best of it is, that it yields a good Revenue.

The other particular he mention'd to me, was of a Fountain, whose Water is very good, and of the same Colour as Claret: I have never heard any thing of this, said I to him; but one of my Relations, who has been in *Catalonia*, has assured me there is a Fountain near *Balut*, whose Water is as others are for Colour; and yet whatever you put therein, appears to be Gold. I have seen it, Madam, continued *Don Frederick*; and I remember a Man that was very covetous, and more foolish, went thither every day to put therein his Silver, hoping in time it would be changed into Gold: But he was so far from enriching himself, that he was ruin'd; for some Peasants, more subtle and crafty than he, having perceiv'd what he did, stood watching a little lower, and the Stream of the Water would now and then bring some Pieces to them. If you return into France by *Catalonia*, added he, you will see this Fountain. It is not that which can draw me thither, reply'd I; but the desire of passing by *Montferat*, would make me undertake a longer Journey. It is situated, said he, near *Barcelona*, and is a place of great Devotion: It seems as if the Rock were sawed through the Middle. The Church stands high, is small and obscure. By the help of Fourscore and ten Lamps of Silver, you perceive the Image of the Virgin, which looks very dusky, and is held for Miraculous. The Altar cost Philip the Second thirty thousand Crowns; and here is every day seen Pilgrims from all Parts of the World: This Holy Place abounds with Hermitages, inhabited by Persons of great Devotion: These are commonly Men of good Birth, who have not left the World till they have well try'd it, and who appear much taken with the Sweets of their

Retire-

Retirements, though the Place be dismal; and 'twould have been impossible to have had Access to it, had not a Passage been cut through the Rocks. Yet you find here several agreeable Objects, a curious Prospect, various Springs, Gardens well dress'd by these Religiose's own hands, and every where a certain Air of Solitude and Devotion, which mightily effect those who come there. We have another famous Place of Devotion, added he, and that is Nuestra Senora del Pilar: It is at Saragossa, in a Chapel, on a Pillar of Marble, where our Lady holds the Babe Jesus in her Arms. It is pretended that the Virgin appeared on this same Pillar to St. James; and the Image is here worshipped with great Reverence. It cannot be well observed, because it stands so high, and in a very dark place; so that without the Flambeaux, it could not be seen at all. Here are always fifty Lamps burning; Gold and precious Stones shine here on all sides; and the Pilgrims came here in great shoals. But yet, says he, I may truly say, in favour of Saragossa, that 'tis one of the finest Towns you shall see; it is situated along the Ebre in a vast Field, is adorned with great Buildings, rich Churches, a stately Bridge, fine open Palaces, and the most charming Women in the World, who love French, and will omit nothing to oblige you to speak well of them, if you pass by there. I told him, I had already heard several things spoken of them to their Commendation: But, continued I, this Country is very barren, and the Soldiers can hardly subsist in it. In effect, reply'd he, whether the Air be bad, or that they want Necessaries, the Flemmings and Germans cannot live there; and if they do not die there, 'tis because they run away. The Spaniards and Neapolitans are more prone than they to desert; these last pass'd thro' France, to return into their Country; the others coast the Pyrenees along Languedoc, and enter Castile by Navarre, or Biscay. This is a Course which the old Soldiers fail not to steer; for the new-raisd ones perish in Catalonia, being not accustomed thereto; and it is certain, there is no place where War is more troublesome to the King of Spain: He maintains his Forces here with great Charge, and the Advantage which the Enemy gains of him, is not small; and I very well know, they are more sensible at Madrid for the smallest Loss in Catalonia, than they would be for the greatest in Flanders, or Milan, or elsewhere. But at present, continues he, we are going to be more at our Ease than we have been, it being expected at Court, that the Peace will be lasting, because they talk much of a Marriage which will make a new Alliance; and the Marquess de Los Balbares, Plenipotentiary at Nimeguen, has received Orders to pass speedily to France, to demand of that King Madamoiselle d' Orleans; therefore it is not

doubted!

doubted but the Marriage will be concluded : But it is thought very strange Don John of Austria should consent to this Marriage. You will do me a singular Pleasure, said I, interrupting him, if you would inform me of some Particularities touching this Prince : It is natural to have a Curiosity in relation to Persons of his Character ; and when a Body comes into a Court where one was never before, that I may not appear a Novice, I should have some previous Notices. He answer'd me, it would be a great Satisfaction to him if he could relate any thing might please me, and he began thus :

You will not, perhaps, Madam, think it amiss, that I begin at the Original of Things, and tell you, That this Prince was Son of one of the finest Women in Spain, named Maria Calderonna : She was a Player ; and the Duke de Medina de las Torres became desperately in love with her : This Cavalier had so many Advantages above others, that Calderonna lov'd him no less than she was beloved by him. In the Heat of this Intrigue, Philip the Fourth saw her, and prefer'd her to one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, who was so griev'd at this Change of the King, whom she really loved, and had a Son by, that she retired from the World, and betook herself to Los del Calfas-Reales, where she put on the Religiose's Habit. As for Calderonna, her Inclination lying wholly towards the Duke de Medina, she would not hearken to the King, without the Duke would thereto consent : She spake to him of it, and offered to withdraw secretly where he would ; but the Duke fearing to incur the King's Displeasure, answer'd her, He was resolv'd to yield up to his Majesty a Treasure which he was not in a Capacity to contend for. She made him a thousand Reproaches for this ; she call'd him Traytor to his Love, ingrateful towards his Mistress : And moreover, told him, that though he was so happy, as that he could dispose of his Heart as he pleased, yet she could not do the same ; and therefore he must continue to visit her, or prepare to see her die with Despair. The Duke, affected with so great a Passion, promised to feign a Journey to Andalousia, and to remain with her hid in a Closet : He effectually parted from the Court, and afterwards shut himself up (as it was agreed) whatever risk he ran by so imprudent Conduct. The King, in the mean time, was very amorous, and remain'd very well satisfy'd : She had, during this, Don John d' Austria, and the Resemblance he had with the Duke de Medina de las Torres, had made it be thought that he was his Son ; but though the King had other Children, and particularly the Bishop of Malaga, good Fortune decided in his Favour, and he has been only acknowledg'd.

Don John's Friends say, That 'twas by reason of the Exchange which

which had been made of the Son of Calderonna, for the Son of Queen Elizabeth ; and here's how they set forth this Change, which is a Story made on purpose to impose on the World, and which I believe has no ground of Truth : They pretend, the King being desperately in love with this Player, she became big with Child at the same Time as the Queen ; and seeing the King's Passion was so greatly towards her, that she might expect any thing, she so order'd it, that she made him promise her, That if the Queen had a Son, and she likewise, he should put her's in his Place : What will you lose by this, Sir ? said she ; Will it not be your Son that will still Reign, only with this difference, that loving me, as you say you do, you will love him likewise the better. She had Wit, and the King could deny her nothing : He consented, and in effect the Business was managed with that Address, that the Queen being brought to Bed of a Son, and Calderonna of another, the Exchange was made. He that should have Reign'd, and who bore the Name of Beltazar, died at the Age of fourteen Years. The King was told, 'twas with over-heating himself at Tennis : But the Truth is, this Prince was suffered to keep bad Company, which procured him his Misfortunes. It is said likewise, That Don Pedro de Arragon, his Governour, and chief Gentleman of his Chamber, more contributed to this than any other, suffering him to bring into his Apartment a Woman he loved : After this he was taken with a violent Fever, and concealed the Occasion. The Physicians, who were ignorant of it, thought to ease him by frequent Bleedings, which put an end to what strength he had ; and by this Means they ended his Life. The King knowing, but too late, what had happen'd, banish'd Don Pedro for not hindering this Excess, or for not having timely discover'd it.

In the mean time Don John of Austria, who was brought up as the Natural Son, changed not his Condition, though this ought to have been, had he been indeed the Lawful Son ; yet notwithstanding this, his Creatures affirm, He so exactly resembles Queen Elizabeth, that she needs no other Picture of her Likeness. And this Opinion fails not of gaining belief with the People, who run violently after Novelties, and who so passionately loved this great Queen, that they bewail her still as if she was but now deceas'd. It is true, that if Don John of Austria would make his advantage of the favourable Dispositions of the People, he has met with several Opportunities of extending his Fortune very far ; but his only Aim is to serve the King, and to keep his Subjects in those Sentiments of Fidelity they ought to have for him.

To return to Calderonna : The King surprized one Day the Duke de Medina with her ; and in the excess of his Rage, he ran to
him

him with his Ponyard in his Hand: He was about to kill him, when this Woman placed herself between, telling him, he might strike her if he would. Having the most extream Passion for her, he could not but pardon him, contenting himself only with banishing him: But understanding she continued to love him, and write to him, he studied only how to get a new Passion. When he had one strong enough not to apprehend the Charms of Calderonna, he sent word to her to retire into a Monastery, as is customary when the King forsakes his Mistress. She put it not off, writing a Letter to the Duke to bid him Adieu: And she receiv'd the Veil of a Religiose from the Hand of the Apostolick Nuncio, who became since Innocent X. It is very likely the King believed Don John was his real Son, seeing he loved him so dearly: One Thing will appear to you very singular, which is, that a King of Spain having natural Sons owned by him, they never enter'd Madrid during his Life. So Don John was brought up at Ocanna, which is some Leagues distant from it. The King his Father came oft thither, and he made him come even to the Gates of the Town, where he went to meet him. This Custom arises from the Grandees of Spain disputing the Rank which these Princes would hold. Don John, before he went into Catalonia, remained commonly at Buen Retiro, which is the Royal Seat at one of the farthest Parts of Madrid, a little without the Gate: And he shew'd himself so little, that he was never seen at any Publick Feast during the Life of the late King: but since, Times have changed, and his Fortune stands on a different bottom.

Whilst the Queen, Maria Anne of Austria, Sister to the Emperor, and the King's Mother, govern'd Spain, and her Son was not yet of Age to hold the Reigns of the State; she would have always Don John keep from the Court; and moreover, found herself so capable of Governing, that she had a Mind to ease her Son for a long time of the Burden of Ruling. She was not troubled to see him ignorant of whatever might give a desire of Reigning: but though she took the greatest Precautions, to hinder him from feeling he was under too strict a Tutelage, and suffering no Persons to come near him, but those she was well assured of; yet this hinder'd not, but some of the King's Faithful Servants hazarded themselves, by giving him to understand what he might do for his Liberty. He followed the Advice which was given him; and in fine, having taken Measures accordingly, he stole away one Night, and went to Buen Retiro. He as soon sent from thence an Order to the Queen his Mother, not to stir out of the Palace.

Don John is of a middle Stature, well shaped, black and lively Eyes, and a most manly Countenance. He is polite, gene-
rons,

rous, and very brave. He is ignorant of nothing besitting his Birth, being well vers'd in all Arts and Sciences. He writes and speaks well five Languages, and understands yet more. He has for a long time studied Judicial Astrology. There is no Instrument which he cannot make, and use with the best Masters. He works on all kinds of Mechanicks, makes Arms, and paints finely. He took a great Pleasure in the Mathematicks; but being charg'd with the Government of the State, he has been oblig'd to lay aside all other Employments.

He came to Buen Retiro in the beginning of the Year 1677, and as soon as he was there, he sent the Queen Mother to Toledo, because she had declared against him, and hinder'd his Return to the King. Don John had an extream Joy in receiving from the King's own Hand an Order to take care of every thing, and to manage the Affairs of the Kingdom. And 'twas not without occasion he discharg'd himself on him, seeing he then was ignorant of the Art of Reigning. It was alledg'd for a Reason of his slow Education, That the King his Father was dying when he gave him Life: That when he came into the World, they were fain to put him in a Box of Cotton, being so tender and small, that he could not be swaddled: That he was brought up in the Arms, and on the Knees of the Ladies of the Palace, till he was Ten Years old, without putting his Foot once all this while on the Ground to walk: That in the sequel, the Queen his Mother, who was engag'd by all the Ties of natural Duty to preserve this only Heir of the Spanish Branch, fearing to lose him, dared not let him study, lest, by too great an Application, he should lose his Health, which, in truth, was very unsound. And 'twas observ'd, that the great Number of Women, with whom the King always was, and who too sharply reprehended him for his Faults which he committed, had inspir'd him with such a great Aversion to them, that as soon as ever he had notice a Lady stay'd for him in any place he was to pass, he stole another way, or kept himself shut up all day in his Chamber. The Marchioness de Los Veles, who was his Governess, told me, she waited for an Opportunity full six Months to speak with him; and when Chance had brought them unavoidably to him, he took their Requests from their Hands, but turn'd his Head another way, for fear he should see them. His Health is since so increas'd, that his Marriage with the Arch-Duchess, the Emperor's Daughter, having been broke off by Don John, by reason 'twas the Queen-Mother's Project, he has desired to marry Madamoiselle d' Orleans. The Circumstances of the Peace which was lately concluded at Nimeguen, made him cast his Eyes towards this Princess, with whose excellent Qualities, Madam, you are better acquainted than I.

It is hard to believe, that having Dispositions so far from Gallantry, he should become so suddenly and vehemently in Love with the Queen, as he became only on the Rehearsal of her good Qualities, and at the Sight of her Picture in Miniature, which was shew'd him. He never lets it go out of his Hand ; he always holds it to his Heart ; he dialogues with it so prettily, as astonishes all the Courtiers, for he speaks a Language he never spoke : His Passion for the Princess furnishes him with a thousand Thoughts, which he dares not entrust any body with. He thinks nobody makes hast enough, and therefore sends fresh Couriers every day to carry his Billets-doux, and brings back News of her.

When you come to Madrid, added he, you will hear, Madam, several Particulars, which have without doubt happen'd since I was there, and which will perhaps more satisfy your Curiosity than what I have related to you. I am very much oblig'd to you, answer'd I, for your Civilities ; but do me the Favour to oblige me farther, in giving me the true Character of the Spaniards : You know them, and I am perswaded nothing has escaped your Enquiries. You speaking to me without Passion and Interest, I may reckon myself sure of what you tell me. Why believe you, Madam, reply'd he, smiling, that I shall speak to you more sincerely than another ? There are Reasons which may render me suspected ; they are my Masters, I must manage them ; and if I be not Politick enough to do it, the Vexation of being constrain'd to obey them, would tempt me to entertain Notions on their Respect contrary to Truth. However it be, said I, interrupting him, pray tell me what you know of 'em.

The Spaniards, said he, have always past for Fierce and Glorious : This Glory is mix'd with Gravity ; and they carry it so far, that one may call it an extravagant Pride : They are Brave, without being Rash, yet they are accused for not being daring enough. They are Cholerick, Revengeful, without shewing any Transport ; Liberal without Ostentation, Sober in their Diet, very Presumptuous in Prosperity, too Rampant in Adversity. They Idolize Women, they are so prepossess'd in their Favour, that they shew no Discretion in the Choice of their Wives : They are patient to Excess, Obstinate, Idle, Singular, Philosophizers. And as to the rest, Men of Honour, keeping their Words, tho' it cost them their Lives. They have a great deal of Wit and Vivacity, easily comprehend, explain themselves in the same manner, and in few Words : They are Prudent, Jealous without measure, Disinterested, bad Oeconomists, Close, Superstitious, great Catholicks, at least in Appearance : They are good Poets, and write Verses with great Facility. They would be capable of Nobler Sciences, would they vouchsafe to apply themselves thereto.

They have a Greatness of Soul, elevated Wit, Constancy, a natural Seriousness, and a Respect for Ladies, as is not seen elsewhere : They have a set Behaviour, full of Affectation, intoxicated with their own Merit, hardly ever in this Particular doing right to that of others. Their Bravery consists in standing valiantly in the defensive Part, without giving ground, and without dreading Danger ; but they love not to seek it, which proceeds from their great Judgment : They discern Danger, and avoid it. Their greatest Defect, in my Opinion, is the Passion of Revenge, and the means they use for this : Their Maxims hereupon are absolutely opposite to Christianity and Honour. When they have receiv'd an Affront, they make him be assassinated who has offer'd it. They are not contented with this ; for they cause them to be assassinated likewise whom they have offended, in the apprehension of being prevented ; knowing well, that if they do not kill, they shall be kill'd themselves. They pretend to justify themselves herein, when they say, that their Enemy having took the first Advantage, they ought to secure themselves of the second ; that should they fall herein, they would wrong their Reputation ; that you must not fight with a Man that has insulted over you ; but put yourself in a condition to punish him, without running half the Dangers. It is true, that Impunity authorizes this Conduct ; for the Privilege of Churches and Convents in Spain, is to give can assured Retreat to Criminals ; and as near as they can, they commit these Villainies hard by a Sanctuary, so have the less way to an Altar ; which you see oft embraced by a Villain, with his Ponyard reeking in his Hand, and besmear'd with the Blood of the Murther which he has committed.

As to their Persons, they are very lean, little, fine Shape, comely Head, good Faces, fine Eyes, well-set Teeth, yellow and duskyish Complexion : They will have one walk slowly, commend big Legs, and a little Foot, Shooes without Heels, parting the Hair on both sides, being strait-cut, and kept behind their Ears ; with a great two-handed Hat, an Habit always black ; instead of a Shirt, Taffaty-Sleeves, or black Tabby ; a Sword of a strange Length, with a black Frieze Cloak over all this, very strait Breeches, hanging Sleeves, and a Ponyard. All this must so disfigure a Man, let him be otherwise never so well shap'd, that they seem to affect a Garb the most disagreeable ; and one's Eyes cannot with any Complacency accustom themselves to this sight.

Don Frederick would have continu'd on his Discourse, and I had so much pleasure in hearing him, that I would not have interrupted him ; but he broke off himself, having observ'd that the Play was at an end ; and con-

sidering

sidering that we were to set out early next Morning; he thought I might be desirous of retiring; he therefore, with the other Gentleman, bad me good Night. I rose very soon next Morning, because 'twas a great Journey to *Birbiesca*, where we intended to lie. We followed the River, to avoid the Mountains, and pass'd at *Oron*, a great River, which falls into the *Ebre*. We awhile after enter'd into so strait a Way, that our Litters could scarce pass. We ascended along a very strait Coast to *Pancorvo*, whose Castle I saw standing on a rais'd Ground, not far distant. We travers'd a great Plain; and this was a Novelty to us, to see an even Country. This here is surrounded with several Mountains, which seem link'd together as a Chain, and especially those of *Oeca*. We must again pass over a little River, before we can come to *Birbiesca*: This is only a Borough, which has nothing remarkable but its College, and some few pleasant Gardens along the Water. But I may say, we came thither in worse Weather than any we had yet. I was so tir'd, that as soon as I arriv'd, I went to Bed; so that I saw not *Don Fernand de Toledo*, and the other Gentlemen, till the next Day, at *Castel de Peones*. But I should tell you how one is serv'd in these Inns, they being all alike: When you come into one of them, wearied and tired, roasted by the heat of the Sun, or frozen by the Snows (for there is seldom any Temperament between these two Extrems) you see neither Pot on the Fire, nor Plates wash'd. You enter into the Stable, and from thence to your Chamber; this Stable is ordinarily full of Mules and Muletteers, who make use of their Mules Saddles for Pillows in the Night, and in the Day-time, they serve them for Tables. They eat very friendly with their Mules, and are very good Company together.

The Stair-Case by which you go up is very strait, and does rather resemble a sorry Ladder. *La Sennora de la Casa* receives you with her Gown tuck'd up, and her dangling Sleeves; she takes time to put on her *Sunday-Cloaths*, whilst you get out of your Litter; and she never omits this, for they are all very Poor and Vain-glorious. You are shew'd a Chamber, whose Walls are white enough, hung with a thousand little scurvy Pictures of Saints: The Beds are without Curtains, the Covertures of Cotton, the Sheets are as large as Napkins, and the Napkins like Pocket-handkerchiefs; and you must be in some considerable Town to find four or five of them; for in other places there are none, no more than there are Forks. They have only a Cup in the House; and if the Mule-drivers get

first hold of it, which commonly happens, if they please, (for they are serv'd with more Respect than those whom they bring) you must stay patiently till they have done with it, or drink out of an Earthen Pitcher. It is impossible to warm one at the Kitchen-fire, without being choak'd, for they have no Chimneys, and 'tis the same in all the Houses upon the Road; there is an Hole made in the top of the Ceiling, and the Smoak goes out thence, the Fire is in the midst of the Kitchen: They put what you would have roasted on Tiles, and when 'tis well grill'd on one side, they turn the other: When 'tis gross Meat, they fasten it to a String, and so let it hang on the Fire, and turn it with their Hands, so that the Smoak makes it so black, that it would turn one's Stomach to look on it.

I think there cannot be a better Representation of Hell than these sort of Kitchens, and the Persons in them; for not to speak of this horrible Smoak, which blinds and choaks one, there are a dozen of Men, and as many Women blacker than Devils, nasty and stinking like Swine, and clad like Beggars. There are always some of them impudently grating on a sorry Gittar, and singing like a Cat a roasting. The Women have all of 'em their Hair about their Ears, and you would take 'em for *Bedlamites*; they have Glass Necklaces, which hang twisted about their Necks, like Ropes of Onions, but however serve to cover the Nastiness of their Skin. They are as great Thieves as any are in Jayl, and they are urgent to serve you, only to have an opportunity to steal something of you, tho' it be but a Pin.

Before all things, the Mistress of the House brings you her little Children, who are bare-headed in the midst of Winter, tho' but of a Day old: She makes 'em touch your Cloaths, she rubs their Eyes with them, their Cheeks, Throat, and Hands. This seems as if one was become a Relique, and could heal all Diseases. These Ceremonies over, you are ask'd, If you will eat any thing? And tho' at Midnight, you must send to the Butchery, the Market, the Tavern, the Bakers; in fine, to all parts of the Town, to gather wherewith to make a sorry Meal; for tho' the Mutton here be very tender, their way of frying it with Oil, is not to every Body's Relish. Here are great store of Partridges, and those very large; they are not very fat, but dry, and to make them drier, they roast them to a Coal; the Pidgeons here are excellent, and in several Places here is good Fish, especially *Bessugosses*, which have the taste of a Trout, and of which they make Pasties, which would be good, were they not stuff'd with Garlick, Saffron and Pepper. Their Bread is white enough, and sweet, that one would think it was
made

made up with Sugar ; but it is ill wrought, and so little bak'd, that it is as heavy as Lead in the Stomach : It has the shape of a flat Cake, and is not much thicker than one's Finger. The Wine is good, and Fruits in their Season, especially Grapes, which are very large, and of delicate Taste. You may reckon yourself certain of a good Defart. You have Sallads here of such good Lettuce, as the World cannot afford better.

Do not think (Dear Cousin) 'tis sufficient to say, Go fetch such things, to have 'em ; for very often you can meet with nothing. But supposing you find what you would have, you must give out your Money before-hand ; so that your Meat is paid for before you begin to eat it : For the Master of the Inn is only allowed to lodge you. They alledge for a Reason, That it is not just, one Person only should go away with all the Profit from Travellers, it being better the Money should be dispersed.

You enter not any Inn to dine, but carry your Provision with you, and stop at the Bank of some River, where the Mule-Drivers bate their Mules ; and this is with Oats or Barley, and with chop'd Straw, which they carry with them in great Sacks ; for they give 'em no Hay. It is not allowed a Woman to tarry above two Days in an Inn on the Road, unless she can offer good Reasons. And here's enough in relation to Inns, and the Manner of your Treatment therein.

After Supper, these Gentlemen play'd at *Ombre*, and I not being strong enough to play against them, I went shares with *Don Frederic de Cardonne* ; and *Don Fernand* drew near the Fire-side to me : He told me, he could have wish'd my time would permit me to pass by *Valladolid* ; that it is the most pleasant Town of *Old Castile*, it having been for a great while the Mansion of the Kings of *Spain* ; and that they have a Palace there fit for them ; that he had Relations there who would be infinitely pleased to entertain me ; and would shew me the *Dominicans* Church, which the Dukes of *Lerma* have founded ; that it was very Stately, and the Portal of singular Beauty, by means of the Figures and embossed Work, which enrich it : That in the College of the same Convent, the *French* see there, with great Satisfaction, all the Walls full of *Flower-de-luces*, it being said, a Bishop, who depended on the King of *France*, had been at the Charge of Painting them. He added, they would have carried me to the Religioes of *St. Claire*, to shew me the Choir of their Church, the Tomb of a *Castilian* Knight, whence, 'tis said, issues out Accents and Groans, every time any of his Family are near their Deaths. I smil'd at this,

as being doubtful of the Truth of such kind of Relations : ‘ You give not Credit to what I say, *continu’d he*, neither would I engage for the Truth of it, tho’ all the Country thereabouts are so fully perswaded of it, that you would be suspected for an Heretick, should you question it. But it is certain there is a Bell in *Arragon*, in a small Town, call’d *Villilla*, on the *Ebre*, which is about 50 foot compass, and it happens sometimes to sound of it self, it being not perceivable to be agitated by any Wounds or Earthquakes; in a word, by no visible thing. It first tolls, and afterwards, by intervals, rings out, as well in the Day as the Night : When it is heard, it is not doubted but it denounces some sad Accident; which is what happen’d in 1601, on *Thursday* the 13th of *June*, till *Saturday* the 15th of the same Month; it ceased then to ring, but it began again on *Corpus Christi*, when they were on the point of making the Procession. It was heard likewise when *Alphonfus* the Fifth, King of *Arragon*, went into *Italy*, to take Possession of the Kingdom of *Naples*. It was heard at the Death of *Charles* the Fifth. It denoted the Departure of *Don Sebastian*, King of *Portugal*, for *Africk*. The Extremity of King *Philip* the Second, and the Decease of his last Wife *Queen Anne*. You would have me to believe you, *Don Fernand*, said I; perhaps, I shall seem too obstinate in standing out all this while; but you will agree there are Matters one may lawfully doubt of. Nay, Madam, reply’d he, with a pleasant Air, I tell you nothing but what I can have a thousand Witnesses to justify; but perhaps you will sooner believe *Don Estevede Carvaial*, in a thing as Extraordinary in his Country. He at the same time call’d to him, demanding of him, ‘ Whether ’twere not true, that there is in the Convent of *Cardoua* a Clock which fails not to ring every time a *Religious* is to die; so that the Time is known to a Day? *Don Esteve* confirmed what *Don Fernand* said; and tho’ I remain’d not absolutely convinc’d, yet I made a shew as if I was.

‘ You pass so quickly through *Old Castile*, continu’d *Don Fernand*, that you will not have time to see what’s most remarkable : The Picture of the *Blessed Virgin* is talk’d of far and near, which was found miraculously stamp’d on a Rock; it belongs to the Religious *Augustines de Avila*, and several Persons go there out of Devotion; but one has no less Curiosity to see certain Mines of Salt, which are near there in a Village call’d *Mengraville*; you descend above two hundred Steps under-ground, and then enter into a vast Cavern, form’d by Nature, whose Top, or Roof, is upheld by one only Pillar of

‘ Chry-

* Chryſtalline Salt, of aſtoniſhing Largeneſs and Colour. Near
 * this place, in the Town of *Soria*, you ſee a great Bridge with-
 * out a River, and a great River without a Bridge, the River
 * being forc'd out of its place by an Earthquake.

* But if you go as far as *Medina del Campo*, added he, I am
 * ſure the Inhabitants will give you welcome Entrance, only
 * becauſe you are of the *French* Nation, whom they much affect,
 * to diſtinguiſh themſelves hereby from their Sentiments of the
 * other *Caſtilians*: Their Town is ſo priviledg'd, that the King
 * of *Spain* has not the Power to create any Officers, nor the
 * Pope to confer Benefices. This Right belongs to the Townſ-
 * men, and they often fall together by the Ears, in chuſing of
 * their Magiſtrates and Eccleſiaſticks.

* One of the Rarities of this Country is the *Aquaduct* of *Sego-*
 * *via*, which is five Leagues in length; it has above two hun-
 * dred Arches of extraordinary height, tho' in ſeveral places
 * there are two ſtanding, one on another; and 'tis all built on
 * Free Stone, there having been no Mortar, nor any Cement to
 * joyn them: This is look'd on as one of the *Roman* Works,
 * or at leaſt, as worthy to be ſo. The River, which is at the end
 * of the Town, ſurrounds the Caſtle, and ſerves it for a Ditch;
 * it is built on a Rock. Among ſeveral things remarkable, you
 * ſee the Effigies of the Kings of *Spain*, who have Reign'd
 * for ſeveral Years. And there is no Town but *Segovia* and *Se-*
 * *ville*, where Money is coin'd; and the *Pieces of Eight*, which
 * are made at the former Places, are held to be the beſt; and
 * this is by means of the River, which turn certain Mills that
 * ſtamp the Money. Here are likewiſe moſt curious Walks a-
 * long a Meadow planted with Elm-Trees, whoſe Leaves are
 * ſo thick and large, that the greateſt Heat of the Sun cannot
 * pierce 'em. I want not Curioſity, ſaid I to him, for all things
 * that deſerve it; but I at preſent want time to ſee them.
 * However, I ſhould be very glad to arrive timely at *Burgos*,
 * to view the Town. Which is to ſay, Madam, reply'd *Don*
 * *Fernand*, we muſt loſe your Company, and let you retire.

He gave notice thereof to the other Gentlemen, who gave
 over their Play, and we thus ſeparated.

I roſe this Morning before Day; and I end this Letter at
Burgos, where I am now arriv'd. Thus, Dear Couſin, I ſhall ſend
 you nothing of this Day, but ſhall take the firſt Occaſion to
 acquaint you with what befalls me.

From *Burgos*,
 Feb. 27. 1673.

Yours,

L E T T E R IV.

WE could sensibly perceive in arriving at *Burgos*, that this Town is colder than any of those we pass'd; and 'tis likewise said, you have none of those excessive Heats, which are intolerable in other Parts of *Spain*. The Town stands where you descend the Mountain, and reaches to the Plain as far as the River, which washes the foot of the Wall. The Streets are very strait and even; the Castle is not great, but very strong, and is seen on the top of the Mountain: A little lower is the triumphant Arch of *Fernando Gonzales*, which the Curious so much admire. This Town was the first that was conquer'd from the *Moors*; and the Kings of *Spain* have long resided here; 'tis the Capital of *Old Castile*, it holds the first Rank in the two States of the two *Castiles*; altho' *Toledo* disputes it with her. You see here fine Buildings, and *Velasco's* Palace is very stately. Here are in all the broad Streets and spacious Places, Fountains, with Statues, some of which are good Pieces; but the finest Sight is the Cathedral, which is so large, that Mass is said in five several Places of it, without any Disturbance to each other. The Architecture is so exquisitely wrought, that it may pass among the *Gothick* Buildings for a Master-piece of Art: And this is so much the more remarkable, in that they built very sorrily in *Spain*. In some Places, this is so through Poverty, and in others for want of Stone and Lime. I am told that, even at *Madrid*, you see Houses of Earth, and the finest are made with Brick, cemented with the same, for want of Lime. To pass from the Town to the Suburbs of *Bega*, you go over three Stone Bridges. The Gate which answers that of *Santa Maria*, stands high, with the Image of the Virgin upon it. This Suburb contains the greatest part of the Convents and Hospitals. There is a great one founded by *Philip* the Second, to receive the Pilgrims which go to *St. James*, and which entertains them for a Day. The Abbey of *Mille Flores*, whose Building is very stately, is not far distant. You see here in this Suburb several Gardens, which are water'd with Fountains and pleasant Springs; the River serves for a Channel: And you find in a great Park, inclosed with Walls, pleasant Walks at all times of the Year.

I would have seen the Crucifix in the *Augustines* Convent; it is placed in a Chapel of the Cloyster, large and dark enough, so that you could hardly discern it, were it not for the Lamps, which

which are continually burning, they are above an hundred; some are of Gold, and others of Silver, of so extraordinary a size, that they cover all the Vault of this Chapel: There are sixty silver Candlesticks of a Length, exceeding the tallest Man, and so heavy that two Men cannot lift them: They stand on the Ground on both Sides of the Altar; those which are upon it are of Massy Gold: You see between them two Crosses of the same, set out with precious Stones, and Crowns hanging over the Altar, adorn'd with Pearls and Diamonds of great Lustre: The Chapel is hung with Tapestry, wrought with Gold: It is so laden with rich Gifts, that there's hardly room to put them in, so that part of them are kept in the Treasury.

The Holy Crucifix stands on the Altar, near the natural Bigness; it is covered with three Curtains one on another, all embroidered with Pearls and Diamonds: When they open them, which is not done without great Ceremony, and for Persons of Quality; several Bells are rung, every one falls on his Knees: And it must be granted, that this Place and Sight strikes one with an awful Regard: The Crucifix is of carv'd Work, and cannot be better made; its Carnation is very natural; it is covered from the Breasts to the Feet with a fine Linen, in several Folds or Plaits, which makes it look like a loose Jerkin, which in my Opinion is not over-agreeable.

It is commonly held, that *Nicodemus* made it; but those who are for making every thing miraculous, will have it brought down from Heaven, they know not how nor when. I was told, certain Monks of this Town had once stole it, and convey'd it away: But it took a convenient time to give them the slip, and was found the next Morning in the Chapel in its usual Place: These honest People being enraged that it should serve them such a trick, mustered up their Forces, and violently laid Hands on't, the second time, but to as little purpose; for 'twould by no means stay with them: However, it works Miracles, and is one of the chief Objects of Devotion in *Spain*: The Religious tell you, it sweats every *Friday*.

I was going into my Inn, when we saw the *Sieur de Cardonne's Valet de Chambre* running as fast as he could after us: He was booted, and three Friars scouring after him: I was over-rash in my Judgment; for I could not but think he had stole something in this rich Chapel, and was taken in the Fact; but his Master, who was with me, having demanded of him, What put him on such full Speed? He answer'd, He went into the Chapel of the Holy Crucifix with his Spurs on, and the Friars had kept him in Custody to get Money of him; but

that he was gotten out of their Clutches, but they were now upon the hunt for him. They make it a Forfeit as well as others, for a Man to go with Spurs into these Holy Places.

The Town is not very great ; it is adorned with a spacious Place ; here are high Pillars which bear up very fine Lodgings. The Bull-Feasts are kept here, for the People are much delighted with this sort of Divertisement. There is also a very well-built Bridge, long and large : The River, which passes under it, baths a Meadow, on the Bank of which you see Allies of Trees, which form a most delicious Walk. Trade was heretofore considerable, but it is of late much diminish'd. The best *Castilian* is here spoken ; and the Men are naturally Soldiers ; so that when the King has need of them, he finds here great Numbers, and better Men than elsewhere.

After Supper our Company set to Play, as heretofore : *Don Sancho Sanniento* was for yielding his Place to any one, pretending 'twas his Right to entertain me this Evening. I knew he had lately return'd from *Sicily* : I ask'd him, Whether he had been one of those who had help'd to chastise those rebellious People ? Alas, Madam, said he, the Marquess *de Los Navas* was sufficient to punish them beyond what their Crime deserv'd : I was at *Naples*, in the design to pass into *Flanders*, where I have Relations of the same Name. The Marquess *de Los Veles*, Vice-Roy of *Naples*, engaged me to leave my first Project, and embark myself with the Marquess *de Los Navas*, whom the King sent into *Sicily* : We set sail in two Vessels of *Majorca*, and arrived at *Messina* the sixth of *January*. Having sent no notice of his coming, and no Body expecting it, he was not receiv'd with the Honours paid commonly to the Vice-Roys : But in truth, his Intentions were so cruel against these poor People, that his Entrance should have been made in Tears.

Scarcely was he arriv'd, but he clap'd up the two Sheriffs in Prison, named *Vicenzo Zuffo*, and *Don Diego*. He put *Spaniards* in their Places ; he rigorously abolish'd the College of Knights of the Star, and began to execute the Orders which *Gonzaga* had long receiv'd, and which he had eluded thro' Favour or Weakness. He immediately publish'd an Order, by which the King chang'd all the Form of Government of *Messina*, depriv'd the Town of its Revenues, forbade its bearing for the future the glorious Title of *Exemplary*, dissolv'd the Senate, and put into the Place of six Sheriffs six Officers ; two of which should be *Spaniards*, that these Officers should not for the future appear in publick with their Formalities, that they should no more be preceded by Drums and Trumpets, ride no more together

in a Coach with four Horses, as they were wont ; that they should sit henceforward on a plain Bench ; should have no more Incense offered them in the Churches ; go cloath'd after the *Spanish* Fashion ; should assemble on publick Affairs in a Chamber of the Vice-Roy's Palace ; and have no longer any Jurisdiction on the Champion Country.

Every one was seiz'd with such Consternation, as if he had been Thunder-struck ; but their Sorrow was much increased on the fifth of the same Month, when the Camp-Master-General went to the Town-house, and seiz'd all their Charters, and original Copies of their Privileges, and made them be burnt publicly by the Hands of the common Hangman. The Prince *de Condro* was afterwards apprehended, to the great Grief of his Family, but particularly the Princess *Eleanora*, his Sister, whose Tears were not shed alone. This Princess is not above eighteen ; her Beauty and Wit are miraculous, which astonish'd those about her. *Don Sancho's* Eyes grew red at the Remembrance of this Princess ; and I plainly perceiv'd Pity had not all the share in what he said ; yet he continued on his Discourse to me of *Messina*.

The Vice-Roy, *added he*, publish'd an Order, by which all the Citizens were enjoyn'd, under penalty of ten Years Imprisonment, and five thousand Crowns Fine, to bring their Arms into his Palace. He at the same time caus'd the great Bell in the Town-house to be taken down, and beaten to pieces in their sight : He order'd all the Bells in the Cathedral to be melted, to make a Statue of the King of *Spain*. And the Prince of *Condro's* Children were taken into Custody : But their Fear increased, when the Vice-Roy ordered *D. V. Zuffo's* Head to be cut off. This Example of Severity alarm'd all the People ; and what appear'd most terrible, was, That in the late Troubles some Families of *Messinois* having withdrawn themselves into several Parts, the Marquess *de Liche*, the *Spanish* Embassador at *Rome*, advised them, as a Friend, to return into their own Country ; assuring them all was quiet, and that a general Pardon was already publish'd ; and, for their greater Assurance, gave them Pass-ports. These poor People (who had not taken up Arms, and being not of the number of the Revolters, knowing their Innocency, could never have imagin'd they should have been treated as Criminals) return'd to *Messina* ; where they had scarcely landed, but the Joy they had of seeing themselves in their Native Country, and in the midst of their Friends, was sadly disturb'd, when they were seized on ; and the next Morning, without any Quarter, or regard to Sex or Age,

Age, by the Vice-Roy's Order, all hang'd. He afterwards sent to demolish the great Tower of *Palermo*; and the principal Citizens of it, remonstrating against the excessive Impositions on Corn, Silks and other Commodities, the Marquess *de Los Navas* sent them all to the Gallies, without being moved by the Tears of their Wives, and the Need so many poor Children might have of their Fathers.

I must acknowledge, continued *Don Sancho*, that my Nature is so averse to the Rigours every Day exercis'd on these poor Poople, that I could not for all the World remain any longer at *Messina*. The Marquess *de Los Navas* was for sending to *Madrid*, to inform the King of what he had done. I intreated him to charge me with this Commission; to which he consented, and gave me his Letters, which I have delivered to the King at *Madrid*; and at the same time my Intercessions for the Prince *de Condor*: And I presume my good Offices will not be wholly usefess to him. I am perswaded, *said I to him*, this was the principal Motive of your Journey: I am no prying Body, but methinks you are greatly concerned for the Interest of this Family. It's true, Madam, *continued he*, the Injustice done this unfortunate Prince does sensibly affect me: Were he not Brother to the Princess *Eleanora*, *said I to him*, perhaps you would not much lay it to Heart. But no more of this; I perceive this Remembrance afflicts you. Pray let me rather hear from you what is most remarkable in your Country. Ah! Madam, *cried he*, you insult over me, for you must needs know, that *Galicia* is so poor and mean a Country, that there's no place for bragging; not but that the Town of *St. James de Compostella* is considerable enough: It is the Capital of the Province, and scarce one in *Spain* that's superiour to it in Riches and Greatness: Its Archbishoprick is worth Seventy thousand Crowns a Year, and the Chapter has as much. It stands in an agreeable Plain, surrounded with little Hills of moderate height: And it seems as if Nature had placed them there to defend the Town from those deadly Blasts which arise from other Mountains. Here is a University, fine Palaces, stately Churches, publick Places, and an Hospital, one of the most considerable, and best serv'd in *Europe*. It consists of two Courts of extraordinary Greatness, with Fountains in the midst: Several Knights of *St. James* live in this Town, and the Metropolis, which is dedicated to this Saint, keeps his Body: It is extream stately, and prodigiously rich: It is pretended you hear a kind of Clattering at his Tomb, as if Arms were struck one against another: And this Noise is only heard
when

when the *Spaniards* are to undergo any great Loss. His Figure is represented on the Altar, and the Pilgrims thrice kiss it, and put their Hats on his Head; for this is the chief Part of the Ceremony: They have also another very singular one: They ascend the Top of the Church, which is covered with great flat Stones. In this Place stands a Cross of Iron, whereon the Pilgrims ever fasten some Rag, or Scrap of what they wear: They pass under this Cross by so strait a Passage, that they are forced to crawl on their Bellies through it: And those who are not slender, are in danger of being bursted. And there have been some so ridiculous and superstitious, that having omitted to do this, they have expressly return'd back again three or four hundred Leagues, for you see here Pilgrims of all Nations. Here is a *French Chapel*, of which great Care is taken: It is said, the Kings of *France* have been always great Benefactors to it. The Church, which is under Ground, is better than that above; there are stately Tombs, and Epitaphs of great Antiquity, which exercise the Wits of Travellers. The Archiepiscopal Palace is a vast Pile, and its Antiquity adds to its Beauty, instead of diminishing it. A Man of my Acquaintance, a great Searcher into Etymologies, assured me, the Town of *Compostella* was so called, because *St. James* was to suffer Martyrdom in the Place where he should see a Star appear at *Compostella*. It is true, continued he, that some People pretend it to be thus: But the People's Credulity and Superstition carries them further; for you are shew'd at *Padron* near *Compostella*, an hollow Stone, and it is pretended this was the little Boat in which *St. James* arriv'd, after he had pass'd so many Seas in it; which being of Stone, must have, without a signal Miracle, sunk to the Bottom. I suppose, said I to him, you believe this to be most true. He smiled, and continued his Discourse: I cannot but give you the Description of our *Militia*: They are called together every Year in the Month of *October*; and all the young Men, from the Age of fifteen, are oblig'd to march; for should it happen that a Father, or any other Relation should conceal his Son or Kinsman, and those who are Officers should come to know it, they would condemn him who has so offended to perpetual Imprisonment. There have been some Examples of this, but they are rare; for the Peasants are so infinitely pleas'd to see themselves arm'd, and treated as *Cavalieros* & *de Nobles Saldados del Roy*, that they would not for any Consideration be wanting to shew themselves on this Occasion. You shall seldom see in an whole Regiment any Soldier that has more Shirts than that on his Back, and the Stuff they

they wear seems by its Coarseness to be made of Pack-thread ; their Shoes are made of Cord ; they wear no Stockings, yet every Man has his Peacock, or Dunghil-cock's Feather in his Cap, which is tied up behind, with a Rag about his Neck, in form of a Ruff ; their Sword oftentimes hangs by their Side tied with a bit of Cord, and frequently without a Scabbard ; the rest of their Arms is seldom in better order : And in this Equipage they march gravely to *Tuy*, where is the general Rendezvous, it being a Frontier Place to *Portugal*. There are three, which lie thus, the above-mentioned *Cuidad-Rodrigo*, and *Badajos* ; but *Tuy* is the best guarded, because it is over-against *Valencia*, a considerable Town belonging to the King of *Portugal*, and which has been carefully fortify'd : These two Towns are so near, that their Cannon will reach each other ; and if the *Portuguese* have omitted nothing to put *Valencia* out of danger of being insulted over, the *Spaniards* pretend *Tuy* is in as good a Condition to defend itself : It stands on a Hill, whose lower Part is wash'd by the River *Minbio* ; it has good Ramparts, strong Walls, and good Store of Artillery. It is here, I say, where these our Champions bid Defiance to the King's Enemies, and in a strutting Bravery declare, they do not fear them. Perhaps something of this may happen in time, for here are form'd some Troops as in any other Part of *Spain*. However, this is a great Loss to the Kingdom, the whole Youth being thus taken up ; for the Lands, for the most part, lye untill'd ; and on the side of *St. James de Compostella*, you would think you saw a Wilderness ; on that of the Ocean, the Country being better and more peopled, yields great Profit, and all Things necessary and convenient, as Oranges, Lemmons and Pomegranates, several sorts of Fruits, and excellent Fish, especially Pilchards, more delicate than those which come from *Rohan* to *Bourdeaux*.

One of the most remarkable Things, in my Mind, in this Kingdom, is the Town of *Doinse* ; one part of which always enjoys the Sweetness of the Spring, and the Fruits of Autumn, by reason of several Springs of boiling Water, which warm the Air by their Exhalations ; whilst the other Part of this same Town suffers the Rigours of the longest Winters, standing as it does at the Foot of a very cold Mountain ; so that you find in the Space of one only Season, all those which compose the Course of the Year.

You say nothing, replied I to him, of the marvellous Fountain call'd *Louzano*. Who have told you of it, Madam ? answer'd he. Persons that have seen it, added I. You have been then

then told, *continued he*, that on the top of the Mountain of *Cerbret*, you find this Fountain at the Source of the River *Lours*, which has Flux and Reflux as the Sea, though it be at twenty Leagues distance from it ; that the greater the Heats are, the more Water it casts ; that this Water is sometimes cold as Ice, and sometimes as hot as if it boil'd, there being no Natural Cause to be given for it. You learn me Particulars I was ignorant of, *said I to him* ; and this is doing me a great Pleasure, for I want not for Curiosity in relation to things uncommon. I wish, *reply'd he*, 'twas not so late, I would give you an account of several Rarities in *Spain*, and which perhaps you would gladly learn. I leave you for to-night, *said I to him* ; but I hope before we come to *Madrid*, we shall have an opportunity of discoursing of them. He very civilly made me a Promise ; and the Play being ended, we bad one another good Night.

When I would go to rest, I was led into a Gallery full of Beds, as you see in Hospitals. I said, this was ridiculous, and that needing only four, What occasion was there for shewing me forty, and to put me into such an open Place to starve me ? I was answer'd, this was the best Place in the House, and I must take up with it. I caus'd my Bed to be made, when scarce was I laid down, but some body knock'd softly at my Door ; my Women open'd it, and remain'd much surpriz'd to see the Master and Mistress, follow'd by a dozen of sorry Creatures, and so cloath'd, that they were half naked. I drew my Curtain at the Noise they made, and open'd more my Eyes at the Sight of this Noble Company. The Mistress drew near to me, and told me, these were honest Travellers, who were coming into the Beds which remain'd empty. *How, lie here !* said I, *I believe you have lost your Senses. I should have lost them indeed*, reply'd she, *should I let so many Beds stand empty. Either, Madam, you must pay for them, or these honest Gentlemen must lie in them.* I cannot express my Rage to you. I was in the mind to send for *Don Fernand* and my Knights, who would have sooner made them pass through the Windows, than through the Doors : But I considered this could not be done without some Disturbance, and therefore I came to Terms, and agreed to pay 20 *d.* for each Bed. They are hardly dearer at *Fountainbleau* when the Court is there. These illustrious *Dons*, or, to speak better, *Tutterdemallions*, who had the Insolence to come into my Room, immediately withdrew, having made me several profound Reverences.

The next Morning I thought to have burst with Laughter, tho'

tho' it was at my Cost, when I discovered mine Hostess's Trick to ruin me : For you must know, in the first place, that these pretended Travellers were their Neighbours, and that they are accustomed to this Stratagem, when they see Strangers : But when I would have reckoned the Beds to pay for them, they were rowl'd all of them into the midst of the Gallery ; there were divers wretched Troughs of Straw pull'd out, which were hardly good enough to entertain Dogs, yet I must pay for each 20 d. Four Pistoles ended our Dispute. I was not able to put myself in a Passion, such Singularity did I find in this Management. I would not recount this little Accident to you, did it not serve to give you some insight into the Humour of this Nation.

We set out from *Burgos* very late ; the Weather was so bad, and there had fall'n in the Night such great quantity of Rain, that I tarry'd there as long as I could, in expectation of its ceasing. In fine, I came to a Resolution, and ascended my Litter. I had not gotten far from the Town, but I repented of my leaving it ; no Track cou'd be seen, especially on a very high steep Mountain, over which we must necessarily pass. One of our Mule-drivers, who went before, struck too far on the Edge of this Mountain, so that he fell with his Mule into a kind of Precipice, where he broke his Head, and put his Arm out of Joint :: This being the famous *Philip de St. Sebastian*, the most intelligent of his Profession, and who commonly carries Persons of Quality to *Madrid* ; he was therefore much bemoaned, and we remain'd a great while before we could hale him out from the scurvy Place where he had fall'n. *Don Fernand* was so compassionate as to let him have his Litter. The Night came speedily on us, and we could have comforted ourselves, could we have return'd to *Burgos* ; but it was impossible, the Ways were no less cover'd with Snow on that Side, than all the rest ; so that we put in at *Madrigalesco*, which has not above a dozen Houses ; and I may say, we were besieg'd without having any Enemies. This Adventure gave us some Disturbance, tho' we had brought Provisions with us for several Days. The best House of the Town was half uncovered ; and I was scarce lodged there, when a venerable old Man ask'd for me on the part of a Lady who was just arriv'd : He made me a Compliment, and told me, He was inform'd this was the only Place where there was any tolerable Entertainment ; and therefore intreated me to spare her some room. He added, She was a Person of Quality of *Andalousia*, was lately a Widow, and that he had the Honour to belong to her.

One of our Knights, named *Don Esteve de Carvaial*, who is of the same Country, said not to demand her Name of the old Gentleman : He told him, She was the Marchioness *de Los Rios*. At this Name he turn'd towards me, and spake to me of her as of a Person whose Merit and Fortune were very considerable ; I readily accepted of this good Company : She immediately came in her Litter, out of which she had not descended, having found no House where she could abide.

Her Dress seem'd to me very singular ; had she not been so handsome as she was, she could never have appear'd in any sort tolerable : Her Gown and Petticoat was of black Serge, and over them a kind of Linen Surplice, which reach'd down lower than her Knees ; the Sleeves were long, and strait in the Arms, which hung over her Hands : This Surplice was fasten'd to her Gown, and being not plaited behind, it seem'd like a Bib : She wore on her Head a Piece of Muslin, which covered her Face, and one would have taken it for a Religioes's Hood ; this cover'd her Neck, and reach'd down very low : There appear'd no Hair on her Head, being all hid under this Muslin : She wore a great Mantle of black Taffaty, which cover'd her Heels ; and over this Mantle she had an Hat, whose Brims were very large, fasten'd under her Chin with silken Twist. I was told they wear this but only when they travel.

This is the Habit of the Widows and *Duenna's*, a Dress which is insupportable to my Sight ; and should one meet with a Woman in the Night thus cloathed, one might be startled without Reproach ; yet the Lady was very beautiful in this unseemly Dress. They never leave it, unless they marry ; and they are oblig'd to bewail the Death of an Husband, whom they could not endure when living.

I was inform'd they pass'd the first Year of their Mourning in a Chamber hung with Black, wherein there is not the least glimmering of Day-light to be seen ; they sit cross-legg'd on a little *Holland Quilt*. When this Year is ended, they retire into a Chamber hung with Gray : They must have no Pictures, nor Looking-Glasses, nor Cabinets, nor fine Tables, nor Plate ; neither must they have any Diamonds, or wear any Colours : However modest they are, they must live so retir'd, that it must seem their Soul is already in the other World. This Constraint is the Cause that several Ladies who are wealthy, and especially in rich Household-goods, marry again to have the Satisfaction of making use of them.

After the first Compliments, I inform'd myself from this mournful Widow where she was going : She told me, She had
not

not for a long time seen a Friend of her Mother's, who was a Religiose at *Lasbuelgas de Burgos*, which is a famous Nunnery, wherein there are an hundred and fifty Nuns, most of them the Daughters of Princes, Dukes, and Titulado's. She added, That the Abbess is Lady of fourteen large Towns, and above fifty other Places, wherein she chuses Governors and Magistrates; that she is Superior of seventeen Convents; collates to several Benefices, and disposes of twelve Commanderships in favour of whom she pleases. She told me she design'd to pass some time in this Monastery: Can you, Madam, said I to her, accustom yourself to so retired a Life as is that of a Convent? It will be no hard Matter, said she, for I believe I see fewer People at my own House, than I shall see there; and in effect, these Religious have Liberty enough: They are commonly the handsomest young Women of the Family who are there; these enter therein so young, that they know not what they are made to leave, nor what they undertake, at the Age of six or seven, and it may be sooner. They are caused to make Vows, when 'tis often the Father or Mother, or some near Relation, who pronounce them for them, whilst the little Sacrifice supports herself with Sugar-plums, and lets them dress her how they will: Yet the Bargain holds, there's no unsaying it; however, they have every thing which can be expected in their Condition. There are at Madrid some whom they call the Ladies of St. James: They are properly Canonesses, who make their Trials like the Knights of this Order; they bear, like them, a Sword made in form of a Cross, embroidered with Crimson Silk; they have them on their Scapularies and great Cloaks, which are white: These Ladies House is very stately; all who come to visit them enter without any Difficulty; their Apartments are very fine, and every wit as well furnish'd as if they were at large in the World: They enjoy great Pensions, and each of them has three or four Women to wait on them. It's true, they never stir out, nor see their nearest Relations, but through several Grates. This perhaps would look horrid in another Country, but in Spain they are accusom'd to Confinement.

There are Convents where the Religious see more Cavaliers than the Women who live at large, neither are they less gallant: It is impossible for any to have more Gaiety than they; and, as I have already told you, Madam, here are more Beauties than abroad: But it must be granted, there are several among them who are deeply sensible at their having been so soon sacrific'd; they think of the Pleasures which they have never tasted, as the only ones which can make this Life happy. They pass theirs in a Condition worthy of Compassion; always telling you, they are kept there by Force;

and

and that the Vows they are made to repeat at the Age of five or six Years, are to be regarded like Children's Plays.

Madam, said I to her, 'twould have been great Pity, had your Relations design'd you for such a Life; and one may judge, in beholding you, that all the beautiful Spanish Ladies are not Religioses. Alas, Madam, said she, in fetching a deep Sigh, I know not what I wou'd be; it seems I am of a very odd Humour, not to be contented with my Fortune; but one has sometimes Uneasinesses which are unaccountable to Reason. In ending these words, she fasten'd her Eyes on the ground, and fell into such a deep fit of Musing, that I could easily perceive something disturb'd her.

Whatever Curiosity I had to know the Subject, we had been so little time together, that I dar'd not desire to be her Confidant; but to draw her from the melancholy Posture she was in, I entreated her to tell me some News of the Court of Spain, seeing she came from Madrid. She did what she could to recover herself. She then told me, there were great shews of Joy at Court on the Queen's Birth-day: That the King had sent one of the Gentlemen of his Chamber to Toledo, to compliment her from him: Yet these fine Appearances hinder'd not the Marquess de Mansera, the Queen's Major-Domo, from receiving Orders to retire twenty Leagues from the Court, which had greatly mortify'd this Princess. She inform'd us, That the Fleet which carried Troops to Galicia, was unhappily cast away on the Coasts of Portugal: That the little Dutchess de Terra Nova, was to espouse Don Nicoli Pignatella, Prince de Monteleon, her Uncle: That the Marquess de Laganex had refused the Vice-royalty of Sardinia, being in love with a fine Lady, whom he could not find in his Heart to leave: That Don Carlos de Omodei, Marquess de Almanaxid, was dangerously ill, at his Disappointment of being admitted a Grandee of Spain; to which he pretended, having marry'd the Heiress of the House and Grandeurship of Castle Rodrigue. And that which most sensibly afflicted him, was, that Don Adriel de Gusman, this Lady's first Husband, had enjoy'd this Honour; so that he could not but look on the Difficulties thrown in his way, as a slighting of his Person. In truth, Madam, said I to her, I can hardly comprehend how a Man of Sense can with such eagerness pursue, and be so greatly dejected at a Disappointment of this Nature. We are otherwise affected in Spain, reply'd the beautiful Widow; and this Instance is a Proof of it.

Don Frederic de Cardonne, who greatly interested himself for the Duke de Medina Celi, ask'd her News of him: The King, said she, has lately made him President of the Indies. The

Queen-Mother has wrote to the King, on the Report which runs, that he is about Marrying; that she is surpriz'd things are already gone so far, and he has not acquainted her with them. She adds in her Letter, she advis'd him in the mean time, whilst all things were ready for this Ceremony, to make a Journey to Catalonia and Arragon. Don John of Austria sufficiently understands the Necessity of this, and he presses the King to depart, to content these People, in promising by Oath, according as is customary to new Kings, to maintain all their ancient Privileges. Have then, Madam, said I to her, interrupting her, the Arragonois any other Privileges than the Castilians? Very particular ones, reply'd she, and you being a Stranger, I believe you will be willing to let me inform you of them. Here is what I learn'd.

The Daughter of Count Julien, nam'd Cava, was one of the most beautiful Ladies in the World. King Rodrigue became so passionately in Love with her, that his Affections knowing no Bounds, transported him beyond all Measure. The Father, who was then in Africa, inform'd of the Outrage done his Daughter, who breath'd nothing but Revenge, treated with the Moors, and supply'd 'em with the means to enter into Spain,* and to make there, for sundry Ages, all those Ravages set forth at large in History.

* This happen'd in 714, after the Battle of St. Mar-

tin, wherein D. Rodrigue lost his Life: Others say he fled into Portugal, and died in a Town there, call'd Viscii.

The Arragonois were the first who shook off the Yoak of these Barbarians; and finding no more among them any Princes of the Race of the Gothish Kings, they agreed to elect one, and cast their Eyes on a Lord of the Country, call'd Garcî Ximinez: But they being Masters, to impose Laws on him, and finding himself sufficiently happy that he might Rule over them under any Condition, these People therefore confin'd him within narrow Bounds.

They agreed, that as soon as their Monarch should break through any of their Laws, he should immediately forfeit his Power, and they be at full liberty to chuse another, tho' he were a Pagan: And to hinder him from violating their Privileges, and to defend themselves against him, they establish'd a Sovereign Magistrate, whom they call'd the Justicia, whose Office was to observe the Conduct of the King, the Judges, and the People; but the Power of a Sovereign being likely to awe a meer Particular, to assure the Justicia in the Execution of his Office, they ordered, That he might not suffer either in his

his Person or Goods, but by a compleat Assembly of the States, which they call *Las Cortes*.

They moreover provided, That if the King should oppress any one of his Subjects, the great and considerable Men of the Kingdom might assemble themselves, and hinder his receiving any of his Revenues, till the innocent was acquitted, and re-establish'd in his former Rights. And to make *Garci Ximenez* timely sensible of the Power this Man had over him, they set him on a kind of a Throne, and made the King to kneel down bare-headed before him, to receive from him his Oath of keeping their Privileges. This Ceremony ended, they acknowledge him their Sovereign, but in as odd and disrespectful a manner; for instead of promising him Fidelity and Obedience, they say to him: *We, who are as good Men as yourself, make you our King and Governour, on Condition you keep to us our Rights and Properties, otherwise we disacknowledge you.*

The King, *Don Pedro*, in process of time coming to the Crown, relish'd this Custom as unworthy of the Regal State; and it so greatly disgusted him, that by his Authority and Intreaties, and the Offers he made of bestowing several notable Privileges on the Kingdom, he procured the Abolishment of this in an Assembly of the States: He got this general Consent in Writing, which was represented to him. As soon as he had the Parchment, he drew out his Dagger and pierced his hand with it, 'Twas fit a Law, which gave Subjects the Liberty of chusing their Sovereign, should be effaced with their Sovereign's Blood. His Statue is still seen in the Deputation-Hall of *Saragossa*: he holds a Dagger in one Hand, and the Charter in the other. The late Kings have not been such religious Observers of their Privileges as the first.

But there is a Law still in force, and which is very singular, and this they call *The Law of Manifestation*; which is, That if an *Arragonois* had Wrong done him in Judgment, in confining 500 Crowns, he may bring his Cause before the *Justicia*, who is obliged, after an exact Perquisition, to punish him who has given a wrong Sentence: and if he fails therein, the oppress'd Person may have recourse to the States of the Kingdom, who assemble and nominate five Persons of their Body, which is to say, of the Prime Nobility, the Ecclesiasticks, the Gentry and Commonalty: They appoint three out of the first Rank, and two from each of the others. But it is observable, they chuse the most ignorant to judge the most able Men in the Gown, whether to disgrace 'em the more for their Fault, or, as they alledge, *That Justice should be so clear, that the very*

Plow-men, and those who understand the least, should discern it without the help of Oratory. It likewise affirm'd, that the Judges tremble when they pronounce a Sentence, fearing lest it turn against themselves, to the loss of their Lives or Estates, should they commit the least Fault therein, either wilfully, or thro' inadvertency. It were well if this Custom were observ'd in all Kingdoms; but this is rather to be wish'd than expected.

Yet what is no less singular, is that Justice remains always Sovereign; and tho' the unjust Judge be punish'd severely for his wrong Decree, yet it subsists in its full force, and is fully executed: If then any unhappy Wretch be sentenc'd to Death, he is not spared, tho' his Innocency be discover'd, and made as clear as Noon-day; but his Judges are executed too before his Face; which, in my mind, is a poor Consolation. If the Judge accused has justly perform'd his Office, the Plaintiff leaves the 500 Crowns which he had consign'd. But were he to lose an 100000 Crowns of Annual Revenue by the Sentence he complains of, the Sentence or Decree remains good, and the Judge is only condemn'd to pay him likewise 500 Crowns: The rest of this Judge's Estate is forfeited to the King; which is, in my Opinion, another Point of Injustice: For, in fine, he ought, above all others, to have recompence made him, who suffers by a wrong Sentence.

These same People have another Custom, to distinguish by the Punishment the Crime committed. For Example, a Cavalier, who has kill'd another in Duel (for they are here strictly forbid) has his Head cut off before; and he that has assassinated, has his cut off behind. This is to distinguish him who has behav'd himself like a brave Man, from him that kills you treacherously.

She added, that to speak in general of the *Arragonois*, they have a natural Pride, which is hard to be suppress'd: But likewise to do them Justice, there are People of brave Minds to be found among them; insonmuch that they are easily discern'd from all the rest of the King of *Spain's* Subjects: That they have never wanted Great Men, from their first King to *Ferdinand*: That they counted such a great number of them, as would scarce be believ'd; however, they have greatly recommended themselves by their Valour and Conduct: That as to the rest, their Country was so little fruitful, that excepting some Valleys, which were water'd by Channels, whose Water came from the *Ebre*, the rest were so dry and sandy, that you meet with scarce any thing else but stony and parched-up places: That *Saragossa* is a great City, the Houses finer than at

Madrid,

Madrid, the publick Places adorn'd with Arches : That the Holy Street, where the Courses are run, is so long and large, as may make it pass for a great and vast Place, having several great Men's Palaces on it ; that of *Castelmorato* being one of the pleasantest : That the Vault of *St. Francis's* Church was very curious, for being of extraordinary Largeness, yet 'tis upheld by no Pillars: That the City is not strong, but the Inhabitants so stout, that it needed no Walls ; that it has never a Fountain, this being one of its greatest Defects : That the *Ebre* carried no Boats, the River being full of dangerous Rocks. As to the rest, the Arch-bishoprick was worth 60000 Crowns a Year : That the Vice-royalty brought in no Revenue, being a Place of Honour, fit only for great Lords to bear the Expence of it, to maintain their Ranks, and keep the People under, who are naturally Fierce and Imperious, not Affable to Strangers ; and so little desirous of making Acquaintance, that they chuse rather to stay at home alone all their Life-time, than stir out to procure Friendships : That here is a severe Inquisition, who have a stately Palace, and a most rigid Court of Justice. Yet this does not hinder great Troops of Robbers, call'd *Bandoleros*, from ravaging, and dispersing themselves over all *Spain* ; who give no Quarter to Travellers, snatching up sometimes Women of Quality, whom they afterwards set at Ransom, for their Parents to redeem ; but when they are handsome, they keep them : And this is the greatest Misfortune can happen to 'em, being forc'd to spend their Days with the worst of Men, who keep them in dreadful Caves, or carry them along with them on horse-back, being furiously jealous of them. One of their Captains having been lately set upon by Soldiers, sent into the Mountains to seize on him, was mortally wounded, having his Mistress with him, who was of the *Marquess de Camaraza* a Grandee of *Spain's* Family. When she saw him in this Condition, she thought only of making use of this favourable Opportunity of saving herself ; which he perceiving, dying as he was, he catch'd hold of her Hair, and struck his Dagger into her Breast ; being not willing, *said he*, that another should possess a Treasure which had been so dear to him. And this is what himself acknowledged to the Soldiers who found him, and saw this sad Spectacle.

The Beautiful Marchioness here held her peace ; and I return'd her all due Thanks for the favour she did me, in informing me of the Curiosities ; and of which, perhaps without her, I might have been ignorant all my Life. *I do not think, Madam, said she to me, you owe me such Thanks ; I rather fear*

the having deserved Reproaches for so long and tiresome a Conversation.

I would not let her leave me to eat elsewhere ; and I oblig'd her to lie with me, she having no Bed. So civil and courteous a Proceeding made her much my Friend. She assured me of this in such affectionate Terms, that I could not doubt of it ; for I must tell you, the *Spanish* Women are more caressing than we, and are far more kind and tender to those they profess Friendship. In fine, I could not forbear telling her, *That if she had all the Kindness for me she made Profession, she must be so complaisant to inform me, what made her seem so melancholy ? That I had heard her fetch deep Sighs in the Night, and appeared very restless and disconsolate : That if she could find any Comfort in sharing her Grief with me, I offered my Service to her, as a most faithful Friend.* She embraced me with great Affection, and told me without Delay, she would immediately satisfy my Curiosity ; which she did in these Terms :

Seeing you are so desirous to know me, I must, without disguising to you any thing, acknowledge my Weakness to you ; and, by my Sincerity and Open-heartedness, deserve a Curiosity as obliging as yours.

I come not of such a Family as may claim Nobility ; my Father's Name was *Davila* : He was only a Banker ; but he was in good Credit, and was moderately wealthy : We are of *Seville*, Capital of *Andalousia*, and we have ever dwelt there. My Mother knew the World ; she saw many People of Quality ; and having no Children but me, she took great care of my Education : It did not appear ill bestow'd on me ; for I had the good Fortune to get the good Will of most that saw me.

We had two Neighbours who came often to our House, who were very welcome both to my Father and Mother. Their Condition and Age were in no sort alike : One was the *Marques de Los Rios*, a Person wealthy and noble ; he was a Widower, and well advanced in Years : The other was the Son of a great Merchant, who traded to the *Indies* : He was young and handsome ; he had Wit, and very graceful Behaviour ; his Name was *Mendez* : He was not long before he fell passionately in Love with me ; so that he omitted nothing which might please me, and gain my Affections.

He was in all Places where he knew I was to pass ; he spent whole Nights under my Windows, to sing Verses which he had composed and set to my Praise ; which he had very well accompanied with his Harp.

But seeing his Attendancies had not all the effect he expected, and having past some time in this manner, without daring to mention his Affection to me, he at length resolv'd to
make

make use of the first Occasion to acquaint me with it. I avoid-
ed him ever since I had a Conversation with one of my Friends,
who had more Experience and Knowledge of the World than I.
I had felt, that Mendez's Company gave me Joy, and that my
Heart had an Emotion for him, which it had not for others :
That when his Affairs, or our Visits, hinder'd him from seeing
me, I grew restless ; and loving this young Woman, above
others, and being as dear to her, she observ'd I was not so free
and gay as I was wont, and that my Eyes were sometimes at-
tentively fixed on Mendez. One Day, when she rally'd with me
about it, I said to her very innocently, *My Dear Henrietta, de-
fine to me the Sentiments I have for Mendez : I know not whether I
ought to be afraid of them, and whether I ought not to defend myself
from them. I feel I know not what sort of Trouble and Pleasure
arising in my Breast.* She began to laugh ; she embraced me,
and said to me, *My dear Heart, you are in Love. Who, I in Love ?*
replied I, in amaze : *You joke with me ; I neither am, nor will be
in Love. This depends not always on us,* continued she, with a more
serious Air ; *our Stars decide this before our Hearts. But, in earnest,
what is it so much startles you ? Mendez is in a Condition equal to
yours ; he deserves well, a good comely Man ; and if his Affairs go
on with the same Success as they have done hitherto, you may live
very happily with him. And whence should I learn,* applied I, in-
terrupting her, *that he will be happy with me, and that he so much
as thinks this. O take my Word for it,* answered she, *whatever he
has done has its Designs ; for Men are not wont to pass Nights under
Windows, and the Days in following a Person for whom they have no-
thing but Indifferency.*

After some other Discourse of this Nature, she left me, and I
resolv'd, maugre the Repugnance I felt in me, to give Mendez
no Opportunity of speaking to me in particular.

But one Night, as I was walking in the Garden, he came to-
wards me : I was perplex'd to see myself alone with him ;
and he had the Opportunity of observing it in my Countenance,
and in the Manner after which I receiv'd him. This could not
divert him from the Design he had of entertaining me : *How
happy am I, Madam, said he, to find you alone ? But I do call my-
self happy ! Perhaps I know not what I say ; for it may be you will
not receive a Secret with which I would entrust you. I am as yet so
young, said I to him, blushing, that I would advise you to say nothing
to me, unless you would have me impart it to my Companions. Alas !
continued he, should I tell you, I adore you ; that all my Happiness
depends on the Inclinations you have towards me ; that I cannot live
without some Certainty, that I may one Day please you : Will you tell*

this to your Companions? No, said I to him in great perplexity, I would look on this Confidence as a Raillery, and not believing it my self, I would not hazard its being left to be believ'd by others.

We were interrupted as I ended these Words; and he appear'd to me not over-content with the Answer I made him; and a while after he found an opportunity to reproach me with it.

I could not but give a favourable Ear to the Inclinations I had towards him; every thing he told me seem'd to me to have its particular Gracefulness: And it was no hard matter for him to persuade me, that he lov'd me above all things in the World. In the mean time, the Marquess *de Los Rios* took such a liking to me, and my Person and Behaviour ran so deeply in his Thoughts, that he wholly applied himself to please me. He was very nice and cautious; he could not resolve with himself to owe me wholly to my Parents Authority: He well knew they would receive as an Honour, the Intentions he had for me; but he was for gaining my Consent before he demanded theirs.

In this Design he said all to me he thought was like to take with me. I answered him, I should always think it an indispensable Duty to obey my Father: yet our Ages were so different, that I told him, I thought 'twere better he left off thinking of me; that I should have an everlasting Acknowledgment for the advantageous Intentions he had for me: and therefore I would esteem him, tho' I could not love him. Having heard what I had said, he was some time without speaking: And immediately taking up a very generous Resolution; *Lovely Mariana*, says he, *you might have made me the happiest Man in the World; and if you were Ambitious, I had wherewith to satisfy you: But you refuse me, and desire to be another's: I consent to it; I love you too well to be in suspense, whether you are to be satisfied, or I; I therefore wholly sacrifice my Happiness to you, and leave you for ever.* In ending these Words he left me, and appear'd so afflicted, that I could not forbear being concern'd.

Mendez arriv'd a while after, and found me melancholy: He was so earnest with me to know the Cause, that I could not deny him this Proof of my Complaisance. Any one but he would have had a sensible Obligation at the Exclusion I came from giving his Rival: But far from seeming to value it, he told me, He saw in mine Eyes the Regret I had for a Lover, who could place me in another sort of a Rank than he was able, and that my Proceeding was very cruel. In vain I endeavour'd to make him sensible of the Injustice of his; but all I could say, could not hinder him from charging me with Inconstancy. I remain'd vex'd, and surpriz'd at this his way of dealing, and was several days without speaking to him.

He,

He, in fine, at last understood he had no Reason to complain ; he came to me, begg'd my Pardon, and testify'd to me a great Displeasure at his own Jealousy : He excus'd himself, as all Lovers do, on the strength of his Passion. I had so much Weakness, as to be willing to forget the Trouble he had given me ; we made up the Matter between us, and he continu'd on his Courtship.

His Father having understood the Passion he had for me, thought he could not procure him a more advantageous Marriage ; he took notice of it to him, and came afterwards to my Father, to open to him the Proposal: they had been long Friends; he was favourably heard, and they easily agreed on the Matter.

Mendez came to inform me of the News, with such Transport, as would have seem'd ridiculous to any other than a Mistress. My Mother order'd me to look kindly on him, telling me, this Affair would be advantageous to me : and as soon as the *India* Fleet should arrive, wherein he was greatly concern'd, the Marriage should be concluded.

Whilst matters thus pass'd, the Marquess *de Los Rios* had retir'd to one of his Country-Houses, where he scarcely saw any one: He led a languishing Life ; he still lov'd me, but hinder'd himself from telling me so, and from comforting himself by this innocent Remedy.

In fine, his Body could not resist the Heaviness of his Mind ; he fell dangerously ill, and being told by the Physicians, there was no hope of his Recovery, he pluck'd up his Spirits to write me the most affectionate Letter imaginable, and sent at the same time to me a Deed of Gift of all his Estate, in case he died. My Mother was in my Chamber, when a Gentleman presented this Packet from him ; she would know what it contain'd.

I could not forbear at the same time telling her what had pass'd ; and we were both of us in the greatest Surprise at the Marquess's extream Generosity. She sent him word, that I should go, with my Family, to thank him for a Liberality which I had no ways deserv'd. And in particular, she sharply reprehended me for having made a Mystery of a thing to her, with which I ought to have immediately acquainted her. I threw myself at her Feet, I excus'd myself the best I could, and testify'd such great Sorrow for having displeas'd her, that she easily pardon'd me. Leaving my Chamber, she went to my Father ; and having learn'd him all which had pass'd, they resolv'd to go the next morning to see the Marquess, and to carry me with 'em.

I acquainted *Mendez* with this in the Evening ; and the Fear I had, lest my Parents should, in fine, make me marry this
old

old Man, if he chanced to escape out of his Sickness. However sensible I appear'd to him of this, he was so far transported, and reproach'd me so greatly with it, that I must have lov'd him as much as I did, not to have broke off with him : But he had such an Ascendant over me, though he was the unjustest of all Men, yet I thought him the most reasonable.

We were at the Marquess *de Los Rios's*; his Country-house was not above two Leagues from *Seville* : Dying, as he was, he receiv'd us with such Joy as was easily observable. My Father testify'd to him his Grief, to see him in so low a Condition ; thank'd him for the Donation he made me, and assur'd him, if he could find a fair and just Pretence, he would break off with *Mendez*, to whom he had engag'd his Word : That should this happen, he promis'd him solemnly I should be no Body's but his. He receiv'd this Assurance in the same manner as if he had receiv'd a perfect Felicity ; but he knew well the Dolor I conceiv'd thereat : I became pale, my Eyes were cover'd with Tears ; and when we were about leaving him, he desir'd me to draw near to him : He told me with a languishing Tone ; *Fear nothing, Mariana, I love you too well to displease you ; you shall have Mendez, seeing your Affections are engag'd to him. I answer'd him ; I had no particular Inclinations for him ; but being commanded to respect him, as a Man who was to be my Husband, I could do no otherwise : However, I intreated him to be well.*

This seem'd to me the least step I could take towards a Person to whom I had so great Obligations. He appear'd thereat sufficiently satisfy'd, attempting to take my Hand and kiss it : Remember, said he to me, you enjoin me to live ; and that my Life being your Work, you will be obliged to conserve it. We return'd at Night, and the impatient *Mendez* waited for us, to make me new Reproaches : I took 'em as I was wont, as Proofs of his Passion : And having justify'd myself, I ask'd him, what News there was of the Fleet ? *Alas !* said he to me, my Father has receiv'd such as drives me to Despair : I dare not inform you. Have you any thing separate from me ? said I to him, looking tenderly on him : Would you have me to be reserv'd to you ? I am too happy, reply'd he, in that you have such favourable Disposition ; and being not able to keep any Secret from you, I must plainly tell you, that the Galeon, in which is our whole Estate, is split and lost, running against a Rock. But I should be less sensible, how greatly soever I am in Interest, did I not look on the unhappy Consequences of this Loss : Your Presence will restore the Marquess *de Los Rios* to his Health ; his Sentiments for you are known in your Family ; he is rich, and a great Lord : I am become miserable ;
and

and if you forsake me, my dear Mariana, I shall have no more Hope but in speedy Death. I was pierced with Sorrow at this sad News : I took one of his Hands, and closing it with mine, I said to him, My dear Mendez, do not think me capable of loving you, and yet leaving you, by the Effects of your good or bad Fortune ; if you be able to bear up against it, believe me so too. I call Heaven to witness, continued I, provided you love me, and be faithful to me, that I will never forsake you ; and let it punish me, if ever I prove inconstant.

He testify'd all the Acknowledgments he ought to me for such affectionate Assurances, and we resolved not to divulge this Accident.

I withdrew very melancholy, and shut myself up in my Closet, ruminating on the Consequences of this sad Disaster. I was still there, when I heard some body knocking softly at the Shutters of my Window ; I drew near, and saw Mendez by the Light of the Moon. *What do you here*, said I to him, *at this time of the Night ?* *Alas !* answer'd he to me, *I was trying whether I could speak with you before I departed. My Father has again lately received News of the Galeon, and will have me immediately go where she is run a-ground, to endeavour to save something : It is a great way thither, and I shall be a great while without seeing you. Ah, dear Mariana, during all this Time, will you be as good as your Word to me ? May I hope my dear Mistress will be faithful to me ?* *What reason have I given you*, Mendez, said I, interrupting him, *to doubt it ?* Yes, continued I, *I will love you the most unfortunate Man in the World.*

It would be to abuse your Patience, Madam, to relate to you whatsoever we said in this doleful Separation ; and tho' there appear'd no Danger, yet our Hearts had a foreboding of what was afterwards to happen to us. The Day began to appear, and we must bid adieu. I saw him shed Tears, which were accompany'd with mine.

I threw my self on my Bed, rolling a thousand sad Thoughts in my Mind ; and I appear'd the next Morning so out of Order, that my Father and Mother were afraid I was falling into some dangerous fit of Sicknes,

Mendez's Father came to make them a Visit, to excuse his Son's parting without taking his leave of them. He added, *he had a Business which required such hast, as would not suffer him a Minute's time at his disposal. As to myself, Madam, I was comfortless, being insensible to every thing. And if any thing could ease me, 'twas some hour's Conversation with my dear Henrietta, with whom I freely vented my Thoughts touching the long Absence of Mendez.*

In

In the mean time the Marquess *de Los Rios* was but of Danger, and my Father went often to see him. I observ'd one day great Alteration on my Mother's Countenance, she and my Father having been long shut up by the Religioſo's, who came to give 'em a Viſit; and after a Conference of ſome time, they called me, without my being able to divine the Cauſe.

I enter'd into their Apartment in ſuch diſorder, that I knew not what I did. One of thoſe good Fathers, Venerable by his Age and Habit, ſpoke much to me about the Reſignation we owe to the Divine Will, on his Providence, in every thing which relates to us: And the Cloſe of his Diſcourſe was, That *Mendez* was taken by the *Algierines*, that he was a Slave; and by his Miſfortunes, theſe Pirates had learnt he was a rich Merchant's Son, which had occaſioned the ſetting him at an extraordinary Ransom: That they were at *Algiers* at the Time he arriv'd; they would willingly have brought him along with 'em, but the Money which they had for all, was not ſufficient for him alone: That at their Return they had been at his Father's, to inform him of this vexatious Diſaſter; but found he had abſented himſelf: That the loſs of a Galeon, on which was embark'd all his Effects, without being able to ſave any thing, had induc'd him to avoid his Creditors, who ſought him every where, to throw him in Priſon: That Things being in this Condition, they ſaw no Remedy to poor *Mendez's* Miſfortunes, being in the Hands of *Meluzza* the moſt famous and covetous of all the Corſaries: And that if I would follow their Advice, and that of my Parents, I would think of taking another Party. I had ſo far heard this dreadful News in ſo extatick a Condition, that I could only interrupt them by ſad Sighs: But when he told me, I muſt think of another Party; I burſt out with Tears and Shrieks, as made both my Father and Mother, and theſe Religioſo's compaſſionate me.

I was carried into my Chamber as one nearer Death than Life; and *Donna Henrietta* was ſent for, and it was not without great Affliction ſhe beheld me in this ſad Condition. I fell into a moſt deep Melancholy, I tormented my ſelf day and night, and nothing was able to remove my dear *Mendez* out of my Mind.

The Marquess *de Los Rios*, having learnt what had paſt, conceiv'd ſuch ſtrong Hopes, that he ſoon found himſelf in a Condition to come and claim of my Father and me the Effect of the Words we had given him. I ſhewed him that mine were not diſengaged in reſpect of *Mendez*, that he was unfortunate, which no ways leſſen'd my Engagements to him. He heard me without being perſwaded by me, and told me, I had

I had the same desire of destroying myself, as others had of saving themselves; that 'twas more my Interest than his, which made him act as he did. And being ravish'd with having a Pretence, which seem'd to him plausible, he press'd my Father with such Earnestness, that he at length consented to what he desir'd.

It is impossible for me to represent to you, Madam, in what an Abyss of Sorrow I was in. *What is become of my Lord?* said I to the Marquess, of that *Scrupulous Tenderness* which hinder'd you from taking my Heart from any other Hand than my own? Let me, at least, have some time to forget Mendez. Perhaps his Absence and Misfortunes may prevail on me to some Indifferency towards him. To this cruel Accident, which has snatch'd him so lately from me, you add new Troubles, when you expect I should so speedily pass over from him to you.

I know not what I expect, or may hope for, said he to me; but this I am sure of, that my Complaisance had like to have cost me my Life; that if you be not design'd for me, you will be another's; and as to Mendez, his Fortune has been such, that he can no longer pretend to you; and seeing you must be dispos'd of, I think you are very hard-hearted to refuse me. You cannot be ignorant of what I have done hitherto to please you; my former Proceeding should serve as a sufficient Testimony of my future Respects.

The Marquess made a greater Progress in my Father's Mind, than mine. In a word, my Mother, having one day sent for me, told me, 'Twas to no purpose to use any longer Delays, my Father being resolv'd I should obey his Orders. Whatever I could say to excuse myself, my Tears, my Remonstrances, Entreaties, were all to no purpose, and serv'd only to exasperate my Mother.

All things necessary were prepar'd for my Marriage; the Marquess would have everything suitable to his Quality. He sent me a Cabinet of Jewels and precious Stones, to the value of several thousand Crowns. The fatal Day for our Wedding was set. Seeing myself reduc'd to this Extremity, I took a Resolution which will surprize you, Madam, and demonstrate a great Passion.

I went to *Donna Henrietta*; this Friend had been ever faithful to me, and threw myself at her Feet, surprizing her by so extraordinary a Carriage: My dear *Henrietta*, said I to her, melting in Tears, *there is no Remedy to my Misfortunes, unless you have pity on me; Do not abandon me, let me conjure you, in the sad Condition I am in: To-morrow I must marry the Marquess de Los Rios; I can no longer avoid it. If the Offers of Friendship you have made me, be Proof against all Tryal, and can make you*
capable

capable of a generous Resolution, you will not refuse to follow my Fortune, and to accompany me to Algiers to pay Mendez his Ransom, to redeem him from the cruel Slavery he is in. You see me at your Feet, continued I, I will never rise till you have given me your Word to do what I desire you. She seem'd so concern'd at my Posture, that I arose to make her answer me. She immediately embrac'd me with great Testimonies of Tendernefs: I will refuse you nothing, my dear Mariana, said she to me, were it my very Life; but you are going to ruin yourself, and me with you. How can two Girls execute what you project? Our Age, our Sex, and your Beauty, will expose us to Accidents; the bare Imagination of which makes me tremble: This is certain, we are going to overwhelm our Families with Shame and Confusion; and if you had made serious Reflections hereon, it is not possible you could have come to this Resolution. Ah, barbarous! cry'd I, and more barbarous than he that detains my Lover: You forsake me; but tho' I am alone, yet that shall not hinder me from pursuing my Point; neither can the Assistance you should give me, stand me in much stead: Remain, remain, I consent; it is fit I should depart without any Comfort to affront all Dangers: I confess such an Undertaking is fit only for a desperate Creature.

My Reproaches and Tears moved Henrietta: She told me my Interest had oblig'd her as much as her own, to speak to me as she had done: But in short, seeing I persisted in my first Resolution, and nothing could divert me from it, she was resolv'd I should not go alone; That if I would be ruled by her, we should disguise ourselves; that she would undertake to get two Suits of Men's Apparel; and as for the rest, it belong'd to me to take care of it. I embrac'd her with a thousand Testimonies of Thankfulness.

I afterwards ask'd her, Whether she had seen the Jewels which the Marquess had sent me? I will bring them, said I to her, to purchase Mendez's Ransom with them. We resolv'd to lose no time; and we neither of us fail'd in what we had projected.

Never were two Maidens better disguised under the Habit of two Cavaliers. We parted that Night, and embark'd our selves without the least Obstacle; but after some Days sail, we were overtaken by so violent a Storm, as made us despair of our Safety. In all this Disorder and Peril, I was less concern'd for myself, than for not having compassed my dear Mendez's Liberty, and for having engag'd Henrietta to follow my ill Fortune: It is, said I to her, in embracing her, It is my dear Companion, that has rais'd this Storm; were I not on the Sea, it would be calm: My Misfortune follows me where-ever I go. In fine,

we having been a Day and two Nights in continual Alarms, the Weather chang'd, and we arriv'd at *Algiers*.

I was so glad to see myself in a Condition to deliver *Mendez*, that I reckon'd all the Dangers we underwent as nothing : But, alas ! what became of me in disembarking, when after all the Search which could be made, I perceiv'd there was no hope of finding the little Cabinet, wherein I had put all I had was most precious : I found myself seiz'd with such violent Grief, that I thought I should have expired before I got out of the Vessel. Without doubt this Cabinet, which was little, and of which I took but small care during the Tempest, fell into the Sea, or was stole ; which ever of these two it was, I had a considerable Loss, and I had only remaining Jewels to the Value of a thousand Pounds, which I had kept for all Events about me.

I resolv'd with this to make a trial with *Mendez's* Patron : As soon as we were in the Town, we enquir'd out his House, (for *Meluzza* was well known) and went thither clad as Gentlemen.

I cannot express to you, Madam, the Trouble I was in drawing near this House, where I knew my dear Lover languish'd in Chains : What sad Reflections did I not make ? How did I look when I enter'd the Corsary's House, and saw *Mendez* chain'd, with several others, who were leading out to work in the Field ? I should have fall'n at his Feet, had not *Henrietta* born me up ; I no longer knew where I was, nor what I did : I would have spoken to him, but Grief had so seiz'd on my Spirits, that my Tongue could not utter a Word. As to him, he beheld me not ; he was so sad and depress'd, that he could look on no Body ; and one must love him as much as I did, to know him, so greatly was he chang'd.

After having been some time coming to myself, I went into a low Room, where I was told *Meluzza* was : I saluted him, and told him the Occasion of my Voyage ; that *Mendez* was my near Relation ; that he was undone by the Loss of a Galeon, and his Captivity together, and that 'twas out of my own Money that I would pay his Ransom. The *Moor* appear'd to be a little concern'd. It was not his Business to enquire whence I had my Money ; but this he certainly knew, that *Mendez* was rich ; and to shew that he would not take all Advantages, he would therefore set him at twenty thousand Crowns.

Alas ! what would this have been, had I not lost my Jewels ? but this was too much in the Condition I was in. In fine, after several long fruitless Disputes, I took on me immediately a Resolution which could only be inspir'd by an extream Love.

Here's all I have, said I to the Pirate, in giving him my Diamonds, they are not worth what thou demandest; take me for thy Slave, and be perswaded thou wilt not keep me long: I am the only Daughter of a rich Banker of Seville; keep me for an Hostage, and let Mendez go; he will soon return to Redeem me. The Barbarian was surpriz'd to find me capable of so generous and affectionate a Resolution. Thou art worthy, said he to me, of a better Fortune. Be it so; I accept the Condition you offer me: I will take care of thee, and be a good Patron to thee. Thou must leave the Habit thou wearest, to put on one agreeable to thy Sex: thou shalt keep thy Jewels if thou wilt, I can as well stay for the whole as for a part.

Donna Henrietta was so confused and dismayed at the Bargain I came from concluding, that she could not sufficiently express her displeasure to me; but in fine, maugre all her Remonstrances and Entreaties, I held firm; and Meluza caus'd a Slave's Habit to be brought me, which I put on.

He conducted me to his Wife's Chamber, to whom he delivered me, having recounted to her what I had done for my Lover's Liberty.

She seem'd to be much affected with it, and promised she would shorten the time of my Servitude by all the good Treatments she could make me.

At Night, when Mendez returned, Meluza caus'd him to be called; telling him, That being of Seville, he would therefore shew him a Slave he had bought, because perhaps he might know her.

Immediately I was brought before him; Mendez at this Sight losing all Countenance, came and cast himself at my Feet, and taking my Hands, which he bathed with his Tears, he said every thing which was most tender and affectionate to me. Meluza and his Wife diverted themselves, in seeing the different Emotions of Joy and Grief with which we were agitated: In fine, they inform'd Mendez of the Obligations he had to me; that he was free, and that I would remain in his place. He did whatever could be done to dissuade me from taking this Task on me: *Alas*, said he to me, you would have me load you with my Chains, my dear Mistress; shall I be free, when you are not? I go then to do for you, what you come from doing for me; I will sell myself, and Redeem you with this Money; for in fine, consider, that should I, as soon as I arrive at Seville, find Assistance, and return again to bring you back, yet how is it possible for me in the mean time to leave you? Judge how I can do this, in a time wherein my Fortune promises me nothing, and I am the most unhap-

py of all Men. I offered against all the Reasons of Tenderneſs o my Father, who would ſoon Redeem me when he knew where I was. In fine, I made uſe of all the Power I had over his Mind, to make his Advantage of what I had done in his Favour.

What ſhall I ſay to you, Madam, of our Separation? It was ſo dolorous, that Words cannot expreſs what we felt. I obliged *Henrietta* to depart with him, to ſollicit and preſs my Parents to do their Part in my behalf.

In the mean time my Father and Mother were in an unconceivable Affliction, and when they perceiv'd my flight, they thought they ſhould have died with Grief.

They blam'd themſelves infinitely for forcing me to marry the Marqueſs *de Los Rios*. He was for his part no leſs in Deſpair; they cauſed me to be ſearch'd for in vain, in all Places where they thought I might have hid myſelf.

Two whole Years were paſt without my receiving any News or Succours from *Mendez*; which made me believe with great likelihood, that both he and *Henrietta* were caſt away on the Sea: I had given them all the Jewels which *Meluzza* had left me; but it was not their Loſs, nor that of my Liberty, which I regretted: It was that of my dear Lover and faithful Friend, whoſe Remembrance continually poſſeſs'd me, and cauſed me an unparallel'd Affliction: I could get no Reſt nor Health; I wept Day and Night; I refus'd to come out of my Slavery, in neglecting to ſignify to my Father my preſent Condition. I wiſh'd only for a ſpeedy Death; which I would have willingly met with, to put an end to my Troubles and Misfortunes.

Meluzza and his Wife began to pity me; they did not doubt but *Mendez* was caſt away: They treated me leſs cruelly, than theſe ſort of People are wont to uſe thoſe unhappy Wretches who fall into their Hands.

One day, as *Meluzza* came from Pyrating, he brought with him ſeveral Perſons of both Sexes which he had taken, and among the reſt, a Young Woman of ſome Quality of *Seville*, and whom I knew. This Sight renewed my Grief: She was much ſurpriz'd to find me in this ſad Place. We affectionately embraced one another: And obſerving a deep Silence; *How now, beautiful Mariana*, ſaid ſhe to me, *are you ſo indifferent towards your Relations and Country, that you have no Curioſity to make any Enquiries about them?* I lifted up mine Eyes to Heaven in uttering a deep Sigh; I intreated her to tell me, If 'twere known where *Mendez* and *Henrietta* were loſt? *Who has told you they are loſt?* reply'd ſhe; *they are at Seville, where they*

lead a very happy Life. Mendez has re-establish'd his Affairs, and makes it his great Delight and Honour to publish in all Places the Extream Obligations he has to Henrietta. Perhaps you are ignorant, continued she, that Mendez was taken and made a Slave by the Algerines: This generous young Woman disguised herself, and came thither to redeem him; but he has not been ungrateful, for he has married her. There is a most charming Union between them, Hymen has not banish'd Love in their Particular.

As she was yet speaking, she perceiv'd my Countenance to alter on a sudden, and that I was ready to faint: My Strength fail'd me, mine Eyes closed, and I sunk down between her Arms: She was greatly troubled at this; she call'd my Companions, who put me to bed, and endeavour'd to recover me from this piteous Condition.

This young Woman greatly concerned herself for me, and when I came to my self, I began to complain; I uttered Sighs and Groans able to move a Rock.

Meluzza was affected at the Recital of such a worse than barbarous Instance of Treachery; and without any notice to me, he inform'd himself by his new Slave of my Father's Name, and immediately wrote to him what he knew of my Misfortunes.

These Letters were like to have been the Death of my Mother; she could not imagine that I could be in Chains at Eighteen Years of Age, without shedding a Torrent of Tears: But that which augmented her Grief, was the disorder of my Father's Affairs; several considerable Bankrupts had ruined him; his Credit was gone, and it was impossible for him to procure the 20000 Crowns which Meluzza demanded for my Ransom.

The Generous Marquess *de Los Rios* heard this News, came to my Father, and offer'd him what lay in his Power: I do not do this, said he, in design to force your Daughter's Inclinations when she shall be here; I shall love her always, but I will never displease her. My Father having no other way of Relief, thankfully accepted of what was offer'd him; and in a word, embark'd himself, and happily arrived at *Algiers*, in the Time when I thought only of dying.

He forbore all those Reproaches I deserv'd; he redeem'd me, and, at my Intreaty, this young Woman of *Seville*, for a moderate Ransom. We return'd together, and my Mother receiv'd me with such Joy as is impossible to be express'd. I answer'd hereto as much as was possible; but I carried always in my Heart, Madam, the fatal Stroke which had wounded me: Whatever my Reason could represent to me, was not sufficient to efface out of my Remembrance the Image of the Traytor Mendez.

I saw the *Marquess de Los Rios*: He dared not mention the Inclinations he still had towards me; but I had such pressing Obligations to him, that Gratitude made me do for him, what my Inclinations would have made me do for another.

I gave him my Hand, and he his to me, with such Affection, as if he had no solid Matter of Complaint against me.

In fine, I married him, and apprehending lest I should see *Mendez*, that ungrateful Wretch, to whom I owe such Horror, and for whom I had so little, I prayed the *Marquess* we might dwell in the Country-House he had near *Seville*.

He ever approved of what I lik'd: He would have my Father and Mother retire; he lessened the sad Condition of their Fortune, by considerable Liberalities: And I may truly say, there never was a greater Soul. Judge, Madam, of all the Reproaches I made my Heart for its not being so tender to him as it ought to have been: It was not in my Power to forget *Mendez*, and I always felt new Regrets, when I learnt his Felicity with the unfaithful *Henrietta*.

Having past two Years in a continual watching over my self, that I might do nothing but what was agreeable to my Husband, Heaven deprived me of him, of this Generous Husband: And he did for me in these last Moments, what he had already heretofore done, giving me all he had, with such Testimonies of Esteem and Affection, as much enhanced the Price of the Gift: He made me the richest Widow of *Andalousia*, but he could not make me the happiest.

I would not return to *Seville*, where my Parents would have had me been; and to avoid it, I pretended a Journey farther into the Country, to look after some part of my Estate. I set out; but there being a particular Fatality in whatever relates to me, in arriving at an Inn, the first Object which struck my Sight, was the unfaithful *Mendez*: He was in deep Mourning, and had lost nothing of whatever made me heretofore fancy him too Lovely. It is impossible to express the Condition I was in; for endeavouring to get speedily from him, I found myself so weak and trembling, that I fell at his Feet. Although he knew me not at that Instant, yet he earnestly endeavoured to raise me up; but the great Veil, under which I was concealed, flying open, what became of him in seeing me? He remained no less confused than I was: He would have drawn near to me: But casting a furious Look on him; *Darest thou, perjured Wretch!* said I to him, *darest thou approach me? Art thou not afraid of the just Punishment of thy Perfidiousness?* He was some time without answering me, and I was about

leaving him, when he stopt me: Confound and overwhelm me with Reproaches, Madam, said he to me: Give me the worst and most perfidious Names as is possible; they cannot be more than I deserve: But my Death shall soon revenge your Quarrel: I ought to die with Sorrow for having betray'd you; and if I regret any thing in dying, it is only the having one Life to lose to expiate all the Crimes you can justly accuse me of. He appeared to me much affected in ending these Words. And would to Heavens his Repentance were really sufficient and true; I would not hazard a long Conversation with him. I left him, disdaining to return him an Answer. And this Mark of Contempt and Slighting was, without doubt, more sensible to him, than all the Reproaches I might have made him.

He had some time since lost his Wife, that unfaithful Creature, who had help'd him to revolt against all the Offices of Love, Honour, and Gratitude. And from that time he followed me every where: He was like a complaining Shadow, ever fasten'd to my Feet; for he became so lean, pale, and changed, that he was no longer discernable. Heavens! Madam, what Violence did I not offer my self, in continuing to ill treat him: I found at last, I wanted Strength to resist the Weakness of my Heart, and the Ascendant this Wretch had over me. Rather than to commit so shameful an Offence, and to forgive him, I parted for *Madrid*, where I have Relations, and sought among them a Shelter against the Violence of mine own Inclinations.

I was not there long but *Mendez* found me out: I must confess to you, I was not heartily displeased at his Attendance on me: But, maugre my Inclination towards him, I put on a firm Resolution to avoid him, seeing I could not sincerely hate him; and unknown to every Body, I took the Road to *Burgos*, where I am going to cloyster my self with a Religiose there, my Friend. I flatter myself, Madam, with the Hopes of finding more Rest there, than I have hitherto met with.

The Beautiful Marchioness here held her Peace: And I testified to her my particular Acknowledgments for the Favour she had done me: I assured her of the Part I took in her Adventures. I conjur'd her to write to me, and to let me hear from her at *Madrid*; and she promised it me in the most obliging manner as is possible.

We found the next Morning we could not set out, it having snowed all the Night, and no Path appearing on the Ground; but we wanted not Company to pass the time in Play and Discourse. Having been three Days with the Marchioness de Los

Rios, without any Weariness at the Length of the Time, thro' the Pleasure I had of seeing and hearing her talk, (for she is one of the most lovely Women in the World) we parted with a mutual Regret; and it was not without doubling our Promises of writing to, and seeing one another hereafter.

The Weather mended, and I continued on my Journey to Lerma: We had travers'd dreadful Mountains, which bear the Name of *Sierra de Cogollos*; and it was not without great trouble we got thither: This Town is small; she has given her Name to the famous Cardinal *de Lerma*, Chief Minister to *Philip III.* It is from him that *Philip IV.* took the great Revenues he had received from the King his Master. Here is a Castle, which I will see to-morrow, and of which I shall give you an Account in my next. I am told an extraordinary Express is arriv'd, and will set out to-night: I will lay hold of this Opportunity of sending to you, and ending this long Letter; for in truth, I am tired both with the Way, and with Writing; but I shall never be weary of loving you.

From Lerma,
Mar. 5. 1679.

A Relation of a Voyage to Spain, in several Letters. PART II.

LETTER V.

MY Last was so long, and I was so weary when I ended it, that I could not add some Particulars, which probably might not have been unwelcome to you: I proceed then (dear Kinswoman) to recount them, seeing you so much desired it.

I arrived late at *Lerma*, and resolv'd to tarry some time to see the Castle, which the *Spaniards* so highly esteem, that they prize it next the *Escorial*; and it is indeed a very fine Place. The Cardinal *de Lerma*, *Philip* the Third's Favourite, was its Founder. It stands on the Side of an Hill, and in your Way to it, you must pass through a spacious Place, surrounded with Arches and Galleries. This Castle consists of four vast Piles of Building, which make a compleat Quadrangle, of two Ranges of Porches within the Court, which are near as high as

the Roof, and hinder the Apartments from Prospects on that Side. The Windows of all the Chambers look forward into the Country ; the Rooms are spacious, and the Lodgings very fine, and curiously gilt. There are a prodigious number of them, and very well furnish'd. Near the Castle you have a great Park, which extends itself along the Plain, thro' which runs a River, and several lesser Springs : On the Side of the River there are Rows of great Trees, and not far hence a Wood ; so that, I believe, in fine Weather this is a delightful Place.

The Keeper of the Castle ask'd me, Whether I would see the Religioses, whose Convent is adjoining thereunto ? I told him, most willingly ; so that he made us pass thro' a Gallery, at the end of which you meet with a Grate, which reaches from top to bottom. The Abbess, having been advertised of it, came here, with several Religioses ; who were very entertaining, handsome, witty and young ; discoursing with great Exactness of every thing. I was not weary of their Conversation, when a young Girl came, and whispered the Abbess in the Ear ; who afterwards told me, there was a Lady of great Quality, who had retired into their House, being the Daughter of *Don Mandrica de Lara*, Count *de Valine*, and eldest Son to the Duke *de Naxara* ; That she was a Widow of *Don Francisco Fernandez de Castro*, Count *de Lemos*, Grandee of Spain, and Duke *de Taurisano* ; That when she knew of French Ladies passing through *Lerma*, she was greatly desirous of entertaining them. I made answer, I should be glad of the Honour of seeing her : Whereupon this young Girl was sent to her.

This Lady soon came in a Dress used by the Spaniards this hundred Years : She had a kind of Pattens on, or rather Stilts, which made her look prodigious tall, so that she was fain to lean on two Persons Shoulders when she moved. She leaned likewise on two Daughters of the Marquess *del Carpio* ; one of them is of a very fair Complexion, which is rare in this Country, and the other's Hair is as black as Jet. Their Beauty surprized me, and they wanted only, in my Mind, to be a little fat. But this is not reckon'd a Defect in this Country, where they fancy Leanness so much, that they desire only to have Skin and Bone. The singular Dress of the Countess *de Lemos* appear'd to me so extraordinary, that I could hardly get mine Eyes off of it. She wore a kind of Black Sattin Gold-embroidered Bodice, and buttoned with great Rubies of considerable Value. This Bodice came down from her Neck just like a Doublet ; her Sleeves were strait, with large Wings about her Shoulders, and other Sleeves hanging as low as her Gown, which

were

were fasten'd on each Side with Roses of Diamonds: She had a dreadful Fardingal, which hinder'd her from sitting, otherwise than on the Ground. She wore a Ruff, and several Chains of great Pearls and Diamonds: Her Hair was white, which she hid under a Coverture of black Lace, for she was no less than 75 Years old. She seem'd to me to have been a great Beauty in her time; her Face had not a Wrinkle, and her Eyes were still sparkling; and her White and Red Paint became her very well: Her Wit and Personage, as I have been told, were not a little famous in the World. I look'd upon her as a curious Piece of Antiquity.

She told me, she had the Honour to accompany the Infanta when she espoused *Lewis the Thirteenth*: That she became acquainted with the Prince of *Conde* when he was in *Flanders*, and the Queen of *Sweden* came thither. You have seen this Queen, said I to her, interrupting her; be pleas'd, Madam, to favour me with a Relation of some Particulars of her Humour.

You must know then, said she, that the King of *Spain* sent *Don Antonio Pimentel* in Quality of an Ambassador to *Stockholm*, to discover, as much as in him lay, the Intentions of the *Swedes*. They had been long Enemies to the House of *Austria*, and it was not doubted but they would make new Attempts to thwart it, in the Design of making the Emperor's Son King of the *Romans*; *Pimentel* was charged to carry on this Affair with great Circumspection. He was a gallant, witty and handsome Person; and he succeeded better than could be expected. He immediately discover'd the Queen's Genius, and easily made himself her Confident. He soon perceiv'd she was mightily charmed with Novelties; and that of the Crowd of Strangers which she drew to the Court, the last come was the most favour'd. He made it his Task to please her; and gain'd so far on her Affections, that he became inform'd by herself of the most secret Affairs, and which she ought the most to conceal from him. But what cannot he do, who has found a Way to the Heart? The Queen was so inclin'd to him, that he became the sole Disposer of the Affections of this Princess; and by this means was able to write to the Emperor, and to the Electors, things so certain and agreeable, as made them easily judge, that the Queen of *Swedeland's* Council had no part in the Declaration she made in favour of the King of *Hungary*.

This Intrigue being at an end, 'twas thought the King would recall *Pimentel*, there appearing no occasion requiring the Presence of an Ambassador: But if it were needless for the King of *Spain*, that he should remain at *Stockholm*, 'twas not the same

with the Queen, she neglecting nothing whereby to retain him near her. He attended where-ever she went since ; and many, who were led by outward Appearances, judged, when she left the Crown to her Cousin, she did it with great Satisfaction, because she did it with dry Eyes, and had the Courage to harangue the States with great Force and Eloquence ; but the People were greatly mistaken in the secret Motives of this Princess. Her Soul at that time was pierced with the most lively Sorrow ; she was not a little griev'd to yield to the Prince *Palatine* a Scepter, which she thought herself worthy to wield alone, and of which she was lawful Heiress.

This Prince had the Address to get it declar'd, that if she married, she should chuse him for her Husband.

As soon as this Declaration was made, she began to feel the weight of the Subjection wherein she was plac'd ; and on the other hand, the People did not well relish the being govern'd by a Woman. They insisted more on her Defects, than they minded her Virtues. The Prince contributed under-hand thereto ; and the Queen, who was penetrating, soon perceiv'd it ; she observ'd the Inclination the People had to him, and the Wishes which were made to see him on the Throne : She grew every day more and more jealous of this, and pass'd from hence such a deadly Hatred, that 'twas impossible for her to stop the Course of it. The Prince's Presence became so insupportable to her, that perceiving it, he withdrew into an Island which belong'd to him : But he set not out till he had left good *Memoirs* to his Creatures against the Queen's Conduct.

When she saw herself deliver'd from an Object, whose Sight was so great an Eye-sore, she drew off her Mind from the too intent Pursuit of the Affairs of the Kingdom, and gave way to her Inclinations to Books. Her marvellous Wit made, in a short time, admirable Progresses in the most profound Sciences ; but these were not so needful to her as a good Conduct in the Management of her Honour and Interest. It often happen'd that having spent several days in her Study, she would appear disgust'd with her Books ; saying, They were good for nothing but to waste the Spirits, and mislead Men's Judgments. When the Great Men of the Court saw her in this Disposition, they approach'd her with more Familiarity, and then the whole Business was to follow the Pleasures of Love, of Plays, Balls, Turneys, Huntings, and all other Diversions. She gave up herself entirely to them, and nothing could bring her off them ; but she added to this Defect that of enriching Strangers, at the Expence of her own Subjects.

The *Swedes* began to murmur at this; and the Queen was advertis'd of it: Their Complaints appear'd to be unjust, and little respectful; and being not a little offended at them, she was so unwise, as to take vengeance on herself. In effect, at the time when 'twas least expected, and when she was in a Condition to find less violent Remedies, she abandon'd, at one stroke, her Crown and Kingdom to her Cousin: To this Cousin, I say, whom she was so far from loving, that she wish'd him all the ill she was able; and yet to whom she did so much good, she thought 'twas impossible for any to penetrate into the Motives of this. She pretended by this great stroke of Generosity, to distinguish herself among the Heroines of the most famous Ages: But in effect, the Conduct she held afterwards, distinguish'd her only to her Disadvantage.

She was seen to set out from *Swedeland* in a very odd Dress for a Woman, with a kind of *Justau Corps*, a short Petticoat, with Boots and Cravat, in a Perriwig, a Hat cover'd with Feathers, and this Perriwig ty'd up in a lock behind, which seem'd then very ridiculous. She forbid all her Women to follow her, chusing only Men to serve her, and attend her. She was wont ordinarily to say, That she did not love Men as Men, but because they were not Women: So that she seem'd to have renounced her Sex in renouncing her States, although she had sometimes such Weaknesses, as would have made the meanest Women ashamed.

The trusty *Pimentel* pass'd over into *Flanders* with her, and I being then there, *continues she*, I saw him arrive. He procur'd me the Honour to kiss her Hand, and there needed no less than his Credit to obtain this; for she sent word to all the Ladies of *Brussels* and *Antwerp*, she would excuse them for their Visits: Yet she receiv'd me very well, and the little she said to me, appear'd full of Wit and extraordinary Vivacity; but she swore at every turn like a Soldier, and her Words and Actions were so free, not to say so dishonest, that were it not for her Rank, her Person would have been little regarded.

She spake before every Body of the passionate Desire she had to see the Prince of *Conde*; that his great Actions had charm'd her, and that she was desirous to learn the Trade of War under him. The Prince had no less Desire to see her, than she testify'd to see him. In the midst of this mutual Impatience, the Queen stopp'd on a sudden on some Formalities and Steps which she refused to take, when he should come to salute her. These Reasons hinder'd her from seeing him with the usual Ceremonies. But one day, when the Queen's Chamber

was full of Courtiers, the Prince slept therein; whether she had seen his Picture, or that his Martial Air had distinguish'd him from others, she had singled him out, and knew him. She would immediately hereupon have testified as much to him, by extraordinary Civilities. He presently retired, and she followed to conduct him. Then he stopt, and contented himself with saying these Words, *Either All, or Nothing*. Some few Days after, an Interview was set on foot to be between them in the Mall in the Park at *Brussels*, where they spake together with great Civility and much Coldness.

As to Don *Antonio Pimentel*, the Favours she has had for him, have made noise enough to come to your Ears; and if you be ignorant of them, Madam, I believe I ought not to undertake to learn you the Particulars, of which perhaps I myself may have been ill informed. She held her Peace, and I made my Profit of this Moment to thank her for her Complaisance in giving me an Account of a Queen, who has ever given me such a Curiosity. She ask'd me afterwards, whether I had seen the Castle of *Lerma*? He that built it, *said she*, was Favourite to *Philip the Third*, whose Death happen'd very strangely. This Prince, *continued she*, was writing Letters in his Closet; and it being very cold that day, they had placed very near him a quick Fire of Coals, whose Reverberation struck so much on his Face, that he was all in Water, as if a great quantity of it had been pour'd on his Head. The Easiness of his Temper hindered him from complaining, and even speaking of it; for he never found fault with any Thing. The Marquess *de Pobar* having observ'd the Incommodiousness which the King received by this extream Heat, advertised the Duke *de Alva's* Gentleman of his Chamber of it, to the end he might remove the Fire away: He reply'd, It was not his Office, and that the Duke *Duesda* ought to be made acquainted with it, whose proper Business it was. The Marquess *de Pobar* being troubled to see the King thus suffer, and not daring himself to ease him, for fear of invading another's Province, left the Fire still in its Place; but he sent to give notice of it to the Duke *Duesda*, who was by Misfortune gone near *Madrid* to see a stately House he was there building. Word was brought of this again to the Marquess *de Pobar*, who propos'd again to the Duke *de Alva* the taking away the Fire. But he found him inflexible hereunto, and chose rather to send into the Country to the Duke *Duesda*; so that before he was come, the King was almost spent, and that very Night he fell into a violent Fever, accompanied with an Erysipelas, which inflamed, and the Inflammation degenerated into the Purples, which caused his Death.

I must confess, *said she*, that having seen, when I was abroad in the World, other Courts besides our own, I could not forbear blaming these kind of Ceremonies and Punctilio's which hinder the taking of one step faster than another, tho' Life depended thereon. The old Countess of *Lemos* loved to talk, and continuing her Discourse, among other Names, mentioned that of the Count *de Villa Mediana*. I have heard, *said I*, interrupting her, that this Gentleman, being one Day in the Church of Our Lady *de Arocha*, and finding there a Religious, who begged for the Souls in Purgatory, he gave them a Piece of four Pounds. *Oh my Lord*, *said the good Father*, you have now delivered a Soul. The Count drew out again a like Piece, and put it into the Bason. *Here's*, continued the Religious, another Soul delivered: He gave him in this Manner six, one after another, and at the dropping of each Piece, the Monk cry'd, *Here's a Soul delivered from Purgatory. Will you be positive in it?* reply'd the Count. *Yes, my Lord*, reply'd the Monk, I am certain they are now in Heaven. Give me now then back again my six Pieces, *said he*, for they signify nothing to you, seeing the Souls are already got to Heaven; there's no Danger of their returning again to Purgatory. It was as you relate, *added the Countess*, but he took not again his Money, for this would have been among us an horrid Sacrilege. And I knew a Man of good Quality, who being much behind in the World, yet when he was dying, would have fifteen thousand Masses to be said for him. His last Will was executed, and his poor Creditors defrauded; for how just soever their Debts be, they can expect to receive nothing, till such time as all the Masses which are left in the Will be said. And this has given occasion to that common Saying among us, *That such a one has made his Soul his Heir*; whereby is meant, that he has left his Estate to the Church to say Prayers for him.

King Philip the IV. ordered in his Will an Hundred thousand Masses to be said for him; farther declaring, That should he cease needing them, they should serve for his Father and Mother; and in case they were got to Heaven, they should be apply'd to the Souls of those who were slain in the Wars of Spain.

But what I have already told you of the Count *de Villa Mediana*, brings to my mind, that he being one day at Church with Queen Elizabeth, he saw a great deal of Money on the Altar, which was given for the Souls in Purgatory. He drew near, and took it up in his Hand; saying, *My Love will last for ever, my Pains will be likewise Eternal: Those of the Souls in Purgatory will have an end; Alas! mine will never end. This Hope comforts them: As for me, I am without Hope and Comfort, so that these*
Charities

Charities are more due to me, than they. However, he took nothing away, only speaking these Words, as an occasion to bring in his Passion before this beautiful Queen, who was there present : For in effect, his was so violent for her, that there is some reason to think she was not wholly insensible of it, if her rigid Virtue had not preserv'd her Heart against the Count's Merit. He was young, well shap'd, handsome, brave, magnificent, gallant and witty. Every Body knows how he appear'd to his Misfortune in a *Carosel* at *Madrid*, with a Suit embroider'd with Pieces of new Money, call'd *Realles*, and which he bore for a Device ;

MIS AMORES SON REALLES

making an allusion to the word *Realles*, which is to say *Royal*, with the Passion he had for the Queen. This is finer in *Spanish*, and signifies in *English*, *My Love is Royal*.

The Count Duke *de Olivarez*, the King's Favourite, and the secret Enemy to the Queen and the Count, made his Master take notice of the Boldness of the Subject, who dar'd, even in his Presence, declare the Sentiments he had for the Queen ; and in this moment he perswaded the King to be reveng'd on him. An Occasion was waited for which would make no Noise. But here is what hasten'd his Ruine : Applying his Mind only to divert the Queen, he wrote a *Comedy* which every Body likes ; and the Queen, more than others, found therein such moving and delicate Stroaks, that she would act a Part in it herself on the King's Birth-Day. It was the Amorous Count, who manag'd and took care of the Festival : He order'd the Cloaths, and provided Machines, which cost him above Thirty thousand Crowns. He had caus'd a great Cloud to be painted, under which the Queen was conceal'd in a Machine. He stood very near it, and at a certain Sign he gave a Man who was faithful to him, he set fire to the Linen-work of the Cloud. The whole House, valu'd at an Hundred thousand Crowns, was in a manner consum'd ; but he comforted himself, when making his Advantage of this favourable Opportunity, he took his Sovereign in his Arms, carry'd her into a little by-place, and there stole from her some Favours ; and that which is much taken notice of in this Country, is, that he touch'd her Foot. A little Page who saw him, inform'd the Count Duke of it ; he did not doubt when he saw the Fire, but this was an effect of the Count's Passion. He made such an exact Enquiry, that he laid before the King certain Proofs of it ; and his

his Proofs so greatly enrag'd the King, that 'tis pretended he caus'd him to be shot with a Pistol one night, as he was in his Coach with Don *Lewis de Haro*.

Here's a very Tragical End, said I to her, interrupting her. But whilst, said she, I am speaking to you of *Philip the Fourth*, I cannot but I must tell you, that he was vehemently in love with the Dutchess *Dalburkerke*. He could never meet with a favourable Opportunity of Entertaining her. The Duke her Husband kept strict Guard over her, and the more Obstacles the King met with, the more his Desires increased; but when Night came, and when he was at Play, he feign'd to call to mind he had a Letter to write of the greatest Consequence. He call'd the Duke *Dalburkerke*, who was in his Chamber, and desired him to take his Place, and continue his Game. He immediately hereupon enter'd into his Closet, disguised himself, and went down by Back-stairs, and came to the young Dutchess, with the Count Duke his Favourite.

The Duke *Dalburkerke*, whose Mind ran on his Domestick Interests more than on his Game, easily believed his Master would not have committed it to him, without some secret Design. He began then to complain of an horrid Colick, and uttering Cries, and making Faces enough to fright one, he gave the Cards to another, and without any stop ran home. The King had only just arriv'd there without any Train; he was then in the Court, and seeing the Duke come, he hid himself: But there is nothing so clear-sighted as a Jealous Husband. He perceiv'd the King; and being not willing to have Lights brought that he might not be oblig'd to acknowledge him, he made up to him with a great Cane which he commonly walk'd with: Ha! Ha! Villain, said he to him, thou comest to rob my House; and without more Words, he laid on him with all his Strength. The Count Duke was no more spared, who fearing lest worse might happen, cry'd out several times, 'Twas the King, to stop the Duke's Fury: But this was so far from effecting it, that he redoubled his Blows both on the Prince and his Minister; crying in his turn, That this was a stroke of the greatest Insolence, to make use of his Majesty's Name and his Favourites in such an occasion; that he could find in his Heart to send them to the Palace, because he well knew the King would cause them to be hang'd. In all this Fray the King said not a Word, and at length got away half mad, in having receiv'd so many Blows, and not one Favour from his Mistress.

This produced no ill Consequences to the Duke *Dalburkerke*; but on the contrary, the King, being cured of his Love to the Dutchess, made a Jest of it some time after. I know not whether

ther I do not abuse your Patience by the Length of this Conversation, *added the Countess de Lemos* ; and I fall insensibly into the Defect of Persons of my Age, who forget themselves when they tell of things done in their time. I saw she was for retiring ; and having again thank'd her for the Honour she had done me, I took my leave of her, and return'd to my Inn.

The Weather was so foul, that we with great Difficulty set out ; but being resolv'd on it, we march'd as long as the Day lasted, falling down and getting up as well as we could. We could hardly see four Paces before us ; the Storm was so great, that it blew off several Stones off the Rocks, which fell into our Way, and hurt one of our Company ; he had been kill'd, had he not stept on one side. In fine, after having made about eight Leagues, according to our reckoning, we were much astonish'd to find ourselves at the Gates of *Lerma*, without having advanc'd, or gone back. We had still turn'd about the Town, without perceiving it, as it were by Enchantment ; sometimes farther, sometimes nearer ; and we were all of us not a little out of humour at having taken so much Pains to so little purpose.

The Hostess, transported at the sight of us, she who could have been glad with all her Heart we should thus travel as long as we liv'd, to return to lye at her House every Night, tarried for me at the top of her little Stair-case. She told me, she was very sorry she could not let me have my Room again, but would give me another commodious enough, and that mine was taken up by a *Signora*, the greatest in *Spain*. *Don Fernand* ask'd her name ; she told him, she was call'd *Donna Eleanora* of *Toledo* ; he as soon inform'd me she was his near Kinswoman. He could not comprehend by what Chance she should come there.

To be satisfy'd in the Matter, he sent his Gentlemen to make her a Compliment, and to know, whether his Visit would not be troublesome ? She sent word, she had a great Satisfaction at this happy Meeting, and that he would do her a great deal of Honour. He went up immediately to her Chamber, and was informed by her of several Particulars which related to him. He came afterwards to me, and told me very civilly, that were not *Donna Eleanora* excessive weary and indisposed, she would have given me the first Visit. I in short desired him to conduct me to her Chamber, where she received me in a most obliging manner ; and I observ'd, in the first moment of our Conversation, that she had a great deal of Wit and Politeness. I found her very neat and handsome ; her Eyes were lively and so glistering, that one cou'd not, without Pain, endure their

their Brightness. *Don Fernand* told her who I was, and that I went to see one of my near Relations at *Madrid*. Her Name was not unknown to her, no more than her Person: She told me, 'twas not long since the King had made her *Titularia* and *Marchioness* of *Castile*. I should be greatly obliged to you, Madam, said I to her, interrupting her, if you would be pleased to give me some account of this Title; she having mentioned it in her Letters, without explaining to me what it means, no more than that of *Grande*, &c.

I shall take a Pleasure to inform you of what I know, replied *Donna Eleanora*; and I have always heard, that in the time of the first Kings, *Doviedo*, *de Galicia* and *Austria*, they were elected by the Prelates of the Kingdom, and by the *Ricos-homes*. These Lords having not yet obtain'd the Title of *Dukes*, *Marquesses* and *Counts*, which distinguish them from *Gentlemen*; they were called *Ricos-homes*, which were as the *Grandees* of *Spain* now. The *Ricos-homes* stood cover'd before the King, enter'd among the States, and had their Active and Passive Voice. And the *Titulado's* at present, are the same which were then call'd *Ricos-homes*; but their Privileges are not so large, and most of these Honours, as I shall tell you, have been reserv'd to the *Grandees* of *Spain*. The *Titulado's* may have a Canopy or Cloth of State in their Chamber, a Coach in *Madrid* with four Horses, with *los tiros largos*, which are long Traces of Silk which fasten the last Horses to the foremost. When there are *Bull-Feasts*, they have Balconies in the great Place, where their Wives are regaled with Baskets full of Sweet-meats, Gloves, Ribbands, Fans, Silk-Hose, and this at the King or Town's Charge, which gives the Feast. They have their Seat set out in their Ceremonies; and when the King makes a *Titulado*, *Marquess* of *Castile*, *Arragon*, or *Granada*, he enters into the States of this Kingdom.

As to the *Grandees*, there are three different Ranks of them; and the Manner in which the King speaks to them in making them, distinguishes them. The one are those whom he bids be covered, without adding any thing thereto: Their Grandure is only fix'd to their Person, and is not conserv'd to their Family.

The others, whom the King qualifies with the Title of one of their Lands: As for Example, *Duke* or *Marquess* of such a Place, Cover yourself, for you, and for yours are *Grandees* in a more advantageous manner than the first; because their Grandure being fix'd to their Estates, passes to their eldest Son; and if they have none, to their Daughter or Heir.

The last are not cover'd till after they have spoken to the King;

King ; and the difference between these is observed in saying, *They are Grandees for Life, or in their Race.* It is farther to be observed, That there are some whom the King makes be covered before they speak to him, in saying to them *Cubridos* ; and they speak, and hear the King speak, ever covered. Others who are only covered after they have spoke to him, and he has answered them. And the third, who are only covered when they have withdrawn themselves from the King, towards the Wall : But when they be all together in publick Offices, or at Chapel, there is no difference between them, they sit down and are covered before him. And when he writes to them, he treats them as if they were *Princes* ; they have the Titles of *Excellency* given them. When there Wives go to the Queen, she receives them standing ; and instead of sitting on the Foot-cloth, they have Cushions brought them to sit on.

Here's, Madam, *continued Donna Eleanora*, what you desired to know. After due Thanks for her Civility, the Hour of withdrawing being come, I took my leave of her, entreating her to continue me in her Friendship.

I arose before Day, because we had a great Journey to make to lie at *Arando de Duero*. The Weather growing milder, it became very misty, which at length turned to Rain ; and in arriving at Night, our Host told us we were very welcome to him, but we must make a shift without Bread. This is, *reply'd I*, a thing one cannot easily be without : And in effect, this News put me a little out of Humour. I enquir'd how happen'd this Scarcity ? 'Twas answered me, The *Alcaid Major* of the Town (who is he that orders every thing) and who is both Governor and Judge, had sent for all the Bread and Meal which was at the Bakers, and had brought it into his House to make an equal Distribution of it, proportionable to the Necessities of each particular Person ; and what had occasioned this, was that the River of *Duero*, which passes about the Town, was frozen, and the Rivers of *Leon*, *Suegra*, *Burgos*, *Tormes*, and *Salamanca*, which threw and lost themselves therein, had likewise ceased their Courses, so that no Mills could grind, which made them apprehend a Famine. This obliged us to address ourselves to him to have the Bread we needed. *Don Fernand* sent to him one of his Gentlemen in the Name of us all ; and immediately we had so much Bread sent us, that we gave part to our Host and his Family, who much wanted it.

Scarce were we at Table, when one of my Servants brought into my Chamber several Packets of Letters, which they had found on the Stairs in the Inn. He that carried them having drunk

drank more than he needed, had fallen there asleep; by which means all his Letters lay exposed to the Curiosity of all that pass'd by. Here is in this Country a very ill Order touching Commerce; and when the *French* Courier arrives at *St. Sebastian*, all the Letters he brings are delivered to others who are good Footmen, and ease one another. They put these Packets into a Sack, tied with rotten Cords to their Shoulders; by which means it oft happens, that the Secrets of your Heart and Family are open to the first curious Body who makes drunk this Foot-Post: And this is what happen'd in this Occasion; for *Don Frederic de Cardonne* having look'd on the Superscriptions of several Letters, he at last met with one from a Lady in whom he was apparently interest'd; at least I so judg'd from the Emotion of his Countenance, and Earnestness with which he opened the Packet. He read the Letter, and was willing to shew it me, without telling me from whom it came, nor for whom it was; but he promised to inform me further about it at *Madrid*. Finding it well writ, it came into my mind that you would be perhaps glad to see the Style of a *Spanish* Lady, when she writes to what she loves. I pray'd the Knight to let me take a Copy of it; but 'tis certain the Translation takes away much of the Beauty of the Original. Here it is.

Every thing contributes to afflict me in the unfortunate Embassy you have undertaken, not to mention that Distance is the bane of the strongest Friendship. I cannot flatter myself, that a Rupture between the Sovereigns may abridge the time of your Absence, and restore me a Good, without which I can no longer live. Of all the Princes of Europe, he to whom you are sent, is the most at Union with us. I can foresee no War with him; and this Scourge, with which Heaven punishes the guilty, would be to me a thousand times more welcome than Peace: Yes, I would be glad to bear alone all the Disasters of it, to see my Lands wasted, my Houses burnt, to lose my Estate and my Liberty, provided we could be together, and that without you share in my Disgraces, I could enjoy the pleasure of seeing you. You may judge by these Dispositions of the Condition I am in, when I think that you are really going away, that I remain at *Madrid*, that I dare not follow you, that my Duty stifles immediately the Projects I might make to comfort myself, and that I lose you, in fine, in a time wherein I have most reason to be perswaded of yours, and wherein I feel more the Marks you gave me of it. I should conceal from you my Grief, and add none to yours; but how can I weep, and weep without you? *Alas, Alas!* I shall be soon forced to weep alone: Are you not afraid so lively an

G

Affliction

Affliction will kill me? And can you not feign yourself sick, that you may not leave me? Think of all the Advantages which are included in this Proposition; but I am a Fool to make it you; you will prefer the King's Orders before mine, and 'twould bring me into new Vexations to put you on such a proof. Adieu, I ask you nothing, because I have too much to ask you: I was never so afflicted.

As I ended the Translating of this Letter which I send you, the Alcade's Son came to see me: He was a young Man who had a good Opinion of himself, and who was a true *Guap*. Let not this Word offend you (*dear Cousin*) *Guap* is the same in *Spanish*, as a brave Gallant and Spark is with us. His Hair was parted on the Crown of his Head, and ty'd behind with a blue Ribband about four Fingers breadth, and about two Yards long, which hung down at its full length; his Breeches were of black Velvet, buttoned down on each Knee with five or six Buttons; he had a Vest on so short, that it scarce reach'd below his Pockets, a scollop'd Doublet with hanging Sleeves about four Fingers breadth, made of white embroidered Sattin. His Cloak was of black Bays, and he being a Spark had wrap'd it round his Arm, because this is more gallant, with a very light Buckler in his Hand, and which has standing out in the midst a steel Pike; they carry it with them, when they walk in the Night on any Occasion: He held in the other Hand a Sword longer than an Half-Pike, and the Iron for its Guard was enough to make a Breast and Back-plate. These Swords being so long, that they cannot be drawn out, unless a Man has the Arms of a Giant; the Sheaf therefore flies open in laying the Finger on a little Spring. He had likewise a Dagger, whose Blade was very narrow, it was fasten'd to his Belt on his Back; he had such a strait Collar, that he could neither stoop nor turn about his Head. Nothing can be more ridiculous than what they wear about their Necks, for it is neither a Ruff, nor a Band, nor a Cravat. His Hat was of a prodigious size, with a great Band twisted about it bigger than a mourning one. His Shoes were of as fine Leather as that whereof Gloves are made, and all flash'd and cut, notwithstanding the Cold, and so exactly close to his Feet, that they seemed rather pasted on; they have no Heels. He made me in entering a Reverence after the *Spanish* Fashion, his two Legs cross one another, and lowly stooping, as Women do when they salute one another; he was strongly perfumed, and they are all so; his Visit was not long; he was very brisk; he forgot not to tell me he went often to *Madrid*, and that there were no Courses of Bulls, wherein he ventured not his Life. But as the little Care which was taken of Letters run in
my

my Mind, and troubled me ; I told him of the *Courier* whom my People had found asleep on the Stairs. He answer'd me, this happen'd from the neglect of the Great Post-Master ; or to speak better, in that he would gain too much, and that if the King knew of it, he would not suffer it. This Name of *Great Post-Master* made me enquire of him, whether any one rode Post in *Spain* ? He told me, yes ; provided they had the King's leave, or of the Great-Master, who is always a Person of a distinct Birth ; and that unless you have an Order well signed, and in good Form, you can have no Horses. But, *said I to him*, a Man who has fought a Duel, or has other Reasons to hasten away, What does he ? Nothing, Madam, *said he to me* ; if he has good Horses he makes use of them, and if he has not, he is perplex'd enough ; but when one will go Post, and parts not directly from *Madrid*, it is sufficient to take a Billet from the *Alcade*, which is to say, Governor of the Towns where you pass. My Curiosity being satisfied on this Subject, the gallant *Spaniard* withdrew, and we supp'd all together, as we were wont.

I had been some time in bed and asleep, when I was awakened by the ringing of Bells, and by a confused Noise of dreadful Voices. I knew not as yet what was the Cause, when *Don Fernand de Toledo*, and *Don Frederick de Cardonne*, without knocking at my Door, burst it open ; and calling out to me as loud as they could to make me hear, (for they had Light) came both of them to my Bed, and throwing my Gown upon me, they carried me away, with my Daughter, as quick as they could to the top of the House. It is impossible to represent to you my Astonishment and Fear : I ask'd them at length, what was the Matter ? They told me the Thaw was come down all of a sudden, with such a great violence, that the Rivers being swell'd by the Torrents which fell from all sides of the Mountains, with which the Town is surrounded, had fallen on it, and overflowed it ; that at the instant when they came to take me, the Water had already got to my Chamber, and that all was in horrid Confusion. They needed say no more, for I heard dreadful Cries and Shrieks, and the Water shook the whole House. I was never so seized with fear in all my life ; I affectionately regretted my dear Country ! *Alas ! said I*, I have travelled a long way to come to drown myself on the fourth Story of an Inn in *Aranda*. All Raillery apart, I thought seriously my last Hour was come ; and I was so troubled, that I was twenty times thinking to entreat these Gentlemen to hear me in Confession : I believe that in the Sequel they would have

more laugh'd at it than I. We were till Day in continual Alarms; but the *Alcade*, and the Inhabitants of the Town so speedily and effectually bestirred themselves in turning aside the Torrents, and making the Waters pass, that we were only affrighted: Two of our Mules were drowned; my Litters and Cloaths were so soak'd in Water, that to dry them, we were forced to tarry one whole Day: And this was no easy matter, for there are no Chimneys in the Inns; they heated the Oven, and put my Cloaths in it. I can assure you, I have not gain'd any thing in this unhappy Inundation. I lay down after this, or to speak better, I bathed myself, my Bed being as wet as any thing else.

My Fellow-Travellers thought fit to let me rest a little; I have employed one part of my leisure time in writing to you. Adieu, dear Cousin, it is time to finish: I am ever, more yours, than any bodies in the World.

*From Aranda de Duero,
this 9th of March.*

LETTER VI.

THE Exactness I observe in giving you an Account of things which I judge worthy of your Curiosity, puts me oftentimes on Inquiries into several Particulars which I should have otherwise omitted, had you not perswaded me that you are a great Lover of Novelties, and that you love to travel without going out of your Closet.

We parted from *Aranda* in the time of the Thaw, which as it render'd the Air warmer, so it made the ways more troublesome. We came a while after to the Mountain *de Samozierra*, which parts the *Old Castille* from the *New*; and we travers'd it not without difficulty, as well for its height, as the quantity of Snow, with which the bottoms were filled, and into which we sometimes fell as from Precipices, believing the way even. They call this Pass the *Puerto*, which name methinks should be only given to a part where one embarks on the Sea, or a River; but it is thus they call the Passage from one Kingdom to another, and you make your way to your cost; for the *King's Officers* wait for Travellers in the Road, and let them not go, till they have paid what they require.

In arriving at *Buitrago*, we were as wet as the Night of the Inundation at *Aranda*; and tho' I kept my Litter, I felt no less

less the Inconvenienceness of the Weather, than if I had been on foot or horseback, because the Litters are so ill closed and made in this Country, that when the Mules pass through any Water, they throw up with their Feet part of the Water into the Litter, which there remains : So that I was forced, in arriving, to change my Linen and Cloaths. Afterwards *Don Fernand*, the three Knights, my Daughter, and my Women, went with me to the Castle I had been so often told of.

It appeared to me as regularly built as that of *Lerma*, not so large, but every whit as pleasant : The Apartments are better contrived, and the Furniture is richer, and very singular, as well for its Antiquity as Magnificence. This Castle, as well as that of *Lerma*, belongs to *Don Rodrigo de Silva de Mendoza*, Duke of *Pastrana* and of *l'Infantada*. His Mother's Name is *Donna Katherina de Mendoza & Sandoval*, Heiress of the Duchies of *Infantada* and *Lerma*. It descends from Father to Son of *Ruy Gomes de Silva*, who was made Duke of *Pastrana*, and Prince of *Eboly*, by King *Philip* the Second. This Princess of *Eboly*, who has been so much talk'd of for her Beauty, was his Wife, and the King was passionately in love with her. They shew'd me her Picture : She is represented at her whole Length, sitting under a Tent fasten'd to some Boughs of Trees. She seems as if she were rising ; for she has only a fine Linen Cloth on her, which lets one Part of her Body be seen. If she was as handsome as her Picture makes her, and if her Features were so regular, she must be judg'd the most charming Woman in the World. Her Eyes are so lively and full of Spirit, that it seems as if she was about speaking to you : Her Neck, Arms, Feet, and Legs, are naked : Her Hair falls down on her Breasts, and little Cupids, which appear every where about her, press on one another to serve her ; some had her Slippers, others are ready to strew Flowers on her, and some hold her Looking-glass : Others are seen farther off, who are sharpening their Arrows, whilst others fill their Quivers with them, and bend their Bow. A Fawn looks on her through Boughs ; she sees him, and shews him to a little *Cupid*, who is leaning on her Knees, and weeps as if he was afraid of it ; at which she seems to smile. I remained a great while looking on this Picture with the greatest pleasure ; but I was made to pass into a Gallery, where I saw her again. She was painted in a large Piece, attending *Q. Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry* the Second, King of *France*, whom *Philip* the Second, King of *Spain*, espoused ; instead of giving her to *Don Carlos* his Son, to whom she had been promised. The Queen made her Entrance on horseback,

as 'tis the Custom; and I found the Princess *Eboly* less shining near her, than she appeared to me when alone. You may hereby judge of the Charms of this young Queen; she had a blue Sattin Gown; but as to the rest, just as I represented to you the Countess of *Lemos*. The King stood in a Balcony to see her pass by: He had a black Suit with a Collar of the *Golden Fleece*; his Hair reddish and grey, long Visage, pale, old, wrinkled and ugly. The Infant *Don Carlos* accompanied the Queen; he was very white, a fine Head, his Hair of a light yellow, his Eyes blue, and he look'd on the Queen with so moving an Air, that it appeared the Painter knew the Secret of his Heart, and would express it: His Habit was white, embroidered with precious Stones; he was in his Doublet, with his Hat buttoned upon one side, and covered with white Feathers. I saw in the same Gallery another Piece which much affected me, which was the Prince *Don Carlos* dying; he was sitting in a Chair, leaning on his Arm on a Table before him, holding a Pen in his Hand, as if he would have wrote something; there was a Vessel by him, wherein appeared a sort of black Liquor, which apparently was designed for Poison. A little further, you see the Bath preparing for him, where his Veins were to be open'd: The Painter had perfectly well represented the Confusion of so sad an Occasion; and having read this History, and being much affected with it, methoughts I saw him really dying. I was told these Pieces were of inestimable value. I was afterwards conducted into a Chamber, whose Furniture had belonged to the Arch-Duchess *Marguerita of Austria*, Governess of the Low-Countries; and it is pretended she had work'd it herself. There is a nearly wrought Bed of Flowers, Woods, Animals, and Feathers of all Colours; the Hangings are the same, and the different Colours therein do make a very agreeable shew. And this is what I found most remarkable in the Castle of *Buitrago*, and it growing late we left it.

It was several days since I had the pleasure of seeing the playing at *Ombre*; I therefore caused the Cards to be brought. *Don Fernand* with two of the Knights began the Game, and I interested my self, as I was wont, and *Don Esteve de Carvaial* did the like; so that after we had seen them play some time, I demanded of him to whom of the three Knights was the *Commandership*, whence they came when I met them. He answered me, It did not belong to any one of them, that he had been to see one of their common Friends on a vexatious Accident which had happen'd to him in Hunting. Falling on the Subject of *Commandership*, I intreated him to inform me whe-

ther

ther the Orders of St. *James Calatrava*, and *Alcantara* were Ancient. He answered me, 'Twas above 500 years they had subsisted, that heretofore the Order of *Calatrava* was called the *Gallant*, that of St. *James* the *Rich*, and that of *Alcantara* the *Noble*. That which made them be called thus, was that ordinarily there enter'd only young *Cavaliers* into *Calatrava*; that St. *James's* was richer than the two others; and that to be received a Knight of *Alcantara*, he must make proof of a long and noble Descent; whereas to enter into the others, two were sufficient. In the first times, when these Orders were establish'd, the Knights made Vows, lived most regularly in Community, and wore Arms only to combat the *Moors*; but afterward the greatest Lords of the Kingdom enter'd into it, who obtained the liberty to marry, under this Condition, that they should be obliged to demand an express Dispensation from the Holy See: One must have the King's Letter, make his proofs of Nobility, and likewise prove he comes of *Old Christians*, which is to say, there have enter'd no *Jews* nor *Moors* into his Fathers and Mothers Family. Pope *Innocent* the Eighth gave in 1489 to King *Ferdinand* and his Successors the Disposals of all the Commanderships of these three Orders, which are called *Military*. The King of *Spain* disposes of them in effect under the Title of *Perpetual Administrator*; and he enjoys three great *Masterships*, which brings him in above Four thousand Crowns a year. When he holds a Chapter, as Great Master of the Order, or any other Assembly, the Knights have the Privilege to sit and be covered in his Presence. Don *Esteve* added, That the Order of *Calatrava* had 34 Commanderships, and 8 Priories, valued at 120000 Ducats a Year; that *Alcantara* had 33 *Commanderships*, 4 *Alcaides*, and 4 Priories, which yielded 80000 Ducats; and that the 87 *Commanderships* of St. *James*, as well in *Castille*, is in the Kingdom of *Leon*, were valued at 272000 Ducats. You may hereby judge, Madam, continued he, that there are some helps for the poor Gentlemen of *Spain*.

I agree, said I to him, that this would be very advantageous for them, were they the only Persons admitted into these three Orders. But I think you now told me, that the greatest Lords possess the best *Commanderships*. This is by a general Rule, said he, that those who have much will have more, and there's the greatest Justice others should have a share; and the eldest of great Quality might have wherewith to satisfy them in obtaining the Order of the *Fleece*, which extremely distinguishes those whom the King honours with it. However, this

being a Favour accompanied with no Revenue, and being not easily obtained, few People seek it, and you see ordinarily none but Princes have it. If you know who instituted this Order of the *Fleece*, said I to him, you will oblige me in informing me. It is pretended, replied he, that in the time when the *Moors* possess'd the best and greatest part of *Spain*, a pious Peasant, praying one day earnestly to God to deliver the Kingdom from these Infidels, perceived an Angel coming down from Heaven, who gave him a Fleece of Gold, and commanded him to make use of it to gather Troops, because at this sight he would not be refused to be followed for the fighting the Enemy. This holy Man obey'd, and several Gentlemen took up Arms in effect on what he told them.

The Success of this Enterprize answered the Hope conceived of it. So that *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, instituted the Order of the *Golden Fleece*, in the Honour of God, of the Virgin, and St. *Andrew*, in the Year 1429; and the Day of his Marriage with *Isabella*, Daughter to the King of *Portugal*, was chosen for this Ceremony. It was made at *Bruges*: It ordained, that the Duke of *Burgundy* should be Perpetual Chief of the Order, because St. *Andrew* is Patron of *Burgundy*. Those who have it are called *Cavallero's del Tuzon*, which is to say, *Knights of the Fleece*; and one may hence remark, that there is a difference in relation to this Order, saying, when one speaks of the others, that such a one is Knight of the Order of St. *James*, of the Order of *Calatrava*.

In the time when we were thus talking, we heard a Noise, as of a Coach and Attendants that stopt. Not long after, *Don Frederic de Cardonne's Valet de Chambre* enter'd into my Chamber, to tell his Master, that the Archbishop of *Burgos* was arriv'd.

This is an happy Encounter for me, said he; for I parted expressly from *Madrid* to see him, and having not found him at *Burgos*, I was not a little troubled at it.

Fortune is always on your side, said Don *Sancho* smiling to him; but not to retard the Pleasure of seeing this Illustrious Kinsman, we leave off our Game. Don *Fernand* and Don *Sancho* arose. Undoubtedly, says Don *Esteve*, Don *Frederic* will not be of our Company this Night. I am of another mind, replied Don *Fernand*; the Archbishop is one of the most obliging Persons in the World: as soon as ever he knows here's a French Lady, he will give her a Visit. He will do me a great deal of Honour, answered I; but yet I shall be a little perplex'd; for we must sup and go to rest betimes. I had scarce ended these Words, when Don *Frederic* returned again.

As soon as ever the Archbishop knew there was a strange Lady at *Buitrago*, said he to me, he no more minded me ; and if you please, Madam, he will come and offer you whatever depends on him in this Country.

I answered this Civility as I ought ; and *Don Frederic* being returned to him, conducted him a while after into my Chamber. I found him extraordinary civil : He spake little, and observed the Gravity befitting his Character, and the *Spanish* Nation. He much bewailed my making so long a Journey in so rigorous a Season, entreating me to lay my Commands on him in something wherein he might obey me. This is the usual Compliment in this Country. He had a long Cassock over his other Cloaths of purple Velvet, with high ruffled Sleeves, which reach'd to his very Ears, and a Pair of Spectacles on his Nose.

He sent for a little Monkey, which he would needs give my Daughter ; and tho' I was troubled at it, I could not resist his Instances, and the Desires my Daughter had of accepting it. Every time the Archbishop took Tobacco, which he often did, this little Ape reach'd out his Paw to him, and he put some on it, which he made as if he would take. This Prelate told me the King of *Spain* expected with extream Impatience the Answer of the *Marquess de los Balbares*, on the Orders he had given him on the Demand of *Mademoiselle* from the *French* King. If his most Catholick Majesty's Greatness be considered, continued he, this Marriage must needs be esteemed very honourable ; for when the Sun goes down in one Part of his Dominions, it rises again in another. And this Monarch enjoys not alone his Grandeur ; he has the Pleasure of sharing it to his Subjects : He is in a condition to recompence them, to make them happy, to put them into high Places, where their whole Ambition is satisfied, wherein they receive the same Honour as Sovereigns : And this is what a King ought to wish, to be in a Capacity to recompence magnificently the Services which are render'd him, and force even an unthankful Person to become grateful. It is a surprizing thing, the number of Employs for Men of the Sword and the Gown, which his Majesty every day bestows.

Several Persons have spoken to me of this, as you do, my Lord, said I to him ; but I hope to be perfectly instructed in it at *Madrid*. I am able to inform you, at least in part of what you would know, replied he ; some Reasons have obliged me to take a little Abstract, and which I think I have about me. He immediately delivered it to me ; and having kept the Copy of it, and it appearing curious to me, I shall therefore here, dear Cousin, translate it for you.

Vice-Royalties which depend on the King of Spain.

Naples, Sicily, Arragon, Valencia, Navarre, Sardinia, Catalonia; and in New Spain, Peru.

Governments of Kingdoms and Provinces.

The States of *Flanders, Milan, Galicia, Biscay*, the Isles of *Majorca and Minorca*. Seven Governments in the *West-Indies*, to wit, the Isles of *Madera, Cape-Verde, Mina, St. Thomas, Angola, Brasil*, and *Algerves*; in *Africa, Ifeuta, Margaran*; in the *East, the Phillippine Islands*.

Bishopricks and Archbishopricks in the most Catholick King's Nomination, since Pope Adrian the Sixth yielded his Right of Nomination.

First, in the two *Castilles*; The Archbishoprick of *Toledo*, whose Archbishop is Primate of *Spain*, Great Chancellor of *Castille*, and Counsellor of State. He speaks to the States, and in the Council, immediately after the King; and he is usually consulted in all important Affairs. He has three hundred and fifty thousand Crowns a Year, and his Clergy Four hundred thousand.

The Archbishop of *Braga in Portugal*, who is Spiritual and Temporal Lord of the City, and who, who for a Mark of his Authority, carries his Crozier in his Hand, and his Sword by his side, pretends to the Primacy of all *Spain*, and disputes it with the Archbishoprick of *Toledo*; because this Primacy was heretofore held at *Seville*, afterwards translated to *Toledo*, by reason of the Invasion of the *Moors*, and that *Toledo* being fallen into their hands, it was translated to *Braga*, so that the Archbishop long possess'd this Dignity: But after the *Spaniards* had retaken *Toledo*, the Archbishop redemanded his Primacy, he of *Braga* would not consent to restore it; and this Difference being not yet terminated, they both assume this Title.

The Archbishoprick of *Seville* is worth 350000 Ducats, and its Chapter above an hundred thousand. Nothing can be seen finer than this Cathedral. Among other remarkable things, there is a Tower built with Brick, near 200 foot large, and above 100 in height. Another Tower is rais'd above it, which is so well contriv'd within, that a Man may ride up on horse-back to the top of it. The Outside is all painted and gilt.

The Archbishoprick of *St. James de Compostella* is worth near sixty thousand Ducats, and its Chapter 100000.

The Archbishoprick of *Granada* is valu'd at 40000 Ducats.

That of *Burgos*, near as much.

The Archbishoprick of *Saragosa*, 50000.

The Archbishoprick of *Avila*, 20 thousand Ducats a year.

The Archbishoprick of *Valencia*, 40 thousand.

The Bishoprick of *Astorgas*, 12 thousand.

Bishoprick of *Cuenza*, more than 50 thousand.

Of *Cordoua*, about 40 thousand. Of *Oviedo*, 20 thousand.

Of *Seguenza*, the same. Of *Leon*, 22 thousand.

Of *Segovia*, 25 thousand. Of *Pampelune*, 28 thousand.

Of *Calaborra*, 20 thousand. Of *Cales*, 12 thousand.

Of *Salamanca*, something more. Of *Orense*, 10 thousand.

Of *Placentia*, 50 thousand. Of *Onguela*, 10 thousand.

Of *Palentia*, 25 thousand. Of *Almeria*, 5 thousand.

Of *Jacca*, above 30 thousand. Of *Guadix*, 90 thousand.

Of *Malaga*, 40 thousand. Of *Tuy*, 4 thousand.

Of *Osma*, 22 thousand. Of *Badajoz*, 18 thousand.

Of *Zamora*, 20 thousand. Of *Valladolid*, 15 thousand.

Of *Coria*, 20 thousand. Of *Huesca*, 12 thousand.

Of *Ciudad Rodrigo*, 10 thousand. Of *Tarracon*, 14 thousand.

Of the *Canary Islands*, 12 thousand. Of *Balbastro*, 7 thousand.

Of *Lugo*, 8 thousand. Of *Albarazin*, 6 thousand.

Of *Mondonedo*, 10 thousand. Of *Tervel*, 12 thousand.

Of *Jaca*, 6 thousand.

I ought not to omit observing, That the Cathedral of *Cordoua* is extraordinary stately; 'twas built by *Abderhamam*, who rul'd over all the *Moors* in *Spain*. It serv'd them for a *Mosque* in the Year 787. But the *Christians* having taken *Cordoua*, in 1236, they made a Church of this *Mosque*. It has 24 great Gates, all of them carv'd with Ornaments of Steel; its length is 600 Foot, and 50 wide. It is perfectly well proportion'd, and sustain'd by 850 Pillars, the greatest part of which are of *Jasper*, and the others of *black Marble*, of one foot and an half Diameter. The Roof is admirably well painted, and one may hence judge of the magnificent Humour of the *Moors*.

It is hard to believe, after what I have written of the Cathedral of *Cordoua*, that of *Leon* is yet more considerable. Yet nothing is truer: And this is what has given occasion to what is commonly said, that the Church of *Leon* is the *finest* in all *Spain*, the Church of *Toledo* the *richest*, that of *Seville* the *greatest*, and that of *Salamanca* the *strongest*.

The Cathedral of *Malaga* is admirably well set forth, and justly proportion'd; the Desk in the Quire cost 105000 Crowns, and all the rest answers this Magnificence.

Principalities of Catalonia.

The Archbishoprick of *Tarragon*, and the Archbishoprick of *Barcelona*.

The Bishopricks of *Lerida*, *Urgel*, *Gironne*, *Vich*, *Salsona*, *Tortosa*, *Elm*.

In Italy.

The Archbishopricks of *Brindisi*, *Lanciano*, *Matera*, *Otranto*, *Rocli*, *Salerna*, *Trani*, *Taranto*.

The Bishopricks of *Ariano*, *Acerra*, *Aquila*, *Costan*, *Castelmare*.

The Kingdom of Naples.

The Bishopricks of *Gaeta*, *Gallipoli*, *Giovenazzo*, *Mesula*, *Monopoli*, *Puzzuolo*, *Potenza*, *Trivento*, *Tropea*, *Dugento*.

Kingdom of Sicily.

The Archbishopricks of *Palerma*, *Montreal*.

The Bishopricks of *Girgento*, *Mazara*, *Messina*, *Parei*, *Cefalu*, *Catana*, *Syracusa*, *Malta*.

At Milan.

The Archbishoprick of *Milan*, the Bishoprick of *Vivegano*.

Kingdom of Majorca.

The Bishoprick of *Majorca*.

Kingdom of Sardinia.

The Archbishopricks of *Cagliari*, *Oristan*, *Sassari*.

The Bishopricks of *Algeri*, *Bossa*, *Ampurias*.

In Africa.

The Bishoprick of *Tanger*, the Bishoprick of *Ceuta*.

In the Indies.

The Archbishoprick of *Goa*.

The Bishopricks of *Madera*, *Angola* in the *Tercere Isles*, *Cape-Verde*, *St. Thomas*, *Cochin*, *Malara*, *Maliopor*, *Macao*.

From all the *Archbishopricks* and *Bishopricks* there comes nothing to the *Pope* from the *Bishop* that dies, nor whilst the *Benefice* is vacant. It will be a hard matter to recite the number of *Abbeys* and other *Dignities* to which the *King of Spain* presents.

We shall now mention the six Archbishopricks, and the thirty two Bishopricks of *New Spain*, of its Isles, and of *Peru*.

The Archbishoprick of the City of *Los Reyes*, Capital of the Province of *Peru*, is valued at near thirty thousand Crowns a year.

The Bishopricks of

{ *Arequipa*, 16000.
 { *Truxillo*, 14000.
 { *St. Francisco de Quito*, 18000.
 { The great Town of *Curco*,
 { 24000.
 { *St. John of Victory*, 8000.
 { *Panama*, 6000.
 { *Chili*, 5000.
 { Of our Lady of *Chili*, 40000.

The Archbishopricks of

{ *Bagota* in the Kingdom of *Gra-*
 { *nada*, 14000.
 { *Popaya*, 5000.
 { *Cartagena*, 6000.
 { *St. Maria*, 18000.

The Bishoprick of *Plata*, in the Province of *Los Charcas*, sixty thousand. The Archdeacon of this Bishoprick has 5000, the Master of the Children of the Choir, the Chaunter, and Treasurer, each 4000. Six Canons, each 3000. Six other Dignities, valued at each 1800 Crowns. And one may observe by the Riches of the Chapter of *Plata*, that the others have not much less.

The Archbishop of *La Plata* has for Suffragans,

The Bishopricks of

{ *Paz*.
 { *Tucuman*.
 { *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*.
 { *Paraguay de Buenos Ayres*.
 { *Del Rio de la Plata*.

The Archbishoprick of *St. James*, in the Province of *Tucuman*, is worth 600 Crowns.

The Bishoprick of *St. Lawrence de las Barrancas*, 12000.

The Bishopricks of

{ *Paraguay*, 16000.
 { *La Santo Trinite*, 15000.

The

The Archbishoprick of *Mexico* erected in 1518, twenty thousand Realles.

The Bishoprick of *Los Angelos*, fifty thousand Realles.

The Bishoprick of *Valladolid* of the Province of *Mechoacan*, fourteen thousand Crowns.

The Bishoprick of

Antequera, 7000.

Guadalaxara, Province of the New *Galicia*, 7000.

Durango, 4000.

Merida, Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*, 8000.

Santiago, in the Province of *Guatamala*, 8000.

Santiago Leon, 3000.

Chiapa, 5000.

The Archbishoprick of *St. Domingo* in the *Spanish* Islands, Primate of the *Indies*, 3000.

The Archbishoprick of

St. Juan de Porto Rico, fifty thousand Realles.

The Isles of *Cuba*, 8000.

St. Anna de Coro, 8000.

Camayagua, Capital of the Province of *Honduras*, 3000.

The Archbishoprick Metropolitan of *Manalia*, Capital of the *Phillippine* Islands, 3000 Crowns, which the King is obliged to pay him by the Bull granted in 1595. The King likewise pays the Chapter the same Sum. This Archbishoprick has three Suffragans, one in the Isle of *Cebu*, the other in that of *Luzon*, and the third in *Comorina*.

Having read the *Memorandum* which the Archbishop of *Burgos* gave me, and made it to be copied out, he withdrew, praying me that I would give him leave to send his *Olio* to me, because 'twas ready, and that I could not get any thing better for my Supper. I thanked him, and told him, the same Reason obliged me to refuse it, seeing without it he would make as bad a Supper as we.

Yet Don *Frederick de Cardonne* was already gone to fetch it, and he returned laden with a great Silver Pot; but he was much surprized in finding it fasten'd with a *Lock*: This is usual in *Spain*: he would needs have the Key of the Cook, who (taking

it ill that his Master would not eat his *Olio*) answered, he had unfortunately lost the Key in the Snow, and knew not how to open it. *Don Frederick*, vex'd at this, would, against my will, go and acquaint the *Archbishop* with it, who ordered his *Major-Domo* to look after it. He threaten'd the Cook, and the Scene pass'd so near my Chamber, that I heard it all; but that which I liked best was the Cook's Answer, who said, *No puedo padecer la rina, siendo Christiano viejo, bidalgo como el Rey, y pocas mas*; which is to say, *I cannot bear the being reprimanded, who am of the Race of Old Christians, who are Noble as the King, and something more.*

It is commonly at this rate the *Spaniards* value themselves: This same Blade was not only vain-glorious, but obstinately conceited: And whatever could be done or said to him, he would not deliver the Key of the Pot, so that the *Olio* remained in it untouched for us. We went to bed late, so that not rising very early, all that I could do before I set out, was to finish this Letter; and to-morrow I shall begin another, wherein you shall be informed of the rest of my Travels.

From *Buitrago*, this
13th of March, 1679.

LETTER VII.

WE can easily perceive that we are not far from *Madrid*; the Weather is fair notwithstanding the Season, and we have no more need of Fire: But it seems very strange to us, that in the Inns which are the nearest to this great Town, you are worse used than in those which are an hundred Leagues distant; you would think you came rather into *Desarts*, than near a Town where resides so great a *Monarch*: And I can assure you (dear Cousin) that in our whole Course, I have not met with an House or Castle that has pleased me. I am much amazed at it; for I thought that in this Country, as in ours, I should find fine Walks, and curious Seats; whereas you can scarcely see any Trees, save some few which grow in spight of the Soil: And at this time, when I am but ten Leagues from *Madrid*, my Chamber stands even with the Stable. It is an Hole that needs a Light at Noon, but what kind of Light think you?

you? better have none at all; for 'tis a Lamp which banishes all Chearfulness by its glimmering Light, and your Health by its stinking scent; and go where you will, tho' to the Curate of the Parish for a Candle, you will not find one, and I doubt much whether there be any in his Church. Here every where a sad Scene of Poverty presents it self to your Sight; *Don Fernand de Toledo*, who took notice of my Astonishment, assur'd me, I should see very fine things at *Madrid*; but I could not forbear telling him, I could not easily imagine it. It is true, the *Spaniards* bear up under their Indigency with such an air of Gravity as would cheat one, the very Peasants telling their Steps as they walk; they are mighty inquisitive after News, as if their whole Being depended thereon; I have had many of them come into my Chamber without any Ceremony, and without Cloaths on their Backs, or Shoes on their Feet, entreating me to tell them what I knew of the Court of *France*: After I had spoke to them, they have examin'd what I have said, and argu'd on it among themselves in such a manner, as shew'd great Sense, and a lively Apprehension. This Nation has ever had something extraordinary among them above others.

There came to see me among others one of the Townsmen's Wives, a good likely Woman; she carry'd her Child in her Arms, which was a dreadful lean one; he had above 100 little Hands like those of jointed Babies hanging about his Neck, and all sides of him. I ask'd his Mother what this meant? She answer'd me, this was good against *Evil Eyes*. How! said I to her, do these little Hands hinder one from any Distemper of the Eyes? Undoubtedly, reply'd she, but not as you mean; for you must know, if you please, there are People in this Country, who have such a *Poyson* in their Eyes, that in looking steadfastly on a Person, and especially on a young Child, they make him pine away to death. I saw a Man who had an *Evil Eye*, and doing mischief when he look'd with his Eye, he was oblig'd to cover it with a great Plaister: As to the other Eye, it had no *Malignity*; yet it sometimes happen'd, that being with his Friends, when he saw a great many *Fowls* together, he would say, chuse which of these you would have me kill. He was shew'd one, he took off his Plaister, look'd fixedly on the *Fowl*, and a while after she turn'd several times round as giddy, and fell down dead. This Woman likewise would perswade me there are *Magicians*, who looking on any one with an *Evil Intention*, strike them with such a Languishment, as makes them become lean like *Skeletons*, and her Child, she told me, has been struck in this manner, and the common Remedy is these little hands. She moreover told me, it is the custom,

when

When they see any one look attentively upon them, and the Party has a look ill enough to fear she should give the *Evil de ojos* (it is thus called, because it is done by the Eyes) to prevent her one of these Hands, or even her own shut, and to say to her, *Toma la mano*, which is to say, *Take this Hand*; to which the Party suspected must answer, *Dios la benediga*; *God bless you*; which if she does not, she is judged to be ill intentioned; and thereupon he or she may be denounced to the Inquisition; or if you be the stronger, you may beat them till they say *Dios la benediga*.

I do not assure you as a thing certain, that the Relation of the *Fowls* is positively true: But this is certain, that they are here strongly perswaded there are Persons who can do you hurt by bare looking on you; and here are even Churches to which they go in Pilgrimage to be cured of it. I ask'd this young Woman, if there appeared nothing extraordinary in those they call *mischievous Eyes*? She told me no, except that they are full of such a shining Vivacity, that they seem to be all on fire, and would make one think they will pierce you like a Dart. She moreover told me, that of late the *Inquisition* had caused an Old Woman to be seiz'd on, who was accus'd to be a *Witch*, and she believ'd 'twas she who had put her Child in that piteous condition I saw it. I ask'd her, what they would do to this Woman? She told me, if there were Proofs strong enough, she would be infallibly burnt, or left in the *Inquisition*. And that the best Treatment she could chuse, would be to be delivered thence by being whip'd along the Streets: That these Witches are tied to an Ass's Tail, or that they are placed on these Beasts coifed, with a Paper *Mitre* painted with all Colours, with Writings which denoted the Crimes they have committed: That in this fine Equipage they are led about the Town, where every one has the liberty to strike them, or throw dirt at them. But, said I to her, how know your their Condition would be worse if they remained still in Prison? O *Madam*, said she to me, I see you are not yet informed what the *Inquisition* is; whatever can be said of it, comes not near the rigorous Exercises therein. You are seized on, and thrown into a Dungeon: You lie there two or three Months, sometimes more, and sometimes less, without a word being said to you. At the end of this time, you are led before the Judges, who, with a terrible look, ask you, why you are there? It is natural to answer, you know not. They say no more to you, but send you back again to this dismal Hole; wherein is every day suffered a thousand times more

trouble than Death it self; yet you are not suffer'd to die there, but remain many times a Year in this condition. At the end of this time you are brought again before the same Judges, or before others, for they change, and go into several Countries: These demand of you again, why you are detained? You answer, you have been apprehended, but you know not for what. You are sent again into your Dungeon without any more words. In short, sometimes you pass over your whole Life there. And demanding of her, if it were the Custom for one to accuse himself, she answered, that as to some Persons, 'twas the best and shortest way; but that the Judges held only this course with those against whom they had no certain Proofs: For commonly, when any one accuses a Person of Capital Crimes, the Accuser was wont to remain in Prison with the Criminal; and this is the reason of their being a little more moderate. She related to me the particular Punishments, and the whole manner of them, with which I will not fill this Letter, nothing being more dreadful. She moreover told me, she new a Jew named *Ishmael*, who was put into the Prison of the *Inquisition* of *Seville*, with his Father, who was a *Rabbin* of their Law. It is four Years since they were there, when *Ishmael*, having made an hole, climb'd up to the top of a Tower, and making use of Ropes he had provided, he slid down along the Wall with a great deal of danger; but having got down, he reproached himself for having abandon'd his Father, and without considering the risk he had ran after more than one manner, seeing his Father and he were condemn'd, and were to be led in a few Days to *Madrid* with several others, to suffer there the greatest Torment, yet this hindered him not from determining himself, he generously climb'd up the Tower, descended into the Dungeon, drew thence his Father, made him escape before him, and got away himself. I found this Action very brave, and worthy to be set as an Example to *Christians*, in an Age wherein the most indispensable Obligations are slighted. I continued entertaining myself with this *Spanish* Woman, when *Constance* one of my Women, whom you know, came to tell me with earnestness, that she now saw *Monsieur Daucourt*, and that if I would, she would step out and call him. This is a Rich Gentleman, whom I knew at *Paris*, a civil Man, of good Sense, and of comely Personage: I knew that he had a Brother at *Madrid* belonging to *Don Juan of Austria*. Having shewed I should be glad to speak with him, *Constance* went out in quest of him, and brought him to me. After the first Civilities, and informing myself of the News

of my Kinswoman, whom I believed he knew, I ask'd him of his own Affairs; and whether he was content with his Journey. Ah! Madam, speak to me no more of my Journey, cryed he; there was never a more unfortunate, and had you come some Days sooner, you might have seen me hang'd. How! said I to him, what do you mean by this? I mean, said he to me, that I had all the fear of it, and this is the most unpleasant Country in the World for Strangers: But, Madam, if you are at leisure, and would know more, I will relate to you my Adventure: It is singular, and will fully prove to you what I have told you. You will do me a great deal of pleasure, said I to him; we are here in a place where such a Relation will much divert us. He began it in this manner:

Some Affairs wherein I was concern'd, and the Desire of seeing a Brother whom I had been away from some Years, oblig'd me, Madam, to undertake this Journey to *Madrid*. I was little acquainted with the Customs of that Place: I imagined one might go to Women without difficulty, and that one might play and eat with them; but I was astonish'd to learn, that every one of them is more retired in her House, than a *Carthusian* in his Cell; and that there are Persons who have been mutually in Love for two or three Years, and yet had never spoke to one another. Such singular Manners seem'd ridiculous to me: I said thereupon freely whatever came into my Head; but I treated the Matter more seriously, when I understood these Women, who were so closely confined, were the most amiable Women in the World; that they had such a Delicacy, Vivacity, and Manners, as are no where to be met with but among them; that Love always appear'd new; that no one would change a *Spanish* Woman but for another. I was in the greatest despair at the difficulties there were to get at them. One of my Friends named *Belleville*, who was my Companion in my Journey, and who is a brisk Lad, was no less troubled on his side than I on mine: My Brother, who fear'd lest some vexatious Accident should befall us, continually inculcated into us, how Jealous Husbands are in this Country great Murderers, and no more valu'd the killing of a Man than a Fly. This did not agree very well with two Men who were not as yet weary of living.

We went into all parts where we thought we might see Ladies: We saw some in effect, but this did not satisfy us; all the Bows and Cringes we made them brought forth nothing; we each of us returned home every Night very weary and disgusted at our fruitless Circuits.

One night, *Belleville* and I went upon design, to the *Prado*, which is a Walk adorned with great Trees, and several Fountains : They throw their Water a great height, and in great gushes it falls into Basins ; from whence it runs (when they have a mind) into the Courses to water them, and so to make them fresh and pleasant. It was the finest Weather this Evening that one could wish. After we had light out of our Coach, and sent it away, we began to walk softly ; and having made a few turns, we sat us down on the side of one of the Fountains, and then began to make our usual Complaints. Dear *Belleville*, said I to my Friend, shall we never be so happy to meet with one of these witty and charming *Spanish* Women, so much boasted of ? Alas ! says he, I desire it too much, but dare not hope it : Hitherto we have met nothing but such ugly Creatures, as run after Folks to fright them ; and who, under their white Vails, are more tauny and loathsome than the *Bohemians* : Such as these, I swear to you, do not please me at all ; and notwithstanding their Sprightfulness, I cannot consent to enter into a near Conversation with them.

At the very instant these words were out of his Mouth, we spied, coming out of a Door hard by, two Women : They had left off their upper Garments, which were always very plain ; and when they opened their Mantua's, the light of the Moon made the glory of their Gold and Precious Stones appear. As God's true, cries out *Belleville*, here's at least two Fairies. Nay,, said I, let's be juster, and think them not other than two Angels. When they came near us, we stood up, and made them the lowest Bow that ever we did in our lives. They pass'd by us softly ; and with those little apish tricks, which become the *Spaniards* so well, they look'd at us, first with one Eye, and then with t'other. They went on a little : We were in pain what to think, whether they would return back the same way, or whether we should follow them ; but while we were deliberating, we perceived them to approach us. When they were near us, they stood still : One of them began to speak, and ask'd us, if we could speak *Spanish* ? I see by your Habits, said she, that you are Strangers. But I pray tell me, of what Country are you ? We told her we were *Frenchmen*, and that we spoke *Spanish* ill enough ; but we had a great mind to learn to speak it well : That to succeed therein, we were perswaded we must love a *Spanish* Woman, and we heartily wish'd we might find one that desired to be beloved. The matter is nice, replied the other Lady, who had not yet spoke ; and I should be sorry for her who engages in such a Design ; for I have heard that *Frenchmen* are :

are not faithful. Oh ! Madam, says *Belleville*, this was some body who had a mind to do us an ill turn, and put us out of your good opinion ; but it will be easy to wipe off this Asperſion. Tho' I may ſoon give my Heart to a pretty Woman, yet I am very ſenſible I cannot ſo eaſily call it back again. What ! ſays ſhe that ſpoke to me before, dare you, without further conſideration, enter into ſuch Engagement at firſt ſight ? I ſhould not have quite ſo good an opinion of you. Oh ! Madam, cries he, why ſhould we loſe precious Time ? If it is good to love at all, it is good to begin as ſoon as 'tis poſſible. Hearts, that are born to love, languish and decay when they are not exerciſ'd therein. Your Maxims are fine, reply'd ſhe ; but they ſeem dangerous ; it is not only neceſſary to avoid following of them, but even the hearing of them. And then, indeed, they would have been gone ; but we begg'd them, with great earneſtneſs, to tarry a few moments longer in the *Prado*. We ſaid all the pretty things to them both, which might oblige them to diſcover themſelves, and give us the ſatisfaction of ſeeing them without their Vails. Our Converſation was very brisk, and pleaſant enough. They had abundance of Wit ; and as they knew how to manage all their Advantages, ſo, without affectation, they ſhew'd us their Hands, as they had an occaſion to mend the fitting of their Head-dreſſes, and they were whiter than the Snow. In ſpite of their ſeeming care to hide themſelves ; yet we ſaw enough to obſerve their delicate Complexion, their brisk Eyes, and their Features very regular. You may be ſure we left them as late as we could, and that we conjur'd them to make that Walk happy ſometimes with their Preſence, or elſe give us leave to wait on them at their Houſe. They agreed to nothing ; and indeed, we were ſeveral times after that at the *Prado*, and near that Fountain where we firſt ſaw them, without being able, to perceive them. Here's a deal of time loſt, ſaid we : What muſt we do to paſs our Lives in this great want of Employment ? for we muſt renounce the thoughts of Ladies, whoſe Access is ſo difficult. This was our Reſolution ; but it held not long ; for ſcarcely had we made it, but we ſee come out of the ſame Houſe the two *Incognito's*. We drew near them, full of Reſpect, and our civil Carriage did not diſpleaſe them. *Belleville* took the leaſt by the hand, and I the biggeſt. I endeavour'd to perſwade her with what impatience I expected her. I blamed her a little, at which ſhe ſeem'd ſomewhat concern'd : But taking more courage, I diſcourſed to her of the thoughts ſhe had inspir'd me with ; and aſſured

her that it was in her power to engage me for my whole Life. She seem'd extream careful not to give the least Mark of Favour. At length, amongst other things, she told me, that she was Heiress to a great Estate, that her Name was *Ines*, that her Father was a Knight of the Order of *St. James*, and was of a considerable Quality, that she who was with her was call'd *Isabella*, and that they were Cousins. All these Particulars pleas'd me well, finding her a Person of Birth, and therein my Vanity flatter'd. At parting, I begg'd her to give me leave to come to see her. What you desire of me, says she, is the Custom of your Country, and if I were there, I would please my self to observe it; but we have different; and tho' I do not conceive any Crime in what you ask me, yet I am oblig'd to observe certain Rules of Decency, which by no means I will transgress. I will contrive some other way to see you; and of this depend upon me, and do not take it ill, that I refuse you a thing which is not in my power to grant. Adieu, continu'd she, I will think of what you desire, and will let you know what I can do. I kiss'd her Hand, and so withdrew, extreamly touch'd with her way, as well as at her Wit and her Prudence,

As soon as I was alone with *Belleville*, I ask'd him if he was pleas'd with the Conversation he had enjoy'd. He answer'd me, that he had great Cause to be so, and that *Isabella* seem'd to be of a Nature sweet and amiable. You are very happy, said I, already to have found so much Kindness: *Ines* gives me no room to hope for any. She's of a gay Humour, and turns every thing I say to her into Jest, and I despair ever to make her serious. Some Days pass'd, before we either saw or heard from them. But one Morning as I was at Mass, an old Woman, hid under a Vail, comes up to me, and presents me a Billet, in which I read these Words.

YOU appear too amiable to me to see you often; and I must needs confess to you, that I a little mistrust my own Heart: If yours is truly touch'd for me, Marriage must be thought on. I have told you that I am Rich, and I have told you the Truth: That Part which I offer you, is not inconvenient to take: But consider of it, and in the Evening I shall be on the Banks of *Manzanarez*, where you may let me know your Thoughts.

As the Place where I was did not allow me to write her an Answer, so I contented my self to note only on my Table-Book these Lines:

YOU

YOU have Power to make me take what Journey you please. I am very sensible, that I Love you too well to be at ease, and that I have more Cause to suspect my own Weakness, than you have to be afraid of yours; however, I shall be at Mansanarez, being resolv'd to obey you, whatever you command me.

I gave my Table-Book to this honest Messenger, who had the assurance to steal off the Plates and Clasp before she would deliver it. I desir'd Belleville to let me go alone to this Assignment. He told me, he was very glad of it; for Isabella had given him Notice, that she desir'd to speak with him alone at the Florid. It was with Impatience that we waited for the appointed Hour, and then we quitted each other, after having wish'd our selves good Success in our Adventure.

As soon as I came to the River side, I carefully look'd at all the Coaches which pass'd by; but it was hard for me to discover any thing, because they had double Curtains drawn. But at last, there came one and stop'd, and I perceiv'd some Woman in't, who gave me a Sign to approach. There was Ines, who was more concealed than usual, and I could not know her but by her Voice. How industriously you hide your self? said I to her. Do you think, Madam, that the Thoughts of not being able to see you, and the violent Desires I have for it, are not enough to kill me with Grief? If you'll come along with me, says she, you shall see me: But for the present I must hood-wink you. To be free with you, said I to her, 'till now, you have appear'd very amiable to me; but this mysterious Carriage, which serves to no end, but to make me suffer, is troublesome. If I am so unhappy to be thought by you an unfaithful Man, you ought not at all to trust me; but if on the contrary, I am in your good Opinion, you ought to declare it by a more ingenuous Proceeding. Interrupting me, says she, you ought to be perswaded, that I have strong reasons for what I do, since notwithstanding what you have now told me, I alter not my Resolution. The thing however is at your Choice; but for my own part, I will not let you come into my Coach, but upon that Condition. As the Spaniards are naturally obstinate, I rather chose to suffer my Eyes to be cover'd than to break off with her. I must needs own, that these Appearances of good Fortune had fill'd me with some sort of Vanity; and I fancy'd my self with some Princess, who for the present had no mind I should know her; but afterwards, that I should find her one of the most perfect and rich Women of Spain.

This

This Conceit hinder'd me any longer to oppose her Will. I told her, I submitted to her to be hoodwink'd, and even to be blinded by her, if she could please her self in the Action. She tied her Handkerchief about my Head so hard, that at first she put me in terrible pain. I sat me down by her; it was now dark; I knew not whither we were going, but gave my self up entirely into her power.

She had with her two other Women. The Coach mov'd so long, that I believe we pass'd through most of the streets of *Madrid*. She entertain'd me with such witty Discourse, that I had no need to think the time or way long: And I was even charm'd with hearing her, when our unlucky Coach, which was but a mean one, run upon another, and all on a sudden was overturn'd; and we happen'd to fall in a place call'd the *Maree*, which is one of the greatest and nastiest Ditches in the City. I was never so vex'd in my life. The three Ladies fell upon me: they almost stifled me; and I was even deaf with their noise, having my Eyes bound, and my Head turn'd about after a strange fashion. I could not have my share of making a noise, without swallowing a great deal of this stinking Water. I then began to make some Reflections on the unlucky hours of a Man's Life; and though I dearly loved *Ines*, yet I found that I lov'd my self more, and wish'd I had never seen her. I cannot positively tell how things pass'd; but I felt myself deliver'd from the heavy weight which so oppress'd me; and when, by the help of some People which drew me out, I got upon my legs, I could neither see *Ines*, nor her Companions. The Folks which stood about me, laugh'd like so many Fools, to see me hoodwink'd, and so cover'd with this black Water, that I look'd as if I had come out of an Ink-tub. I ask'd the Coachman where his Mistress was. He told me, the Lady with whom I was, was none of his Mistress, and that she went away cursing of me; that she was very dirty; that he knew her not; and that she only said to him at going away, that I must pay him. And prithee, said I, where didst thou take her up? He answer'd me, at the Gate *Del calcas Reales*, and that an old Woman came for him, and brought him to the place where he took her up. For my Money I got him to carry me home. I expected *Belleville* with a mixture of Impatience and Grief: It was late before he came; and he was extreemly satisfied with *Isabella*, in whom he found abundance of good Nature, and an infinite deal of Wit.

I related to him my Adventure. He could not but laugh heartily at it; and as he was fill'd with an extraordinary Joy, he told me a hundred pleasant Stories, which put me in-
deed

deed into a very bad Humour. It was daylight before we went to bed, and I had not got up, but to take a walk with him in the *Prado*. As we were going along by some very low Windows, I heard *Ines* cry out to me; *Cavalero*, go not so fast; it is at least fit to ask you, how you do after your fall last night? Advancing to the Window, pray, said I to her, what became of you, fair *Ines*? And had not I misfortunes enough, but I must lose you too? You had not lost me, replied she, but that a Lady, who was my Relation, passing by in that moment, knew my voice; and I was oblig'd, against my mind, to go with her in her Coach, for I was unwilling she should see us together. Though the Coachman told me another story, yet I durst not examine any further into the matter, for fear of making her uneasy; and with abundance of kindness I ask'd her, when I should have an Opportunity, without any restraint, to let her know what a mighty Passion and Respect I had for her? It shall be very quickly, says she, for now I begin to think you love me; but yet Time must confirm me in this Opinion. Oh! you are very cruel, said I, and must have very little Love for me thus to defer what I so earnestly beg. Speak the truth freely, says she; and tell me, whether you will marry me? Yes, said I; if you will, I'll marry you, notwithstanding I never yet had full sight of you, nor have had the happiness to know you. I am rich, says she, and am of Birth; and they tell me, I have some personal Merits. I replied, you have all the things which please me, beyond any Person in the World: Your Wit hath charmed me; but you make me often despair, and I had much rather chuse to die at once, than suffer what I do. She fell a laughing; and after that, there were few Evenings that we did not converse together, either at the *Prado*, or at *Manzanarez*, or else at some House unknown to me, whither I was conducted. I must confess I never went into the Chamber with her, and I only talk'd to her through the Grates of the Window; where, for four Hours together, I used to make the most impertinent Figure in the World. To speak freely, one must live in *Spain* to be able to endure such Ways and Customs: But yet really I lov'd *Ines*; I observed in her something that was very smart and taking, which surpriz'd and affected me.

One time I met her in a Garden, where she had appointed me to be, and where she shewed me more kindness than she used to do. When she saw it begin to be dark, she desir'd me to be gone: I unwillingly obeyed her; and as I went along a narrow Street, I perceiv'd three Men with Sword in hand set

upon

upon one single Man, who defended himself valiantly. I could not endure to see so unequal a Match, and I run to second him; but just as I came up to him, they made a pass at him, and he fell upon me like a dead Man. These Murderers run away as fast as they could, and by this time the Noise had drawn out a great many People, who, seeing me with my Sword in hand, did not doubt but that I was one of the Criminals. They prepar'd to seize me; but perceiving their ill Intentions, I thought it was better to provide for my Safety by Flight, than to trust to my Innocence. I was closely pursu'd, and which way soever I took, still they met with me. In this Distress, I had a glimpse of a Door half open: I slip'd into it without any Body's seeing me; and groping along, I came, at last, into a very dark Hall. I perceiv'd Light through a Door. I could not tell whether it was best to open it, nor what I should say, if there were People in it. I consider'd with my self, that I had the Looks of one affrighted, and that I should be taken for a Man that came from doing some ill Action, and sought for an Opportunity to do some other. I deliberated a long time. I listen'd with great Attention to hear some Body talk; and hearing none, at last I ventur'd, and softly open'd the Door, and saw no Body. I nimbly look'd about where to hide my self; methought the Hangings stuck out in some Places, and really I got behind them in a little Corner. I had been there but a very little while, when I espy'd coming in *Ines* and *Isabella*. I cannot express to you, Madam, what a pleasant Amazement I was in, to find my self in my Mistress's House: I no ways doubted, that Fortune favour'd my Design; I was in no Fear of those who might search after me; and as I was even ready to go and throw my self down at her Feet, I heard *Isabella* begin to discourse: Says she, what hast thou been doing to day, dear *Ines*, hast thou seen *Daucourt*? Yes, says *Ines*, I have seen him, and I have reason to believe he loves me desperately, unless all my Rules deceive me; he talks very seriously of marrying me; that which perplexes me is, that he will first see and know me. And how is it possible for thee to deny either the one or the other? replies *Isabella*. No, I do not pretend to do it, answers *Ines*; only I'll take the most favourable Opportunities: I fancy I shall not think it cunning to set my self to a full Light, and all the Curtains open: No, I intend they shall be close drawn, and that the Windows shall only let in some glimmering Rays of the Sun, which shall serve to set me off. As to my Birth, I have got my Pedigree Authentically drawn, which cost me nothing but a little

little old Parchment gnawed by the Mice. And as to ready Money, thou knowest my old Lover, honest *Don Diego*, will furnish me: When *Daucourt* has told and received it, he will little think that Thieves are appointed to take it away from him upon our very Wedding-Night. I have this day taken very fair Lodgings ready furnished; so that thou wilt yield, I have neglected nothing which might contribute to the Success of a Business so advantageous to me, and which I so much desire. Says *Isabella*, thy Precautions seem very wise; but yet I fear the Discovery of the Intrigue. But, says *Ines*, prithee, my Dear, what dost thou do? As to Marriage, I make but a small Progress, says *Isabella*; but to speak Truth, that is not my Design. I find *Belleville* an honest Man; I am sensible that I love him; I only desire the Possession of his Heart, and I fancy I should be sorry if he would marry me. Thou art of an odd sort of Humour, says *Ines*: Thou lovest him, thy Fortune is none of the greatest; thou mightest be happy with him, and yet thou durst not desire to be his Wife. But prithee, says *Isabella*, who told thee that I should be happy with him? Love is so unconstant a thing, that hardly are the first Moments of Marriage pleasant: I tell thee, Love must have something continually to provoke and spur it. Novelty is a grateful Dish to it, and how is it possible for a Wife always to be new? And how can a Mistress either, cries *Ines*, be so? Go, *Isabella*, thy modish Maxims are not reasonable. Neither, says *Isabella*, can I like of what thou designest; and if thou would'st take my Advice, thou should'st seriously consider thine own Age: For to speak freely, thou art old, very old. Is it just for sixty Years to put a Cheat upon a Man of thirty? He will be enrag'd at thee, he will certainly forsake thee, or else he'll break thy Bones; nay, it may happen he'll knock thy Brains out before he leaves thee. *Ines* was of a quick Apprehension, and brisk: She took it heinously that *Isabella* should reproach her with her Age, and immediately she gave her the greatest Box on the Ear which perhaps was ever given. The other, of as hasty a Nature, return'd her two. *Ines* lent her a dozen good Cuffs with her Fist, which were speedily repaid; so that my two Female Champions enter'd the Field of Mars. The Combat was so extream pleasant between them, that I almost broke my Sides with laughing in my little Hole. I had much ado to hinder myself from breaking out aloud: for you may easily believe, Madam, that I had very little Concern for either of them, after the Trick which I understood was to be put upon

me with so much Malice, and when I must necessarily look upon *Ines* as a common Jilt. *Isabella*, who knew all the weak Places of her Enemy, took her Opportunities, and being both younger and stronger, tore off her Head-dress, and left her all bald. In my whole Life I was never more surprized, than to see the Hair fall off, which before appear'd so lovely to me, and which I thought had been her own: But this was nothing to what followed; for with one Blow of her Fist, she not only made several of her Teeth leap out of her Mouth, but also two little Cork Plumpers, which served to fill out her hollow Jaws. And here the Fray ended; for their Chamber-maids, who had heard the Noise of the Skirmish, run in, and with much ado parted them. They said the bitterest things one against the other, and even threaten'd to reveal to the Inquisition most terrible Crimes, with which they reproached each other.

Ines, finding herself with her Chamber-maid only, looked at herself a long time in a great Glass, and protested that there was nothing so injurious, which she had not said to *Isabella*, that she might be reveng'd of her for the Abuses she had receiv'd from her. At last she sat her down, and rested herself a while: A little Table was brought and set before her, and upon it she lays an artificial Eye, which used to fill up the place of a natural one, she wanted: Afterwards, she takes off her Face as much white and red Colour, as, without any Hyperbole, would have covered a Mask. It would be hard to describe to you, Madam, the extraordinary Ugliness of this Woman, who, till now, had appear'd to me very pretty. I rubb'd my Eyes; I was like a Man that could not tell whether he doted, or had some idle Dream. To be short, she undress'd herself, and was almost naked: and here I shall forbear representing to you this frightful Carcass. But certainly, Love never met with a better Cure. In all those Parts where other Folks are fat and plump, she was lean and hollow: She look'd perfectly like a Skeleton, which by some secret Spring was made to move about the Room: She was in a Gown with a white Mantle upon her Shoulders, her Head bald, and her Arms appear'd extream little and lean. She bethought herself, that in the Scuffle her Pearl Bracelets broke; she had a mind to gather them up, but had enough to do to find them: her Chamber-maid came to help her; they counted them, and found they had all but two, which were well cursed for my sake. *Ines* swore by St. *James*, Patron of *Spain*, that she would not go to bed till she had found them: Her Maid and she look'd in every Corner and Hole, removing the Tables, tumbling

tumbling the Chairs, and throwing this way and that way every thing they came near ; for *Ines* was in a very ill Humour. As I saw her make towards my Corner, Fear of being discover'd by such a Fury, made me lie as close as 'twas possible : But unluckily, as I drew back, I threw down several Bottles, which stood there upon Shelves, and these made a mighty Noise. *Ines*, believing it was the Cat which had done this Mischief, with all her might cry'd out, *Gato, Gato* ; that is, Cat, Cat ; and lifting up the Hangings to chastize the Cat, with an Amazement and Rage, which almost struck her dead upon the spot, she espy'd me. She fell violently upon me, and pull'd the Hair of my Head ; she reviled me grievously, she was like one in a fit : The Veins of her Neck were so swell'd, and her wrinkles and Furrows were so frightful, that methought I saw the Head of *Medusa* ; and in this my great Terror, I consider'd my Escape, when on a sudden I heard a strange Noise upon the Stairs, which gave me a fresh Alarm : But *Ines* left me, and run down to know what was the matter ; and by that time the whole House was filled with Cries and Weeping : The Officers of Justice, who had found this young Man (of whom I told you before, Madam) lying upon the Ground, and was the Cause I was so hotly pursu'd, after some diligent Search, found that he was the Son of a Lady who lived in the same House : They brought him thus, with his Body all wounded and bloody, at which sad Sight she fell into a desperate Condition. And as I had told *Ines* something of my Adventure, that I might give her some Satisfaction why I came into her Chamber, so this lean Hag would not keep my Secret ; but to be reveng'd on me for having discover'd her crafty Tricks, was resolv'd to inform against me. I have the Murderer in my power, cries she ; come along with me, and I'll deliver him up to you. Immediately she opens her Chamber-door ; and, being followed by a Troop of *Alquazils*, that is to say, Serjeants or Bayliffs, deliver'd me up to them, with all necessary Evidence for my speedy Tryal. Says she, I saw this Wretch with his naked Sword all bloody with the Wound he came from giving ; he ran into my Chamber to save himself, and threaten'd me with Death, if I would not conceal him. Whatever I could say in my justification was all in vain, they would not so much as hear me : They bound my Hands with Cords, and so led me to Prison as a wretched Malefactor, whilst good *Ines*, and the Mother and Sister of the Wounded, loaded me with Blows and Curses. They caus'd me to be put in a Hole, where I was several Days, without having the liberty to give notice to
my

my Brother or my Friends of what had pass'd : They likewise were in mighty pain about me, concluding for certain, that I was murdered in some Corner of a Street, or else at some of my Night-Intrigues.

At last, *Belleville*, who still continu'd to see *Isabella*, acquainted her with his Grief, and begged her to assist him to discover, at least, what they had done with my Body. She was so industrious to get Information about it, that *Ines's* Chambermaid, who had been ill enough used by her Mistress, told her the whole Secret of the History, altho' her good Lady had strictly forbidden her. Upon this News, my Brother ran to beg the King to have pity on me, and to command them to remove me out of that Hole, which seemed more like Hell than a Prison. I swooned away when I saw Light. I was so wasted, and weak, that I frightened Folks ; but yet I could not come out of Prison for some time, because of certain Formalities : And I leave you to think, Madam, what I meditated against the perfidious *Ines* ; but yet I knew not whether ever I should be in a condition to put in execution all the Projects of my just Revenge ; for the Gentleman, who was wounded, continu'd very ill, and his Life was despaired of. Mine depended upon such a ticklish Point, that I put up most ardent Prayers for him ; and in such a melancholy Uncertainty I pass'd a great many Hours. But my Brother, who was perswaded of my Innocence, omitted nothing for the Discovery of the Authors of this murderous Act. At last, he understood that this young and wounded *Cavalero* had a Rival, and he made so diligent a Search and Examination, that he certainly knew that the Blow came from thence. He was so fortunate to get him apprehended, and this Man freely owned the Fact, which acquitted me. I was therefore set at Liberty, and I conceived so much Joy at it, that I was sick for several Days after ; or rather, perhaps, it was an Effect of that unwholesome Air which I received in the Prison.

In the mean while, wicked *Ines*, who to be sure was not much at ease, for fear of what might happen upon her serving me such a pleasant Trick, having notice that I was set free, and in a condition to reward her according to her Merits, packed up her Baggage, and one Night privately ran away, and no body knew whither she was gone ; so that when we wanted her, at least to make her an Example among the cheating *Filts*, we were disappointed. But I was easily satisfied, because naturally I do not love to do any hurt to Women. But lest she might play me some other Pranks, I left *Madrid*, that I might also avoid those of *Spain*. I am now returning into *France*, Madam, continued

hee

he, whither I shall be very glad to carry your Commands, if you'll do me so great an Honour to lay any upon me.

Tho' I have some trouble at what happened to this Gentleman, yet I could not chuse but laugh at some Circumstances of this Adventure; and I am willing to believe, Dear Cousin, that you will not be displeased, that I make you partake with me. I shall write to you no more till I come to *Madrid*, where I promise myself to see things far more worthy of your Notice, than hitherto I have been able to acquaint you.

*From St. Augustin, this
25th of March.*

L E T T E R VIII.

I Would not, if you please, Dear Cousin, have you angry, that I did not write to you as soon as I arrived at *Madrid*: I thought it was better to tarry till I was in a condition to tell you something more exactly and curious. I knew that my Kinswoman was to go before me as far as *Alcouendus*, which is about six Leagues distance from *Madrid*. As she was not yet come, and I had a mind to stay for her, *Don Frederic de Cardonne* proposed to me to go dine at a very fine House, the Master whereof was his particular Acquaintance: So that instead of going into this little Village, we crossed by it, and through a Walk pleasant enough, we came to the House of *Don Augustin Pacheco*. This Gentleman is antient, and yet he is lately married to *Donna Thoresa de Figueroa*. This is his third Wife, and she is but seventeen Years of Age; but of such an agreeable Humour, and so ingenious, that we were perfectly charmed with her Wit and her Person. It was ten a clock when we got there. The *Spaniards* are naturally lazy, and love to rise late; and these two were yet in Bed. Her Husband gave us such a frank and civil Reception, as sufficiently testified how much he was pleased that we came to see him. He went to walk in his Gardens, whose Exactness yields in nothing to ours. I accompanied him without delay; for the Weather was very inviting, and the Trees in this Country are as forward in the Month of *March*, as they are in *France*

at

at the latter end of *June*. Indeed this is the most charming Season for the enjoyment of what they call *la Prima Vera*, that is to say, the Beginning of the Spring : For when the Sun begins to have more Force and Heat, it scorches and withers the Leaves, as if they had pass'd through Flames. These Gardens, of which I speak, were adorn'd with Bowling-greens, Fountains and Statues ; and *Don Augustin* was not backward to shew us all the Rarities. He is much taken with them, and values not the spending Money thereon ; for he is very rich. He led us into a Gallery, where there were divers Tables of Cedar Wood, set full of Books. He immediately led us up to the biggest of them, and told us, they contained an inestimable Treasure, and that there was a Collection of Plays of the best Authors. Heretofore, continu'd he, virtuous Persons could not think fit to go to Plays ; there was nothing to be seen but Actions contrary to Modesty ; they heard Discourses, which were offensive ; the Actors made honest People ashamed : There Vice was flatter'd, and Virtue condemn'd ; the Scenes became bloody with Combats, the Weakest was always oppress'd by the Strongest, and Custom gave continuance to Crimes. But since *Lopes de Vega* hath so successfully labour'd to reform the *Spanish* Theatre, there is now nothing suffer'd contrary to good Manners ; both the Favourite, the Footman, and the Ploughman, without disguise, keeping to their native Simplicity ; and making that pleasant, by an ingenious Turn, find the Secrets to cure Princes, and even our Kings, of that common Disease to hear Truth, when their own Faults are represented. It was he who gave Rules for these Ascents, and who taught them to divide their Playss into three *Jordana's*, or Acts. Since his Time, we have seem flourish the *Montalvanes*, the *Mendoza's*, the *Rojas Alarcones*, the *Veles*, the *Mira de Mesquias*, the *Coellos*, and the *Villaizanes*. But above all, *Don Pedro Calderone* excelled as to the serious and grave Part ; and even in the comick Part he surpass'd all those that went before him. I could not forbear telling him, That at *Vitoria* I saw a Play, which to me seem'd bad enough : And if I might speak my Judgment freely, I would not have them intermix with *Holy Tragedies* (which require great Respect, and according to their Subjects should be worthily managed) any idle or silly Jest. He reply'd, That by this I had said to him, he knew the Genius of my Country ; that he had seldom observ'd the *French* to like what the *Spaniards* did : And as this Thought carry'd him to some displeasing Reflections, I assured him, That naturally we have no Antipathy for any Nation ; that we even thought our selves oblig'd to do Justice

to our Enemies. And as to Plays, though I had yet found none to my Fancy, it did not follow but that there might be others much better and more agreeable to me. The Manner of my talking to him, did a little compose him; so that he desired me to go into his Wife's Apartment, which was at the end of the Gallery.

Don Fernand de Toledo, and the three other Knights, tarried there; because it is not the Custom in *Spain* for Men to go into Women's Chambers while they are in bed. A Brother has not this Privilege, unless his Sister be sick. *Donna Theresa* received me in as kind and obliging a manner, as if she had been long acquainted. And this must be confessed, in praise of the *Spaniards*, that nothing of that sort of Familiarity, which comes from want of, or a mean Education, appears in their Entertainments; for with great Civility and Earnestness they are very careful to pay what they owe to others, and at the same time do not forget what's due to themselves. She was in bed without any Coif, or Cornet: Her Hair was parted in the middle of her Forehead, tied behind with a Ribband, and wrapt up with Carnation-colour'd Taffety: Her Shift was very fine, and of so vast a largeness, that it look'd like a Surplice; the Sleeves were as big as Men's, and button'd at the Hands with Diamonds: Instead of narrow Point at the Neck and Hands, she had her's wrought with blue and flesh-coloured Silk in Flowers; her Ruffles were of white Taffety pinkt. — She had several little Pillows tied with Ribbands, and trimmed with very broad and fine Lace: She had Boffes all of Flowers of of *Point de Spain* in Silk and Gold, which look'd very pretty. Her Bed was all of Copper, gilt with little Balls of Ivory and Ebony; her Bed-head was adorn'd with four Rows of little Copper Ballisters, very well wrought.

She ask'd me leave to rise; but when she came to put on her Stockings and Shoes, she caused the Key to be taken out of the Door, and that to be bolted. I enquir'd the Reason of this barricading. She told me, That she knew there were with me some *Spanish* Gentlemen, and that she had rather lose her Life, than they should see her Feet. I broke out into Laughter, and begged her to let me see them; for that I could not apprehend that the thing was of that moment. It is true indeed, that for their Littleness they are something extraordinary; for I have seen Children of six Years old have as great. As soon as she was up, she took a little Cup full of Red, and with a good big Pencil she laid it on, not only upon her Cheeks, her Chin, under her Nose, above her Eye-brows, and the edges of her Ears;

but she also bedaubed the inside of her Hands, 'her Fingers, and her Shoulders. She told me that every Night at going to bed, and every Morning at rising, they laid this colour on : That she did not paint, and that she was willing enough to leave the use of this *Red*; but that it was such a general Custom, that it could not be dispensed with; for let one be of never so fresh a Colour, they would look pale and sickly when they were near others, if they did not use this *Red*. One of her Women perfumed her from Head to Foot with excellent *Pastrils*, the *Smoak* whereof she made to ascend to her : Another took *Orange Flower-Water* in her Mouth, and dexterously through her Teeth she sprinkled it like Rain upon her; and this they call *Rouffia*. She told me, that there was nothing that spoiled the Teeth more, than this way of squirting it, but that the Water smelt better for it. Of this I doubted; and I thought it very ugly, that an old Woman, such as that was which I saw there, should come and spurt Water out of her Mouth in my Face.

Don Augustin having known by one of his Wife's Servants that she was dress'd, did not stand upon the Custom of the Country; but lead *Don Fernand*, and the Knights, into her Chamber. This Conversation was not long in common, but we divided. For my part, I discoursed with *Donna Theresa*; and she told me, she was born at *Madrid*, but was brought up at *Lisbon* with her Grand-mother, who was Sister to *Don Augustin Pacheco*, so that her Husband was her great Uncle, and these sort of Alliances are often contracted in *Spain*. She talk'd to me much of the Young *Infanta* of *Portugal*, and boasted mightily of her Wit; and told me, if I would go into her Closet, I might judge of her Beauty, for she had her Picture there. I immediately went, and was surprized with the Charms I observed in this Princess. She had her Hair cut and curl'd like the *Perriwig* of an Abbot, and an Invention for preserving Children from falling, so big, that there were upon it two Baskets of Flowers, and little Vessels of a Medicinal Earth, of which they eat a great deal in *Portugal* and *Spain*, although 'tis an Earth that hath little Taste. *Donna Theresa* shewed me the Skin of a Serpent, which her Husband killed in the *Indies*; and though it was dead, yet I was afraid of it. Those of this kind are extream dangerous; but it seems as if Providence had taken care to preserve Men from them; for these Serpents have a sort of Bell about their Head, which rings when they move, and so gives notice to Travellers to secure themselves.

This young Lady, who is a great lover of *Portugal*, discoursed to me much in its Favour. She told me, That the Sea, which flows up into the *Tagus*, renders that River capable to bear the greatest Galeons, and the fairest Ships upon the Ocean. That the City of *Lisbon* stands upon the side of a little Hill, which insensibly descends to the very brink of the *Tagus*: So that the Houses being built one above another, are all seen at once, and so becomes a very pleasant Prospect. The old Walls which the *Moors* built about it, are yet standing: There are of them four Rounds, built at divers times; the last may have about six Leagues Circumference. The Castle, which stands upon a Hill, hath its particular Beauties: In it you see *Palaces, Churches, Fortifications, Gardens, Armories and Streets*: There's always a good Garrison, with a Governor: This Fortrefs commands the City, and from thence they may thunder upon it, in case it proves Rebellious. The Palace where the King lives, is more considerable, if not for its Strength, yet for the Uniformity of its Buildings: Every thing there, is Great and Magnificent; the Prospect it has to the Sea, hath made them take so much care to beautify it. She discoursed to me afterwards of the publick Places, which are adorned with Vaults and Arches, and of the great Houses round about the *Dominicans* Convent, where the *Inquisition* is, before the Gate of which there is a Fountain, with a great many Statues of white Marble, which throw the Water every way. She added, that the Fair of *Reucio* is kept on the *Tuesday* of every Week, in a Place which might be taken for an *Amphitheatre*, because 'tis environed with little Hills, upon which are built several fair Palaces. There's another Place on the side of the *Tagus*, where the Market is kept; and there one may meet with every thing which can be desired, of the best in his kind, either in Fowl, Fish, Fruits, Herbs, or Pulse. The *Custom-House* stands a little higher up, where there are infinite Riches and Rarities, and some Fortifications are lately made to preserve them. The Metropolitan Church is not eminent for any thing but its Antiquity: It is dedicated to *St. Vincent*. It is pretended, that after he had suffered Martyrdom, they refused him Burial, and that the Ravens watch'd over his Body, till some pious Persons came and took it up, and carried it to *Valentia* in Spain, to have it worship'd; and for this reason there are Ravens kedd in the Church, and there is a Box for them, into which are put the Alms to buy them Food.

Although *Lisbon*, continued she, is a very pleasant place to live in, yet we dwelt at *Alcantara*. This Village is not above a

quarter of a League from the City: There's in it a *Royal House*, not so fine for its Buildings, as for its Situation; the River supplies the Place of a Channel: There one sees admirable Gardens, all filled with Grots and Cataracts, or great Falls of Water, as well as Spouts of Water. *Belem* is not far from hence; it is the Place designed for the *Sepulture* of the Kings of *Portugal*, and in the Church of the *Hieronomites*: It is all covered over with White Marble; the Pillars and Statues are of the same; the Tombs are in even Rows in three different Chappels, amongst which there are some well wrought. *Belem*, *Feriera*, *Sacavin*, and some other Places about the City, are remarkable for the vast quantities of Oranges and Lemmons growing there; the Air you smell there is all perfumed; you can hardly sit down under the Trees, but you are covered with their Flowers; one sees running amongst them a thousand little Rivulets; and it may be affirmed, that there is nothing more sweet in the Night, than the Murmurs and Harmony which are there frequently heard. At *Belem* there are great Magazines of Oranges, both sweet and sour Lemmons, Pom-Citrons and Lemmons. They load them on small Vessels, and so transport them into most Parts of *Europe*.

Likewise she told me of the Knights *del Habito de Christo*, of the *Habit of Christ*, whose multitude made them less considerable; and also of the Counts of the Kingdom, which have the same Privileges as the *Grandeas* of *Spain*; they are possessed of *Las Comarcas*, which are certain Lands belonging to the Crown, and divided into Counties of a considerable value. She told me, that when the King intended to go abroad, the People had notice of it by a Trumpet, which sounds very early in the Morning, in the Place through which his Majesty is to pass. For the Queen, 'tis a Flute and a Drum: For the *Infanta*, a Hautboy. When they all go abroad together, the Trumpet, the Drum, the Flute, and the Hautboy, march in a Company; and by this means, if any one cannot get into the *Palace* to present a Petition, he needed only wait for the King's coming by. Eight Leagues from *Coimbrie*, there's a Fountain, in a Place called *Cedima*, which draws in, and swallows down every thing which touches its Water. Experiments are often made from great Branches of Trees, and sometimes of Horses, which they cause to be brought there, from whence they cannot get back, but with great difficulty.

But that which causes the greatest wonder, added she, is the Lake of the Mountain of *Strella*, where there are often found the Wrecks of Ships, broken Masts, Anchors, and Sails; and yet
the

the Sea is above twelve Leagues off; and this is upon the top of a very high Hill too. It cannot be imagined by what means all these things should come there. Whilst I was hearing, with great delight, *Donna Theresa* relate these things, her Husband, and the rest of the Company, came and interrupted us. *Don Augustin* was a Man of Understanding, and for all his Age, was very pleasant. If my Curiosity is not indiscreet, pray, Madam, says he, tell me what Subject this Child has entertain'd you with? *Mi Tio*, reply'd she (that is, my Uncle) you may easily believe it was *Portugal*. Oh! I thought as much, cry'd he; there it is she always chuses her Field of Action. Dear God! says she, every body has some Place they love; and when once you are got to your *Mexico*, one cannot draw you from thence. You have been in the *Indies*, resumed I; and *Donna Theresa* hath shew'd me a Serpent, which, she says, you kill'd there. It is true, Madam, continu'd he; and if it were not time for you to dine, it would not, perhaps, be unpleasant to you to hear of what I have seen there. But, says he, I should go to *Madrid*; and, if you please, I'll bring to you *Donna Theresa*. It is there indeed, where I should lay the Scene of Discourse, and where I could tell you of things, which, I believe, you would not be unwilling to know. I assured him, that he would do me a particular Favour, to give me so signal a Mark of his Kindness; and that I should be overjoy'd to see the fair *Donna Theresa*, and to hear her talk of the *Indies*; she that discoursed so admirably of every thing. He took me by the Hand, and led me down into a Hall paved with Marble, which was hung with Pictures instead of Tapestry, and set round with Cushions. Cloth was laid there upon a Table for the Men; but upon a Carpet on the Floor, it was laid for *Donna Theresa*, my self, and my Daughter.

I was surprized at this Fashion, not having been use to dine so: however, I took no notice of it, and I had a mind to try it; but I was never more uneasy; my Legs ak'd most horribly: One while I lean'd upon my Elbow, and then upon my Hand. In a word, I could not dine; and yet the good Lady was not sensible of it; for she thought the Women in *France* were used to eat upon a Floor, as they did in *Spain*. But *Don Fernand de Toledo*, who observed me uneasy, rose from Table, with *Don Frederic de Cardonne*; and both of them told me, that absolutely I should sit with them. I was willing enough, provided *Donna Theresa* would do so too; but she durst not, because there were Men, upon whom she did not so much as lift up her Eyes but by stealth. *Don Augustin* bid her come without Ceremony,

and told her, that they must let me know, that they were glad to see me at their House. But that which was very pleasant, was, when this Lady was set upon a Chair, she was less at ease, than I was when I sat upon the Carpet: She protested with a pretty sort of freedom, that she never before sat in a Chair, and that she had never once thought on't. Thus we dined very merrily; and there was nothing which could be added to the obliging manner of my Reception in this House. I gave to *Donna Theresa* some Ribbands, Pins, and a Fan. She was mightily pleased, and gave me as many thanks, as if the Present had been of value. Here thanks were not common; one could not observe in them any thing that was low or covetous. And to speak truth, they have abundance of Wit and Sense in this Country; it appears even in the smallest Trifles.

I had not been gone an hour from this House, when I saw coming towards us two Coaches drawn by six Mules apiece, which galloped a great pace, and faster than the best Horses could do. I could hardly have believed that Mules could run so fast. But that which I wonder'd most at, was the Manner of their being harnessed: These two Coaches and their Furniture took up almost a quarter of a League of Room: There was one with six Glasses indifferent large, and made like ours, except that the upper Part is very low, and so inconvenient: Within, it had a Cornish or Wood gilt, but so large, that it look'd like one for a Chamber. The Coach was gilt on the outside, which is only allow'd to Embassadors and Strangers: The Curtains were of Damask and Cloth sewed together: The Coach-man rode upon one of the four Mules; they do not sit in the Coach-box, although there is one: And upon my asking the Reason of it, *Don Frederick de Cardonne* told me, that he had been assured, that this Custom had been ever since the Coach-man of the Lord Duke *de Olivarez* drove his Master; who, overhearing something of great Importance which the Duke told to one of his Friends, revealed it. The Matter having made a great noise at Court, (for it seems the Duke accused his Friend of some Indiscretion, which nevertheless he was innocent of) ever since they have been so cautious to make the Coach-man ride upon the first Mule. Their Traces are silk and hempen Cords so excessive long, that from one Mule to another, there's above three Ells distance; and I cannot understand, but every thing should break at the rate they run. It is true, that though they run very fast in the Country, yet they go very softly in the City, and 'tis a tiresome thing to go so slowly as if they told their Steps: And though at *Madrid* they have but four Mules, yet they have

a Postillion. My Relation was in the first of these Coaches, with three *Spanish* Ladies. The Gentlemen and the Pages were in the other, which was not made after the same manner. It had Boots, as formerly our Coaches had: They are to let down, and the Leather is open at bottom; so that when the Women come out (if they have no mind their Feet should be seen) the Boot is let down to the Ground to hide their Shoes. It had Glasses twice as big as my Hand, made fast to each end of the Coach, for the conveniency of calling to the Footmen. Nothing more resembles our Garret Windows than these do. The Top of the Coach is covered with grey *Parragon*, and the Courtains are of the same, large and long, hang without, and draw round, and are fasten'd with Buttons and Loops. This looks very ill; and you are inclosed within, as if you were in a Box.

My Relation was dress'd half *French*, and half *Spanish*: She seem'd overjoy'd to see me; I was no less to see her. As to her Person, I found her not at all chang'd; but I could not forbear laughing at her way of speaking. She now understands very little *French*, altho' she continually speaks and loves it so much, that it is impossible for her to learn any other Language: But she now mixes *Italian*, *English*, and *Spanish*, with her own natural Language; and this makes such a Jargon, as is very strange to one, who knew her, as I did, to have the *French* Language in its Purity, and able to read Lectures of it to the Learned. She cannot endure to be told, that she has forgot it; and indeed she does not believe it, having never left off speaking it, either with some of her own Women, or with Embassadors and Strangers, who generally understood it. Nevertheless, she speaks very ill. And if one is not at the Fountain-head, it is difficult long to speak a Language well, which is every day changing, and continually making new Progresses,

I found the Ladies, which were with her, extream pretty. I do assure you, that there are in this Country some very handsome and amiable. We embraced each other often, and went back to *Madrid*. Before we came there, we pass'd over a sandy Plain of about four Leagues; but so uneven, that every moment we fell into Holes big enough to bury the Coach, and which hinder'd it from going very fast. This uneven Way lasted till we came to a little Village called *Mandes*, which is but half a League from *Madrid*. All the Country here is dry, and very open; you can scarcely see a Tree on any side you look. The City is situated in the middle of *Spain*, which is *New Castille*. It is above an Age since the Kings of *Spain* have chosen to keep their

their Court in it, because of the purity of the Air, and the goodness of the Water ; which really is so good, and so light, that the *Cardinal Infanta* would drink no other, when he was in *Flanders* ; and he caused it to be brought by Sea in Earthen Jars well stop'd. The *Spaniards* pretend, that the Founder of *Madrid* was a Prince named *Ogno Bianor*, Son of *Tiberino*, King of the *Latins*, and of *Manto*, who had a *Queen*, more famous for the Science of *Astrology*, which she understood to a wonderful degree, than for her Birth. 'Tis thought, that *Madrid* must be in the Heart of *Europe*, because the little Village of *Pinto*, which is not above three Leagues from it, is called in *Latin*, *Punctum* ; and that it is reckoned to be in the Center of *Europe*.

The first thing I observed, was, that the City is not inclosed either with a Wall or Ditch. The Gates, as one may say, are only made fast by a Latch ; those which I have already seen, are all broken. There is not seen any Place of Defence, neither Castle, nor, in a word, any thing which might not be forced with throwing of Oranges and Lemmons. But yet were it necessary to fortify this City, the Mountains, which are round it, would be of some use for its Defence. I have passed through some Places of them, which are so narrow, that one might shut them up with a good big Stone, and with a hundred Men oppose the Passage of a whole Army. The Streets are long and straight, and of a good Largeness ; but there's no Place worse paved : Let one go as softly as 'tis possible, yet one is almost jumbled and shaken to pieces. There are more Ditches and dirty Places, than in any City in the World ; the Horses go up to the Bellies, and the Coaches up to the Middle ; so that it dashes all upon you, and you are spoiled, unless you either pull up the Glasses, or draw the Courtains which I have spoke of. Very often the Water comes into the Coaches at the bottom of the Boots, which are open.

The Houses there have rarely any great Gates to them ; those which have, are without Courts. The Doors, indeed, are pretty large ; and for the Houses, they are very graceful, spacious, and convenient, tho' they are only built of Earth and Brick. I think they are altogether as dear as at *Paris*. The first Story which they raise belongs to the King, and he can either let, or sell it, unless the Owner of the House buy it off, which is almost constantly done ; and this is a considerable Revenue to the King.

There is commonly in every House ten or twelve Rooms on a Floor ; in some twenty, and more. They have their *Sum-*

mer and their *Winter* Apartments, and very often, one for *Autumn*, and another for *Spring-time* : So that having very great Families, they are forced to lodge them in some neighbouring Houses, which they hire on purpose for them.

You must not wonder, dear Cousin, that they have so many *Domesticks*. There are two Reasons for it. The first is, that both for Food and Wages, the *Spaniards* give but two *Rials* a Day, which is not above Six Pence of our Money. I say, the *Spaniards* do this: For Strangers pay after the rate of four *Rials*, which is about Twelve Pence of our Money. Neither do the *Spaniards* give to their Gentlemen above fifteen Crowns a Month, with which they must wear Velvet in Winter, and Taffety in Summer : But then they live only upon Onions, Pease, and such mean Stuff; and this makes the Pages and Footmen as greedy as Dogs. But I should speak of the other *Domesticks*, as well as the Pages; for in this matter they are all alike, let them have what Wages they will. They are kept so very hungry, that in carrying the Dishes to the Table, they eat half the Victuals that is in them : They throw it into their Mouths so burning hot, that you shall observe their Teeth all rotten with the Practice. I advised my Kinswoman to get a little Silver Stew-pan made, and fasten'd with a Padlock, like one I saw at the Archbishop's of *Burgos*; and she did so: And now, after the Cook hath filled it, he looks through a little Grate, to see whether the Soup does well; and thus the Pages get nothing of it but the Steam. Before this Invention, it happen'd a hundred times, that when we thought to have taken up some Broth, we found neither that, nor any Flesh : For you must know, that if the *Spaniards* are temperate, 'tis when the Expence is their own; they are not so, when they eat at another's Cost. I have seen Persons of the highest Quality eat with us like so many Wolves, they were so hungry : They were sensible enough of it themselves, and pray'd us not to wonder at it; for they found the *Ragousts*, after the *French* way, so excellent, that they could not forbear.

There are Cooks Shops almost at every Corner of a Street : These have great Kettles set upon Travets: There Folks may have such ordinary things as Beans, Garlick, Leeks, or a little Broth, in which they steep their Bread. The Gentlemen and Waiting-women go thither, as other People; for at home they only dress Victuals for the Master and Mistress, and their Children. They are strangely temperate in Wine; the Women never drink any, and the Men so little, that a Quarter of a Pint will serve one a whole Day. You cannot affront a Man worse, than

than to call him a *Drunkard*. Here's indeed a great many things to make up the first Reason why they keep so many Servants. Now follows the second:

When a great Man dies, if he had a hundred Servants, his Son keeps all he found in the House, without putting one away. When the Mother happens to dye, either her own Daughter or her Daughter-in-law takes into her Service all the Women-Servants; and this Custom holds to the fourth Generation, for they are never turned away. They are put, as I have told you, in o Neighbouring Houses, and have the *Ration*, or Allowances. They come often to their Master and Mistress's House; but 'tis rather to shew they are not dead, than to do any Service. I was to see the Dutchess of *Offuna*, who is a very great Lady; and I was amazed to see so many Chambermaids and Women, for every Room was full of them. I ask'd her, how many she had? She told me, she had now only 300, but that very lately she had 500 more. If particular Persons have this Custom of keeping of so many Servants, the King must needs keep abundance more, which without doubt is very chargeable to him, and must hurt his Affairs. I have been told, that in *Madrid* only, if the Pensions which he gives are reckoned, he gives *Ration* or Allowances to above Ten thousand Persons.

As to the King's House, the Provision for it is daily brought in, and it is regulated according to the Quality of the Persons. There is distributed both tame and wild Fowl, Fish, Chocolate, Fruit, Ice, Charcoal, Wax-Candles, Oil, Bread; and in a word, every thing that is necessary for Life.

Embassadors have their certain Expences, and so have some *Grandeos* of *Spain*. There are Persons appointed to sell at their Houses whatever I have just now named, and that without paying any Custom or Excise: And this saves them a great deal of Money, for the Duties upon all sorts of Goods and Wares are excessive high.

None but *Embassadors* and Strangers are allowed to have a great many Footmen and Pages to follow them: For by the *Pragmatic* (by which name they call all their Edicts of Reformation) they are forbidden to have any more than two Footmen to follow. It is somewhat strange, that they who keep four or five hundred Persons, may not be allowed above three to accompany them. This third, you must know, is a Groom, who goes on foot, and keeps near the Horses, to hinder them from putting and intangling their Legs in their long Traces; and he does not wear a Sword as the Footmen do: And I must

needs;

needs say, that if Age is a recommendable Quality, these three Men have that in a good degree. I have seen Footmen of fifty Years of Age, and never any under thirty. They are very unpleasant to look at, being very tawny, and of a clownish Aspect. They cut their Hair close on the top of their Heads, only let a round be a little long, but very greasy, and seldom combed. The Hair they cut on the top of their Heads, is done in the shape of a wild Boar's Head. They wear long Swords, with Shoulder-Belts and Cloaks. They are all cloathed either in Blue or Green, and often their green Cloth Cloaks are lined with blue Velvet cut in Flowers : Their Sleeves are either of Velvet, Satin, or Damask. One would think that these should be handsome Liveries ; but yet I assure you, nothing is uglier, and their ill Looks disparage their Cloaths. They wear Bands, but without any Collar, which is ridiculous. And upon their Coaches they have neither Galloons, nor tufted Buttons and Loops, nor any sort of Lace or Trimming.

Their Gentlemen, and their Pages, always go in a Coach that follows ; these wear black Cloaths in all Seasons. In Winter they wear Velvet, with Cloth Cloaks very long ; but when they mourn, they draw upon the Ground. Altho' they are Pages, they wear no Swords ; only most of them have a little Ponyard hid under their Cloaths. In Summer they wear either Damask or Taffety, with Cloaks of a black Stuff very light.

It is only the great *Lords*, and the *Titulado's*, or Men of *Title*, which are permitted to have four Mules to their Coaches, with those long Traces in the City. If any Person, without the distinction of some Character, let him be as rich as he will, should appear in the same Equipage, he would be affronted and abused in the open Street ; his Traces would be cut, and himself fined very high. Here it is not enough to be rich, a Man must also be of some Quality. The *King* only can have six Mules to his own Coach, and to those of his Attendants ; which Coaches are not like others, and are distinguished by this, that they are covered with green Oil-Cloth round, as well as on the top, just as the Stage-Coaches in *France*, except that they are not of Wickers : But the carved Work is very coarse, and ill done, and they have falling Boots, and all is very ugly ; and one would wonder how so great a *King* can make use of them. But I have been told, that these fashioned Coaches were in use in *Charles* the Fifth's Time ; that his were just like them ; and that it is in imitation of so great an *Emperor*, that all the *Kings*, which have reigned since, will have no other, Without doubt.

doubt there must be some such great Reason; for notwithstanding this, the *King* has as fine Coaches as any are in the World, some made in *France*, and others in *Italy*, and other Parts. The great Persons have also very stately ones; but after the *King's* Example, they do not use them four times a Year. All Coaches are kept in large Courts, in which there are several Partitions enclosed. There are, it may be, to the number of two hundred in one Yard; and there are several of these Yards, or Courts, in divers Parts of this City. The Reason why they set them abroad, is, because they have no Room for them at home; their Houses being built, as I have already said, without Courts, or great Gates. Of late they begin to alter their Fashion, and use Horses instead of Mules. And to be just, these Horses are extream beautiful; there is nothing wanting to them; and it would be difficult for the best Painters to draw any in greater Perfection. But 'tis a piece of Cruelty to make them draw such huge Coaches, which are almost as heavy as a House: Besides, the Streets are so very ill paved, that their Feet are quite spoiled in two Years time. They cost very dear, and are not big enough for their Coaches. But I have seen some draw their pretty little *Calasches*, which were all painted and gilt, like those which are made in *Holland*; and nothing look'd more pleasant; and by their swift running, and handsome carrying of their Heads, you would take them for Stags. As soon as you are out of Town, you may put six Horses to your Coach. Their Harness is very neat, and they trim their Manes, which hang to the Ground, with Ribbands of divers Colours; and sometimes they dress up their Manes with a great many Puffs of Silver Gauze, which makes a very pretty Show. The Harnesses for their Mules are made of Leather, flat and broad, with which they cover them almost over.

Two Days ago I went with my Kinswoman to walk without *St. Bernardine's Gate*. 'Tis a Place they frequent in Winter. *Don Antonio* of *Toledo*, Son to the Duke of *Alva*, was there, with the Duke of *Uzeda*, and the Count of *Altamire*. He had an Harness for his Horses of an *Isabella* Colour, which so pleased me, that I could not forbear speaking to him of it, when his Coach came near ours. According to Custom, he told me, that he laid them all at my Feet; and at Night, when we got home, I was told, that his Gentleman desired to speak with me. He made me a Compliment, and told me, that his Master's six Horses were in my Stable. My Kinswoman fell a laughing, and made Answer for me, that I was so lately arrived at *Madrid*, that I did not yet understand, that one must not praise any thing

thing which belong'd to so generous a *Cavallero* as *Don Antonio*; but however, 'twas not the Fashion to receive Presents of so great Value, and desir'd him to take them back again. But this he would not do; we sent them back immediately, he return'd them; and so did we. To be short, the whole Evening pass'd thus, in sending backwards and forwards; and at last we were forc'd to write him a Letter, and give our selves a great deal of Trouble to perswade him not to take it ill, that I would not accept them.

I am told, that after the King has once made use of a *Horse*, in Respect to him, no body afterwards will ride on him. It happen'd, that the Duke of *Medina de las Torres* had bought a Horse worth five and twenty thousand Crowns. He was the handsomest and the bravest which was ever seen. He caus'd his Picture to be taken. King *Philip* the Fourth saw it, and had a Mind to see the Horse. The Duke begg'd him to accept of him; but he refus'd him, and gave him this Reason, that as he should seldom ride on him, and that no body would make use of him after he had mounted him, so the Strength and Usefulness of the Horse would be lost.

It is usual here, for good Families, to put their younger Daughters to Ladies; by whom they are employ'd for the most part to embroider in Gold and Silver, or in Silk of various Colours, about their Shift Necks or Hands: But if they are left to follow their own natural Inclination, they work very little, and talk much. They keep also both Male and Female Dwarfs, and very ugly ones: The Females particularly have very frightful Looks: their Heads are bigger than their Bodies; they always wear their Hair loose about their Ears, and hanging down to the Ground: At first Sight, one would wonder what these little Figures were, when they present themselves before one's Eyes: they wear rich Cloaths; they are their Mistresses Confidants; and for this reason they are deny'd nothing they have a mind to.

In every House, at a certain stated hour, all the Women meet with the Mistress of the Family in the Chappel, there to repeat their *Rosary* aloud; they make use of no Book to say their Prayers by; indeed it is very seldom they have any. The Count of *Charny*, who is a *Frenchman*, very handsome, and of great Worth, and is the King of *Spain's* General of Horse in *Catalonia*, told me, that the other day being at *Mass*, as he was saying his Prayers by his Book, an old *Spanish* Woman came and snatch'd it from him, and with great indignation threw it to the Ground; saying to him, *Let this alone, and make use*

use of your Beads. It is a strange thing to consider how continually fond they are of their *Beads*; every Woman there has a pair fasten'd to her Girdle, and so long, that they almost touch the Ground. They are perpetually, without ceasing using them in the Street, as they play at *Ombre*, as they discourse; nay, when they are making Love, when they are telling Lies, or speaking 'evil of their Neighbours. They are continually muttering over their *Beads*, let them be in never so much Company; nothing of this hinders them still to keep on their paces. I leave you to judge what Devotion there can be in this; but Custom has a great Power in this Country,

'Till of late, Women wore Fardingals of a prodigious bigness; this Fashion was very troublesome to themselves, as well as others. There were hardly any Doors wide enough for them to go through. But they have left them off now, and only wear them when they go to appear in the Queen's or the King's Presence: Commonly in the City they wear a certain sort of Vestment, which, to speak properly, is a *young or little Fardingal*. They are made of thick Copper Wyre in a round form about the Girdle, there are Ribband fasten'd to them, with which they tie another round of the same form, which falls down a little lower, and which is wider; and of these there are five or six rounds, which reach down to the Ground, and bear out their Petticoats and other Garments. They wear a vast number of this Device; and one would hardly believe that so little Creatures as the *Spanish* Women are, could bear such a load. Their upper Garment is always of a coarse black Taffety, or of a grey plain Stuff made of Goats-hair, with a Trafs or Fardle coming down a little above the Knees, and round the upper Garments. And if you ask them to what end this serves, they'll answer you, that with this they can make it longer as it wears out. The *Queen Mother*, as well as others, use this to adorn her Garments. Even the *Carmelites* wear them in *France* as well as in *Spain*. But as to Women, it is rather a Fashion which they follow, than any Frugality; for they are neither covetous nor good Housewives, and of these things they have two or three new ones a week. These upper Garments are so long before and on the sides, that they draw a great deal upon the Ground, but behind they do not draw at all. Though they wear them down so low, yet they will tread upon them, that their Feet may not be seen, which are the Parts they most industriously hide. I have heard say, that after a Lady has oblig'd her Gallant by all possible Civilities and Compliance, to confirm to him her Kindness, she will shew him her Foot; and this

this, here, they call the highest Favour : One must needs own, that in its kind, there is nothing prettier. As I have already told you, their Feet are so small, that their Shoes look like those of our Babies. They are made of black *Spanish* Leather, cut upon colour'd Taffety, without Heels, and as strait as a Glove. When they go, you would think they flew ; we should not in an hundred Years learn their way of walking ; they keep their Elbows close to their Sides, and go without raising their Feet, just as one slides. But to return to their Habit ; under this plain upper Garment, they have a dozen more, one finer than another, of rich Stuffs, and trim'd with Galloons and Lace of Gold and Silver, to the Girdle. That I have told you a dozen, pray don't think that I exceed the Truth : During the excessive Heats of the Summer, they only wear seven or eight, of which some are of Velvet, and others of thick Sattin. They wear at all times a white Garment under all the rest, which they call *Sabengua* ; it is made either of the fine *English* Lace, or of Muslin embroider'd with Gold, and so wide, that they are four Ells in Compass. I have seen of these worth five or six hundred Crowns. At home they wear neither the little Fardingal nor Pattins ; these last are a sort of little Sandal, made of Brocado or Velvet, set upon Plates of Gold, which raise them half a Foot ; and when they have these, they walk very ill and are apt to fall. They use but very little Whalebone in their Stays, the midst of which are a third part of an Ell. One can hardly see in other Countries Women so slender. They shape their Bodies before pretty high ; but behind, you may see them to the middle of the Back, they are so naked ; and yet this is no charming Sight, for they are all dreadful lean, tho' they would be very sorry to be fat. And this is a great Error among them. Besides, they are very swarthy ; so that this brown Skin which is glew'd to their Backs, must necessarily be displeasing to those who are not us'd to it. They put *Red* upon their Shoulders, which are all naked, as well as on their Cheeks. Neither do they want there for *White*, which is very good, but there are few which know how to use it ; at first sight you can discern it. I have seen some of a very clear Complexion that was natural. Most of them have very fine and exact Features ; in their Looks and all their Actions you may see a little Affectation of being courted, which their Humour does not dissemble. It's reckon'd beautiful among them to have no Breasts, and they take care very early to hinder them from growing big. As soon as they begin to appear, they bind thin Pieces of Lead upon them, as close as one would swaddle a Child.

And

And indeed their Breasts are as flat and even as a Sheet of Paper, except the Holes and Hollowness, which their Leanness causes, and those are pretty many. Their Hands have no defect; they are little, white, and well shap'd. Their large Sleeves, which they fasten at the bottom of their Wrists, still contribute to make them appear less. These Sleeves are made of Taffety of all Colours, like those of the *Egyptians*, with Ruffles of broad Lace. Their Stays are commonly of Gold and Silver Stuffs, mix'd with lively Colours; the Sleeves of them are very strait, and their Silk Sleeves appear instead of their Shifts: Nevertheless, People of Quality wear very fine Linen, but all others wear little or none. It is scarce, and dear: besides, the *Spaniards* have that foolish Vanity to desire it very fine: insomuch that they had rather have but one Shift than half a dozen a little coarse; and either lie in bed 'till 'till wash'd, or else dress themselves without any, which they frequently enough do. They use this fine Linen after an ill manner when they wash it; for the Women lay it upon rough Stones, and so beat it hard with a Stick; by which means, there shall be an hundred holes in't immediately. There's no difference between the best and the worst Laundresses; all these Creatures are very awkward.

But to return to the Women's Cloaths, which I have often left, that I might give an account of several things which occur'd to me. I must tell you, that they wear about their Necks Bone lace, embroider'd over either with red or green Silk, or Gold or Silver. They wear Girdles all of Medals and Reliques. There are divers Churches which have not so many. They wear also the Cord of some Order, either of St. Francis, the Carmelites, or some other. It is a small Cord, made either of black, white or brown Wool, and is worn on the outside of their Stays, and hangs down before to the edge of their Petticoats. They are full of knots, and commonly upon every knot there is a Diamond stone fasten'd. They make Vows to some Saint or other to wear their Cords; but if the Reason of these Vows was inquir'd into, it would not be found very good.

They have great store of Jewels, the finest that can be seen. Neither is it enough to have one sett of Jewels, as our Ladies in France have; but these must have eight or ten; some of Diamonds, others of Rubies, Emeralds, Pearls, Turkey-stones; and in short, of all sorts. But the Workmen set them very ill, for the greatest part of the Diamond is hid, very little of it is seen. I ask'd the reason of it; and they told me, that to them, the Gold look'd as well as the Stones. But I am content with your opinion.

opinion, that their Lapidaries do not understand how to set them better. I must except *Verbec*, who can do them well if he will take the pains.

The Ladies wear at the top of their Stays a broad knot of *Diamonds*, from whence there hangs a Chain of *Pearl*, or ten or twelve knots of *Diamonds*, which they fasten at the other end to their Sides. They never wear any Necklace; but they wear Bracelets, Rings, and Pendants; which last are longer than one's Hand, and so heavy, that I have wonder'd how they could carry them, without tearing out the hole of their Ears. To which they add whatever they think pretty. I have seen some have good large Watches hanging there, others Padlocks of Precious Stones, and even your fine wrought *English* Keys, and little Bells. They also carry upon their Sleeves, their Shoulders, and all about their Bodies, *Agnus Dei's*, and little Images. They have their Heads stuck full of Bodkins; some made of *Diamonds* in the shape of a Fly; and others like Butterflies, whose Colours are distinguished by various Stones. They dress their Heads after several Fashions, but still they must be naked; they part their Hair on the sides of their Heads, and lay it cross on their Foreheads; it shines so, that without lying, one may see themselves in it. Formerly they wore a Tress or Lock of Hair, the worst made that one should see; and this fell all spread upon their Shoulders, lest their own Hair should mix with it, which indeed is very fine. They have usually five brodered Rolls, to which they fasten knots of Ribbands, or else Pearls, and these they tie all together to their Girdles; and in Summer, when they are at home, they wrap them up in a piece of colour'd Taffety, trim'd with Thread Bonelace. They never wear any sort of Coif, either Night or Day. I have seen some who had their Heads dress'd up with Feathers like little Children: These Feathers are very curious, and spotted with different Colours, which made them much more beautiful. I cannot imagine, why they do not make such in *France*.

The young Women, or new married, have very rich Cloaths; and their upper Garments are coloured and embroidered with Gold. I was to see the Princess of *Monteleon*: She's a little body, not above thirteen years old, and she is lately married to her Cousin-German, named *Don Nicholas Pignatelli*. Her Mother is Daughter of the Dutchess of *Terra Nova*, nominated to be *Camarrera Major*, or first Maid of Honour to the new Queen. These, that is to say, the Dutchess of *Terra Nova*, *D'Hijar* and *Monteleon*, with the young Princess of the same Name, and her little Sisters, dwell all together. The Dut-

chefs of *Terra Nova* may be about threescore Years old : My Kinswoman is one of her intimate Friends, and she receiv'd us with such Civility and Kindness, as is not usual with her. For it may be, there is not in the World a more haughty Spirit, which her very Looks declare. Her Voice is harsh, she speaks little, and would be thought of a kind and good Nature ; but, if what is said, be true, she is not really so. One shall hardly meet with a greater share of Wit, and a more piercing Judgment, than she has. She discoursed to us much of the Place she was going to take upon her in the Queen's House. Says she, I'll neglect nothing, to make my self acceptable to her ; I'll endeavour to discover every thing that may please her. I am sensible, that a young Princess, born in *France*, must be allowed a greater Liberty than an *Infanta* of *Spain*, born at *Madrid* : So that, by me, she shall not be able to find any difference betwixt this and her own Country. She presented me with a Pair of Beads of *Paulo d'Aguila*, which is a curious sort of Wood, that comes from the *Indies*. Really they are so long, that when I hold them in my Hands, they reach to the Ground. They are trim'd with two Bunches of small green Taffety Ribband ; each Bunch has about three hundred Ells in it. She gave me also some *Pucatos* of *Portugal*, which are Pots and Dishes made of that Medicinal Earth, and are adorn'd with Filligran Work : And she presented me likewise with several other pretty Toys.

One can hardly see any thing that looks more splendid than this House of theirs ; they use the upper Apartments, which are hung with Tapestry, all done with rais'd Work of Gold. In one great Chamber, which is longer than 'tis broad, you may see several Glass Doors, which go into Closets, or little Cells ; the first of which is the Dutchess of *Terra Nova's*, hung with grey, and a Bed of the same, and all other things very plain. On one side lodges her Daughter, the Dutchess of *Monteleon*, who is a Widow, and has her Room furnish'd like her Mother's. Afterwards you come to the Princess of *Monteleon's* Chamber, which is not larger than the others ; but her Bed is of Gold and green Damask, lin'd with Silver Brocade, and trim'd with Pointe *de Spain*. The Sheets were lac'd about with an *English* Lace of half an Ell deep. Overagainst it were the Chambers of *Monteleon* and *Hijar's* Children, which were furnish'd with white Damask. Next to these is the little Chamber of the Dutchess *Hijar*, furnish'd with Crimson-colour'd Velvet upon a Gold Ground. Their Rooms were no otherwise divided than by Partitions of a certain sweet Wood ; and they told me, that six of their Women lay in their Chambers, upon Beds brought thither at Night,

The Ladies were in a great Gallery, spread with a very rich Foot-cloth : There were set round it Crimson-colour'd Velvet Cushions embroider'd with Gold, and they are longer than they are abroad. There were also several great Cabinets inlaid, and adorn'd with precious Stones ; but they are not made in *Spain* : And between them were Tables of Silver, and admirable Looking-glasses, both for their Largeness and rich Frames, the worst of which were of Silver. But that which I thought finest, were their *Escaparates*, which is a certain sort of close Cabinet with one great Glass, and filled with all the Rarities which one can imagine, whether it be in *Amber-grease*, *Porcelaine*, *Crystal*, *Bezoar-stone*, *Branches of Coral*, *Mother of Pearl*, *Filligran in Gold*, and a thousand other things of Value. There I saw a Fish, and upon its Head there was a little Tree : It was neither of Wood nor of Moss ; it grew on the top of the Fish's Scull, which is very small. This seem'd to me a great Curiosity.

We were above threescore Women in this Gallery, and not so much as one Man among us. They all sat down upon the Floor cross-legg'd. This is an old Custom, which they have deriv'd from the *Moors*. There was only one great Elbow-Chair of *Spanish* Leather stitch'd with Silk, and very ugly. I ask'd, for whom it was design'd ? They told me, it was for the Prince of *Monteleon*, who came not in till after all the Ladies were retir'd. I could not long sit after this fashion, and therefore I got some Cushions under me, five or six of which were fasten'd together by a Silver Brace full of Olive-stones, that it might not break through. When any Lady comes to visit, the *He* or *She-Dwarf* comes to give notice, by kneeling down upon one Knee ; upon which all the Company rises, and the young *Princess* walks before, as far as the Door, to receive her who comes to see her after her Marriage. In saluting each other, they do not kiss : Perhaps that is, because they will not rub off the Colour from one another's Faces ; but they shake hands with their Gloves off, and in Discourse, they say, *Thou* and *Thee* : and without calling one another, either *Madam*, or *Lady*, or *Highness*, or *Excellency*, they only say, *Donna Maria*, *Donna Clara*, or *Donna Theresa*. I was willing to know the reason of this familiar way, and I learnt, it was to avoid all occasion of Offence among them ; and that as there were different ways of speaking, to distinguish the great difference of Quality and Degree, and that it was not easy to observe all the Rules about them, without sometimes giving distaste ; to prevent which, they have chosen to speak to each other without any Ceremony at all. I must also add, that the Women here do not in-

termix ; and so these are always Persons of Quality together. The Wives of the Long Robe never so much as go to visit the Court Ladies, and a Man of Birth never marries with a Woman of Quality. Here one never sees those, who are not Gentlemen, mix with the Nobility, as in *France* ; so that there can be little danger, as long as they associate together. If there comes in an hundred Ladies one after another, every one rises up as often ; and they go, as in Procession, as far as the Anti-Chamber, to receive them. I was so tir'd that day, that I was in a very ill Humour.

They were all very well dress'd ; and as I have already told you, they have very rich Cloaths, and their Jewels are extream fine. There were two Tables for the Game of *Ombre*, at which they play'd very high, and without any Noise. I could not understand their Cards ; they are as thin as Paper, and painted after a quite different way from ours. One of those Cards looks as if one held a Letter. When they have a good Game in hand, it were easy for a cheating Gamester to discover several of their Cards, if not the whole Game.

While they play'd, they discours'd of News, of the Court and the City. Their Conversation is free and pleasant ; and it must needs be confess'd, that they have a certain Quickness of Wit, which we cannot come up to. They are very kind and friendly : They love to praise, and do it after a genteel way, very ingeniously, and with great Judgment. I am amaz'd to find such Strength of Memory join'd with so great a degree of Wit and Understanding. They are compassionate even almost to a fault. They read little, and write not much ; but yet, by that little which they do read, they improve much ; and that little they write, is both exact and concise.

Their Features are very regular and delicate ; but their excessive Leanness offends one that is not us'd to it. They are of a brown Complexion, and their Faces very smooth. The Small-Pox must needs be less hurtful here, than in other Countries ; for I have seldom seen any mark'd with them.

Their Hair is as black as Jett, and very shining, notwithstanding there is cause to think, that they comb long with one and the same Comb : for t'other day I saw at the Marchioness of *Alconiza's* (who is Sister to the Constable of *Castille*, and whose first Husband was the Count and Duke of *Olivarez*) her Toylet spread : and altho' she is one of the neatest and richest Ladies, and the Toylet was laid upon a little Silver Table ; yet it was only furnish'd with a little bit of Callico, a Looking-glass no bigger than one's Hand, two Combs, and a little Box, and
in

in a small *China* Cup some white of an Egg beat together with Sugar-candy. I ask'd one of her Women, what she did with this? She told me, this was to take the Dirt off her Face, and to make it shine. I have seen some, whose Faces were so bright, that you would wonder. One would think, that they were varnish'd over; and the Skin is so pull'd and rub'd, that I am confident it does a great deal of hurt. Most of the Women make themselves Eye-brows, and they have only as 'twere a little Thread of Hair, which in my mind looks very ugly; But that which is yet worse, is, they comb the middle of their Foreheads so much, till they make their Eye-brows meet; and this with them is extream beautiful.

But yet there are a great many, whose Fancies do not lie this way. I have seen some *Spanish* Women more exact to the Rules of Beauty than our *French* Women, notwithstanding their way of dressing cross-wise, and the little advantage which they give to their Faces. One may say, that they are like things made out of Rule: for they have neither Hair, nor Cornet, nor any Ribband, to set them off; and yet, what Country can shew such Eyes as theirs? They are so very sprightly, and declare so much Wit, and by them talk to one in a Language so kind and intelligible, that if they had no other Charms, these alone would make them pass for handsome Women, and unavoidably steal away one's Affections. Their Teeth are very even, and would be white enough, if they took a little care of them; but they neglect them: and besides, their frequent Use of *Sugar* and *Chocolate* does them much hurt. They have all a bad Custom here, the Women as well as the Men; which is, to pick their Teeth, let them be in what Company they will. This they reckon as a Diversion, and do it with grave Looks. They do not so much as know what belongs to have them cleans'd by an Artist; there is no such Trade there; and when they need them to be drawn out, they get the Surgeons to do it, if they can.

At my first coming in to visit the Princess of *Monteleon*, I was surpriz'd to see so many young Ladies with great Spectacles on their Noses, and fasten'd to their Ears; but that which yet seem'd strangest to me, was, that they made no use of them where it was necessary: They only discours'd, while they had them on. I was disturb'd at it, and ask'd the Marchioness *de la Rosa* (with whom I have contracted a dear Friendship) the reason of it. She's a pretty sort of Woman, and understands how to live. She has a neat Wit, and is a *Neapolitan*. She fell a

laughing at my Question, and told me, that it was done to make them look grave ; that they did not wear them for any need, but to draw Respect. Do you see that Lady, says she to me ? meaning one that was near us ; I do not believe, that since she was ten Years old, she ever left them off, but when she went to bed. In short, they both eat with them on, and in the Streets and Assemblies you can never fail of meeting abundance of Men and Women with their Spectacles. Upon this occasion, I must needs tell you, continued she, that some time ago, the *Jacobite* Friars had a Suit in Law of high importance ; the Success of which they were too much concern'd for, to neglect any Means. One of the young *Fathers* of the Convent had some Kindred of the greatest Quality, which upon his account did solicit very hard on their behalf. The *Prior* assur'd him, that if through his Credit and Interest they should get the better of the Suit, he could ask nothing that should not be granted him for an Acknowledgment. At last, they gain'd their point, and the young Father, transported with Joy, immediately ran to tell the News ; and at the same time prepar'd himself to ask a Favour, which a long time he had had a mighty desire to obtain. But the *Prior*, after having embrac'd him, with grave Looks and Tone, said to him, *Hermano, ponga las Ojals* ; that is to say, *Brother, put on Spectacles*. The Honour of this Permission filled the young Monk with a strange Joy ; he thought himself and his Care too highly recompenced, and had nothing else to ask. The *Marquess of Astorgas*, Vice-Roy of *Naples*, added she, had his Statue, to the Middle, cut in Marble, upon which he was very careful to cause his best Spectacles to be put. It is so common a thing to wear them, that I have heard, there are different Spectacles, according to the different Qualities and Degrees of Men and Women. Proportionably as a Man's Fortune rises, he increases in the Largeness of his Spectacle-Glasses, and wears them higher upon his Nose. The *Grandeess of Spain* wear them as broad as one's Hands, which, for distinction, they call *Ocales*. They fasten them behind their Ears, and leave them off as seldom as they do their Collars. Heretofore they had the Glasses of them from *Venice* ; till after the Enterprize of the *Marquess of Cueva*, which was called the *Triumvirat*, because they were three Persons who undertook to fire the Arsenal of *Venice* with Burning-Glasses, and by this means to make the King of *Spain* Master of that City. The *Venetians*, to be reveng'd, caus'd a vast number of those *Ocales* to be made, and sent to their Embassador at *Madrid*. He presented of them to the whole Court, and all that

us'd them were almost blinded with them; for they were made of burning Glass, and very artificially done, and set in certain Frames made of combustible Matter, which with the least Rays of the Sun would put all in a Flame. It happen'd upon a Council-day, that in the Room where they sat, one of the Windows was left open, and the Sun shining perpendicularly upon their Spectacles, all on a sudden they perceiv'd a dangerous sort of Fire contriv'd against their Eye-brows and Hair: One can hardly imagine what a Fright these venerable old Men were in. I could wish, said I to the *Marchioness*, that this Story were credible; for 'tis very pleasant. As I did not see it, reply'd she, smiling; so I cannot positively assure you that 'tis true: But the Business of the *Jacobite Friars*, which I have related to you, I had from the best Authority. I have since observ'd several Persons of Quality in their Coaches, sometimes alone, and sometimes in Company, with these great Spectacles hung upon their Noses, which, in my mind, is a strange Sight.

This Princess gave us a Collation: Her Women, to the number of eighteen, brought every one of them a great Silver Basin full of dry Sweet-meats, wrapt up in Paper, for that purpose cut and gilt. In one there was a Plumb, in another a Cherry, or an Apricock; and so in all the rest accordingly. This to me seem'd very neat; for by this way, one might either eat or carry away, without soiling the Fingers or Pockets. There were some antient Ladies, who, after they had eat of these Sweet-meats till they were ready to burst, fill'd five or six Handkerchiefs full, and they bring them on purpose; and altho' they are well observ'd, yet no notice seems to be taken, but they are suffer'd to take as much and as oft as they will. They tie these Handkerchiefs with Strings quite round their little Fardingals. This is like the Hook which is us'd in a Pantry, upon which is hung all sorts of Flesh and Fowl. Afterwards they present you with Chocolate, every one a China Cup full, upon a little Dish of Agat set in Gold, with Sugar in a Box of the same. There was some Chocolate order'd with Ice, and some hot, and some made with Milk and Eggs. One drinks it with some Bisket, or else with some thin Bread, as hard as if it were toasted, which they make so on purpose. There are some Women, who will drink six Cups one after another, and this they do very often, twice or thrice a day. One should not wonder that they are so dry, since nothing is hotter than this Liquor; and besides, they eat every thing so very high season'd with Pepper and Spice, that one would think it impossible they are not burnt up. There were several also, who eat

great pieces of the Medicinal Earth. I have already told you, that they have even a great Passion for this Earth, which frequently causes in them great Obstructions: their Stomachs and their Bellies will be swelled with it, and become as hard as a Stone; and they themselves as yellow as Saffron. I had a mind to taste this *Ragoust*, which is so much esteemed beyond its worth: but I declare, I had rather eat a piece of a Stone.

If one had a mind to oblige them, one must treat them with such kind of things, which they call *Barros*; and very often their Confessors enjoin them to no other *Penance*, than to forbear one whole Day from eating thereof. It is said to have a great many Properties; and is good against Poison, and cures abundance of Diseases. I have a great Cup made of it, which holds a Pint; it spoils Wine that's put into it, but it makes Water excellent, which seems as if it boil'd in it; at least one may observe it to work and fret, if it is proper to say so; and if one leaves it a little while, the Cup shall be quite empty, the Nature of the Earth makes it so full of Pores; it has a strong Scent. We drank Water there, which was very well order'd: one may truly say, that in no Place they drink it cooler: They make use only of Snow, and are of opinion that it cools much better than Ice. It is the Custom here, to drink very cold Water before they take their Chocolate, which otherwise they think would be unwholesome.

After the Collation was ended, Flambeaus were brought in; there came in first a little simple Fellow, white with Age, who was Governor of the Pages: He had a great Gold Chain and a Medal about his Neck. This was the Present he had at the Prince of Monteleon's Marriage: He kneel'd down upon one Knee in the middle of the Gallery, and aloud, said, *Let the most Holy Sacrament be prais'd*; to which every Body answer'd, *For ever*. This is their Custom, when Light is brought in. Next came in Four and twenty Pages, following two by two, and in the same manner kneel'd upon one Knee: every one of them brought two great Flambeaus, or one Branch; and when they had plac'd them upon the Tables, went out with the same Ceremony. And then all the Ladies made to each other a low Bow, accompany'd with a wish, as when they sneeze. It is fit I should tell you, that these Branches are full of Lamps fasten'd to a Silver Pillar, whose Foot is very broad: there are most times eight and twelve Pipes to every Lamp, in which the Wick burns; so that this gives a very great Light. And to increase it yet more, they fasten a Silver Plate to it, in such manner, that the Light reflects upon it. One is not troubled

with

with the Smoak; and the Oil they burn is altogether as good as that of *Provence*, which is eat with Sallads. I lik'd this fashion very well. When all the Lights were put in their proper places in the Gallery, the young Princess of *Monteleon* bid her Women bring her Wedding-cloaths, that I might see them. They brought thirty silver Baskets full, which were as deep and as wide as Table Baskets: they were so heavy, that there were four Women to carry one Basket. In them there was whatever is possible to be seen that is fine and rich, according to the fashion of the Country. Amongst other things, there were six of a certain sort of close Coat of Gold and Silver Brocade, made like Vests to wear in a Morning, with Buttons, some of Diamonds, and others of Emeralds; and of these every one had six dozen. The Linen and the Lace were not inferior to the rest. She shewed me her Jewels also, which were admirable; but so ill set, that the biggest there made no better a shew than a Jewel set in *Paris*, which one may buy for thirty *Lewis's*.

I will not write to you often, because I will always have a stock of News to tell you, which in this place is pretty long in picking up. Pardon this tedious Letter, and the little Method which I have observ'd in it. I set things down just as they come into my Mind, and that's ill enough; but in your Love, dear Cousin, I am safe from all my faults.

From Madrid, this

29th of March, 1679.

LETTER IX.

I Fear you'll take it ill that I have omitted writing to you one Post; but, dear Cousin, I was willing to be inform'd of divers things, which I am now going to relate.

And first, I will speak of the Churches of *Madrid*, which I find extream beautiful and neat: The Women of Quality seldom go to them, because they all have their Chappels in their Houses; but there are certain days in the year, they never fail to be at them, of which number are all the days in the *Passion-week*; and there also they make their **Stations*, and sometimes go to Confession.

Our

Our Lady's Church of *Atocha*, that is to say, our Lady of the *Bush*, is indeed a very fine one. It stands within a vast *Convent*, which is fill'd with *Religious Women*, who seldom or never go out of it, that being one of their Rules they are to observe. They lead an austere Life; and from all parts, People come to pay their Devotion here; and when the Kings of *Spain* have gain'd any Victories or happy Success, thither they go to sing *Te Deum*. There you'll see a *Virgin* holding a young *Jesus*, which they report to be miraculous. She's of a black Complexion, and very often they dress her up like a Widow; but upon great Festivals she is richly cloath'd, and so adorn'd with Jewels, that nothing can be seen more magnificent. She hath in a particular manner the Sun drawn round her Head, whose Beams shine admirably. She always has a vast pair of Beads either in her Hand, or hung at her Girdle. This Chappel is on one side of the body of the Church, and in such a place, as it would be very dark, were it not that there's continually burning above an hundred great Lamps of Gold and Silver. The King has his Gallery there, whose fore-part is made up with a Lettice Window. In all their Churches they make use of Hassocks to kneel on; and when a Person of Quality, or a strange Lady comes in, the Sexton spreads a large Carpet before 'em; upon which he either sets an Oratory with Cushions, or else he leads 'em to certain little Closets, all painted and gilt, with Glass Windows round, where one is very conveniently plac'd. There never fails a Sunday that the Altar is not illuminated with above an hundred thick Wax Candles. It is likewise adorn'd with a prodigious quantity of Plate, and so are all the Churches in *Madrid*. Here are abundance of fine Walks made of your green Turf, and set full of Flowers, in which they place a great many Fountains, from whence the water falls into Basons, either of Silver, or Marble, or Porphyry Stone. Round about them they plant great numbers of Orange Trees, as high as a Man, and these are set in very fine Boxes; and among these they turn loose several Birds, which make a pretty sort of Musick. And this, as I have describ'd to you, lasts almost all the Year; neither are their Churches ever without Orange or Jessamine Trees, which perfume them much better than their Incense.

In the Chappel which they call our Lords of *Almunada*, you see a *Virgin*, which they tell you St. James brought from *Jerusalem*, and hid in a Tower which is in the middle of *Madrid*. The Moors having besieg'd the City, the Inhabitants were reduc'd to so great a want of Provisions, that they were delibera-

ting

ting to surrender, when on a sudden they found this Tower full of Corn. They concluded, such a plentiful and seasonable Supply could be no less than the effect of a Miracle. This fill'd them with Joy and new Courage, and made them so vigorously defend the City, that the *Moors*, toil'd with a long Siege, were forc'd to retire. Afterwards they found the Image of the *Virgin*, and in gratitude, they built a Chappel for her, upon the Walls of which this whole History is painted in *Fresco*. The Altar, Rails, and all the Lamps, are of solid Silver.

The *Minime* Friars have a Church near this, in which is the Chappel of our Lord of *Soledad*, where the *Salutation* is every Night said. This is a Place of great Devotion, I mean for those that are truly devout ; for there are a great many Persons who make it their Rendezvous for other ends.

But St. *Isidore's* Chappel surpasses all in Beauty. He is the Patron of *Madrid*, and he was but a poor Labourer. The Walls of the Chappel are all cas'd with Marble of divers Colours, and its Pillars are of the same, and so are some Statues of certain Saints. This Tomb is in the middle, and four Pillars of Porphyry support over it a Crown cut in Marble, in which are represented Flowers, whose Colours are so very natural, that one may say, Art has outdone Nature. The *Cupulo*, without, is adorned with the Images of the twelve Apostles, which stand round it.

I saw at St. *Sebastine's* (which at present is my Parish) a Canopy, which the Queen-Mother caus'd to be made, for the carrying the holy Sacrament to the Sick in bad Weather. It is made of Crimson Velvet embroider'd with Gold ; it is cover'd with Shagreen, and nail'd with Gold Nails ; it has several great Glasses about it, and in the middle of its Roof, there is rais'd a sort of Steeple, which is full of little Bells of Gold. Four Priests carry it, when any Person of Quality is sick, and desires to receive the Sacrament, and all the People at Court attend it. There are about a thousand Flambeaus of white Wax to give Light, and several musical Instruments play before it. They make some stay at all the great Places in their way, to give leave to the People to kneel and receive the Benediction, and to let the Musicians play upon their Harps and Gittars, and sing to them. It is generally in the Night-time that they carry it with so much Ceremony and Respect.

When they are to celebrate a Festival in some Church, the Evening before they set up a long Pole fasten'd in the Ground, on the top of which is a kind of deep Chaffing-dish, which they fill with wooden Chips mix'd with Brimstone and Oil.

This

This burns a long while, and gives a very great Light; they place these Poles in the Form of Allies, which make a delightful sort of an Illumination.

The Women that go abroad to *Mafs*, hear a dozen of them; but shew so much Distraction and wandering of Thoughts, that one may easily perceive their Minds are employ'd on some other thing than their Prayers. They wear Muffs that are above half an Ell long; they are made of the finest Martins and Sables, which can be seen, and are worth 4 or 5 hundred Crowns a piece. They must stretch back their Arms as far as possible they can, to be able only to put their Fingers ends into the entrance of their Muffs. I fancy, I have already told you that the Women are extreemly little, and these Muffs are very little less than themselves. They always wear a Fan too; and be it in Summer or Winter, they never cease fanning themselves all the time of *Mafs*. In the Church they all sit upon their Legs, and are continually taking of Snuff, and yet never smut themselves with it, as 'tis usual; for in this, as in all other things, they have very neat and dextrous ways of Management. Every time the *Elevation* is made, both the Women and Men give themselves a score of Blows with their Fists upon their Breasts; which makes such a noise, that the first time I heard it, I was very much affrighted, and thought they were beating one another.

As to the *Cavalleros*, (I mean those which by Profession are Gallants, and wear a piece of Crape round their Hats) as soon as *Mafs* is ended, they march up to the Place where the *Holy Water* is kept, and ranging themselves round it, they present of it to all the Ladies, who also come thither, and at the same time say something to them that's kind; to which the Women make a pertinent Answer in few Words; for it must needs be granted, that they speak precisely what they should, and that *extempore*, without any trouble of studying for Words. But the *Pope's Nuncio* has, upon pain of Excommunication, forbid the Men to present the Women any *Holy Water*. And 'tis said, that this Prohibition was obtained at the Intreaty of some jealous Husbands. However it be, it is observed, and they say, the Prohibition even forbids the Men to give each other any *Holy Water*.

Let the *Spanish* Women be of what Quality they will, they neither have Cushions in the Church, nor any kind of Train held up. For our parts, as soon as we appear there in our *French* Cloaths, every body gets round about us: But the most troublesome of all, are the big belly'd Women, who are more inquisitive than the others, and for whom they have here the

greatest

greatest Respect and Complaisance ; for 'tis pretended, that if they long for any thing, and miss of it, they receive so much hurt that they immediatly miscarry ; so that they have a liberty to pull off one's Gloves, and to tug, hale, and examine every body as they list.

At first, I could not take such kind of jesting, and talk'd to them so roughly, that some of them went away weeping, and durst not return. But there were others who were not so easily put out of Countenance : they would see my Shoes, my Garters, and what I had in my Pocket. My Kinswoman seeing I would not permit them, told me, that if the People once took notice of me, they would certainly stone us, and bid me let them have their Humour. My Women and Chamber-maids were yet worse tormented than I ; and I am ashamed to tell you, how far the Curiosity of these big-belly'd Women proceed.

I was told that there was a young Man at Court, who was desperately in Love with a very fine Woman, whose Husband continually kept her under his Eyes ; so that finding no other way to speak to her, he disguis'd himself like a Woman big with Child, and so went to her House. He address'd himself to the jealous Husband, and told him, he had the *lantajo* (which is the Word for longing) to discourse with his Wife in private. The Husband, deceiv'd by this Appearance, made no question that this was a young big belly'd Woman, and immediately consented that his Wife should make this Person happy with a long and pleasant Audience.

When any of these Women long to see the King, they give him notice of it ; and he has the Goodness to come into a great Balcony, which looks into the Palace Court, and there he tarries as long as they desire.

Not long since a *Spanish* Woman, just come from *Naples*, sent to beg the King that she might see him ; and when she had look'd upon him as long as she had a mind, in a Transport of Zeal, with Hands lifted up, she said to him, *I beseech God, Sir, that of his Mercy he would one day make you Vice-Roy of Naples.* 'Tis said this Passage was acted before the King, to inform him that the Magnificence of the then *Vice-Roy*, who was not belov'd, far exceeded his. Very frequently there comes into my Relation's House, Women who are perfect Strangers, to whom nevertheless she is very kind and civil, because they are big with Child ; and such we must not vex.

Thanks to Heaven, Lent is over ; and tho' I only observ'd the Passion-week, yet that was more tedious to me, than a whole Lent kept at *Paris*, for there is no Butter here : that little
which

which one meets with, is brought about thirty Leagues off, wrapt up like Sauzages in Hogs bladders. It is full of Worms and very dear. But the Oyl makes amends, for 'tis very excellent; only you know, every body does not love it, and I am one of those, who cannot eat it, without being very sick.

That which makes it yet worse here, is, that Fish is very scarce; it is impossible to have any sweet which is caught in the Sea, for that is distant from *Madrid* above fourscore Leagues. Sometimes there is a Salmon brought, of which they make Pies, which being season'd with Spice and saffron, is eatable. There's very little fresh water Fish; and yet for all this, they do not suffer much Inconveniency, for indeed, there's hardly any body keeps Lent, neither Master nor Servant, because of the great want of Provisions. They take a Licence from the Pope's *Nuncio*, which costs about a Shilling, which gives them leave to eat Butter and Cheese all *Lent*, and the Heads, Feet and Inwards of Fowl, &c. every Saturday throughout the Year. And it seems to me pretty odd, that on this Day they should eat the Feet, Head, and Inwards, and yet dare not eat any other part of the same Creature.

The Shambles are as open in *Lent*, as they are in the *Carnaval*. Their way of selling Meat is very troublesome; it is closed shut up in the Butcher's Shop, one speaks to him through a little Window, and desires of him to buy half a Calf, or the like: he neither vouchsafes to answer you, nor to shew you the least bit of Meat: at last, you are content with a Loin of Veal; but he makes you pay your Money down before-hand, and then through his little Window he gives you a Leg of Mutton; you return it, and tell him, this is not what you ask for; he takes it again, and instead thereof he gives you a short Rib of Beef; then you make a noise for your Loin; but he concerns himself no further than to throw you your Money, and shut the Window upon you. This vexes one, and you go to another, and he treats you after the same manner, if not worse; so that it is best to tell them how much Meat you would have, and leave the rest to them. The Flesh is ill for the Stomach, it is so lean, dry, and black; but as bad as it is, yet there's less require of it than of ours in *France* to make good Soup. Every thing here nourishes so extreemly, that an Egg does one more good than a Pidgeon elsewhere; and this I take to be an Effect of the Climate.

As to the Wine, it does not please me; this is not the Country where the Excellent *Spanish* Wine is drank, that comes from *Andaloufia* and the *Canary Islands*, which must pass the Sea to

to gain that strength and pleasantness which we find in it. At *Madrid* the Wine is strong enough, if not too strong; but it wants that delicious Taste. Add to this, that they keep it in Bags made of Buck-skin, and fitted up for that purpose, so that it always smells or tastes either of Pitch, or as if it was burnt. I now begin not to wonder that Men are so temperate with such Liquor. They'll sell as little a Quantity of it as one will, even to the Value of a *French Double*: But that which is so retail'd out to the poor People, is yet made worse than it would be, by their letting it stand all day in an open earthen Bason, out of which they sell to those who have a Mind. It grows sour, and smells so strong, that it makes one's Head ache in passing by.

Lent makes no alteration in their Pleasures; indeed they are so moderate, or at least those they use make so little Noise, that they enjoy them at all times.

No body fails of going to their Station in Passion Week, but particularly from Wednesday to Friday. In these three Days, there is acted very different things, by real *Penitents*, *Lovers*, and *Hypocrites*. There are divers Women, who, under pretence of Devotion, constantly go to certain Churches, where for a Year before they are assur'd to meet him they love; and tho' they are attended with several of their Women, which they call *Duennas*; yet as the Crowds are great, and Love makes them ingenious, so they make a shift, in spite of all the *Argus's*, to slip on one side into a little adjoining House, which by a private Sign they know, and is hired for that purpose, and without the help of any body, but at that very moment of time. When they have done, they return to the same Church, where they find their Women busie in searching for them; they fall a chiding them for their carelessness in losing them; and thus the Husband, who for a whole Year hath industriously watch'd his dear Wife, loses her at that very Season when she is oblig'd to be the most faithful to him. The great Constraint they live under, put violent Desires in them to enjoy some Freedom; and their very amorous Nature makes them witty to find out Means to bring about their Designs.

'Tis an unpleasant thing to see the *Disciplinarians*: The first time I met one of them, I thought I should have swooned away. The unexpectedness of such a terrible Sight seiz'd me. Fancy a Man coming so near you, that he'll cover you all over with his Blood. This, it seems, is one of their Pastimes. There are certain Rules by which to discipline themselves handsomely, and Masters to teach the Art, just as to dance, and to fence. They have a sort of a Gown made of their *Baptist* Cloath very fine,

fine, which comes down to their Shoes; it is laid in small Pleats, and so prodigiously wide, that it contains at least fifty Ells of Cloth. They wear upon their Heads a Cap three times higher than a Sugar-loaf, and of the same Shape: It is cover'd with Holland, and from it falls a great piece of Cloth which hides all the Face, and the forepart of the Body: there's two little Holes in't to see through: On the back of their Waistcoats they have two great Holes upon their Shoulders; they wear white Gloves and Shoes, and abundance of Ribband, which ties their Waistcoat-sleeves, but hanging down, and not in knots. They also tie one to their Whip; commonly 'tis their Mistress which honours them with this Favour: And to be the more admired, they must not lift up their Arms, only the Wrist and the Hand; and the Blows must not follow hastily, nor the Blood which runs out spoil their Cloaths. They give themselves most terrible cuts and slashes upon their Shoulders, from whence runs Streams of Blood. They walk so softly in the Streets as if they counted their Steps; they present themselves before their Mistress's Window, and there with wonderful patience lash themselves. The Lady through the Lettice of her Chamber sees this fine Sight, and by some Sign encourages her Gallant to flea himself alive, and lets him know how very kindly she takes this Action of his. When they meet a handsome Woman, they whip themselves at such a rate, as to make the Blood flie upon her: This is esteem'd a particular Civility, and the Lady acknowledges and thanks them for it. When once they have begun to give themselves this Discipline, the Preservation of their Health obliges them afterwards to use it every Year, otherwise they would be sick. They have also little Needles stuck in Sponges, with which they prick their Shoulders and their Sides so eagerly, as if it did not hurt them. But I'll tell you something yet stranger. Several Courtiers often take this Walk in the Night: But they are commonly the young Fools, and they give notice to all their Friends of their Design, who immediately come to them very well arm'd. The Marquess *De Villa Hermosa* was one of them this Year, and the Duke *De Vejar* was the other. This Duke went out of his House about Nine a Clock at Night; he had a hundred Flambeaus of white Wax carry'd before him, two by two. Three-score of his Friends went before, and a hundred follow'd after him, and every one had his Page and Footman; and it was a very long Procession. It is known when Men of this Quality are to walk; so that all the Ladies are in their Windows, and hang out their Carpets in their Balconies; and that they may

the better see and be seen, they have Flambeaux fasten'd to the sides. The *Knight of Discipline*, with his Guard, passes along and salutes the Spectators. But that which often causes a great deal of Mischiefe, is, when the other *Disciplinarian*, who stands upon his Honour and Reputation, marches with his great Company in the same Street. This happen'd to these Persons I have now mention'd. Each of them would have the upper Hand, and neither would yield to it. The Footmen with their Flambeaux began to lay one another over the Faces, and burn their Wiskers and Hair; the Friends of each Party drew their Swords against one another. Our two *Heroes*, who were only arm'd with this instrument of Penance, search for each other, and being met, begin a most terrible Battel. After they have used a little Discipline about one another's Ears, and cover'd the Ground with the ends of their Whipcords, they fall to downright Fisticuffs like any Porters: Tho after all, there's but little matter to laugh at in this piece of Mummery, for they beat one another well favouredly; they wound, and often kill; and here old Enmities revive, and are reveng'd. But at last, the Duke *de Vejar* yielded to the Marquess *de Villa Hermosa*; they gather'd up their broken Whips, and mended them as well as they could: the great Cap, which was thrown into the Canal, was wip'd, and put upon the *Penitent's* Head again; the wounded were carry'd home, and the Procession began again, and they walked more gravely than ever, through a great part of the City.

The Duke had a great mind the next Morning to be reveng'd; but the King commanded both him and the Marquess not to stir out of their Houses. But to come to what they do upon these Occasions. You must know, that after these Servants of God are return'd home, there's a magnificent Supper prepar'd of all sorts of Meats: and observe, that this is on the last day of *Pasion Week*. But after so good a Work, they think they may do a little Evil. Immediately the *Penitent* causes his Shoulders to be a long time rubb'd with Sponges dipt in Vinegar and Salt, lest there should remain any bruised Blood; after that, he sets himself at the Table with his Friends, and receives from them the Eulogies and Applauses which he believes he has merited. Every one in his turn tells him, that in the memory of Man none was ever seen to receive the Discipline with so good a grace. They magnify all his Actions; but above all, the Happiness of that Lady for whose sake all this Bravery was perform'd. The whole Night is spent in such kind of Discourse; and sometimes he that has been so well flogg'd, is so sick, that

he cannot go to *Mafs* on *Easter-day*. Do not think that I use any Art to set out the History of this Matter to make you merry: it is all literally true; and I tell you nothing, which you may not be satisfied in, from every body that has been at *Madrid*.

But there are also true *Penitents*, which indeed troubles one extreamly to look on them; they are dress'd just as those who give themselves the *Discipline*, except that they are naked from the Shoulders to the Middle, and with a kind of narrow Matt are swaddled and bound so very hard, that all the Flesh which appears is black and blue: their Arms stretched out, are wrapt about with the same Matt. They carry to the Number of seven Swords sticking in their Backs and Arms, which hurt them grievously when they stir too much, or happen to fall, which they often do; for they going bare-foot, and the Stones in the Streets being sharp, and cutting their Feet, they cannot possibly always keep themselves up. There are others, who instead of these Swords carry Crosses so very heavy, that they are even born down with them; neither would I have you think that these are of the ordinary People; some of them are of the highest Quality. They are forced to have several of their Servants to accompany them; but they are disguised, and their Faces covered lest they should be known. These carry Wine, Vinegar, and other things, to give their Masters from time to time, who very frequently drop down dead with the extream Pain and Toil they endure. Generally these *Penances* are enjoined by their Confessors; and they are so very severe, that he who undergoes them seldom outlives the Year. The Pope's *Nuncio* told me that he had forbid all *Confessors* to impose them; yet I have seen divers, though in likelihood it proceeded from their own Devotion.

From the beginning of *Passion-Week* to *Low-Sunday*, one cannot stir out of Doors, without seeing an infinite number of *Penitents* of all sorts; and on *Good-Friday* they all come to the *Procession*, which is but one general one for all the City, and is compos'd of all the *Parishes* and *Convents*. Upon this Day, the Ladies are more finely dress'd than on their Wedding-days; they place themselves in their Balconies, which are set out with rich Carpets and Cushions. Sometimes there are above an hundred Women together. The *Procession* begins about four a clock, and is not ended till past eight; for I cannot express to you the numberless number of People I have seen, counting from the King, *Don John*, the Cardinals, *Embassadors*, the *Grandees*, the *Courtezans*, to all sorts of Folks, both of the Court and City. Every one holds a Wax Candle in his Hand, and all their Ser-

vants,

vants, which are numerous, carry Torches and Flambeaus. In their *Proceſſion*, all their Banners and Croſſes are covered with Crape, and there's a vaſt number of Drums covered with the ſame, and they beat, as at the Death of a General. The Trumpets ſound ſome melancholy Tune. The King's Guards, which are four Companies of different Nations, to wit, *Burgundians*, *Spaniards*, *Germans*, and *L'Ancillians*, have their Arms covered with Mourning, and trail them upon the Ground. There are certain Machines ſet upon Theatres, which repreſent the Myſteries of the Life and Death of our Lord ; the Figures are as big as Life, but very ill made and dreſs'd : There are ſome ſo heavy, that a hundred Men can but liſt them, of which there's a vaſt number, for every Pariſh has ſome. I obſerved that of the Bleſſed *Virgin* flying into *Egypt* ; ſhe was upon an Aſs which had good Furniture ; the Houſing was all over embroidered with fine Pearls, the Figure was very great and heavy.

Here they are afraid leſt ſometimes the People ſhould fail in their Devotion at *Eaſter* ; and therefore for that reaſon, each Pariſh-Prieſt goes to every Houſe, and enquires of the Maſter, how many Communicants he has ? Being informed, he notes the Number in his Book : To every one that has received the Communion, they give a printed Certificate. After *Low-Sunday*, they viſit all the Houſes again, and demand to ſee the Certificates, which they ought to have according to the firſt Account taken of them ; and if they can ſhew none, there's a ſtrict enquiry made after him or her who has not communicated. At this time the Poor who are ſick, hang out a Carpet at their Door, and the Sacrament is brought to them in a very fine and devout Proceſſion.

Since my being at *Madrid*, I have ſeen very few ſtately Funerals, except one for the Duke de *Medina Celi*'s Daughter. Her Coffin was made of rare *Indian* Wood, put into a blue Velvet Bag, and croſs'd with ſilver Mohair with Cords of ſilver Thread, and the Strings were of the ſame, and faſten'd the Bag at each end, like a ſtuff Cloak-bag. The Coffin was in a Hearſe covered with white Velvet, ſet round with Garlands and Coronets curiouſly made of Flowers. And thus they carried her to *Medina Celi*, the Capital City of the Dutchy of that Name.

Commonly they dreſs up the dead in the habit of ſome Religious Order, and carry them all bare-faced into the Church where they are to be bury'd. If it is a Woman, they put her on the Habit of the *Carmelites*. This Order is in great Veneration here ; the Princeſſes of the Blood retire to their Convent. The Queens themſelves, when they are Widows, are obliged

to spend the rest of their Life there, unless the King otherwise appointed before his Death, as *Philip IV.* did in favour of Queen *Mary Anne* of *Austria* his Wife. And in case a Queen is divorced, she must go into a *Religious House*; for, divorced or Widow, she has not a Liberty to marry again.

The Kings of *Spain* presume so much above other Kings, that they will not endure a *Princess*, who has once been their Wife, should ever be so to another, let her have the greatest Passion in the World.

Don John hath a natural Daughter, a professed *Carmelite* at *Madrid*. She is wonderful handsome; and 'tis said she had no mind to take the Habit; but 'twas her Fate, as 'tis of divers others of her Quality, who like it no more than she.

They call them the *Descalças Reales*, which is to say, *The Royal Bare-feet*. This reaches even to the King's Mistresses, whether they be unmarried or Widows. When he can love them no longer, they must turn Nuns.

I have seen some of the Works of *St. Theresa*, writ with her own Hand. The Character is legible, large, and indifferent fair. *Donna Beatrix Carillo*, who is her Niece's Niece, keeps them very choicely. It was she that shewed them to me. They consist of a Collection of Letters. I do not believe they were ever printed. There's a great deal of Perfection in them, and throughout one may discover a certain Air of Cheerfulness and Sweetness of Nature, which sufficiently declares the Character of that great Saint.

At the time of *Lent*, and even at other times, one meets with Preachers at every corner of the Street, whose Sermons are ill enough contriv'd, and do as little good: but however, in preaching as they do, they both satisfy their Zeal and their Desire. Their most constant Auditors are the blind Folks, who resemble our Singers upon *Pont-neuf*; every one of them being led by a little Dog, which does it very well. They go about singing of *Romances* and *Cacara*, which are certain old Stories or modern Events, which the People are very glad to know. They have a little Drum and a Flute, on which they play. They often sing a Song on King *Francis* the First, it beginning, *When the King left France, to his Sorrow he left it, &c.* Now, I doubt you know it, dear Cousin; for who does not? This Song is sung in very bad *French*, and by Folks that do not understand one word of it. All that they understand, is, that the King was taken by the *Spaniards*; and as this Prince was much for their Glory, so they are willing to convey the Memory of it down to Posterity. There's a *Flower de Luce* all gilt upon the

Roof of the Chamber where this King was Prisoner; and I must not omit telling you, that the Prison is one of the fairest Buildings in *Madrid*: The Windows are as large as those of other Houses. There are indeed Iron Bars; but they are all gilt, and set at a distance great enough, to make any one think they were not designed to hinder Escapes. I stood amazed at the seeming Neatness of a Place, which in reality is unpleasant enough; and I thought, that in *Spain* they had a mind to contradict the *French* Proverb, which says, *That there's neither any handsome Prison, nor ugly Love*. Pardon this Proverb; I do not love them so well, to trouble you often with them.

All the Household-stuff one sees here, is extream rich, but not so neatly made as ours in *France*, and they come altogether short of our Skill. It consists of Tapestry, Cabinets, Paintings, Looking-glasses, and Plate. The *Vice-Roys* of *Naples*, and the Governors of the *Low-Countries*, have had most admirable Tapestry; the *Vice-Roys* of *Sicily* and *Sardinia* shew most excellent Embroideries and Statues; those of the *Indies*, precious Stones, and Vessels of Gold and Silver. So that several returning home from time to time, laden with the Riches of another Kingdom, cannot chuse but to have enriched this City with abundance of valuable things.

They change their Furniture several times a year: Their Winter Beds are of Velvet, trimm'd with thick Galoons of Gold; but they are so low, and the Valens so deep, that one is as if they were bury'd in them; and when one is in Bed, the Border of the Valens lying almost upon the Counterpane, one can hardly be seen. In Summer they have neither Curtains, nor any thing else about the Bed. This looks very ill. Sometimes they hang coloured Gauze, to keep off the Gnats.

In Winter they have their Apartments very high, sometimes in the fourth Story, according as the Cold encreases, to keep them from it. At present they use their Summer Lodgings, which are low, and very commodious. All their Houses have a great many Rooms on a Floor; you go through a dozen or fifteen Parlours or Chambers one after another. Those which are the worst lodged have six or seven. The Rooms are generally longer than they are broad. The Floors and Cielings are neither painted nor gilt; they are made of Plaister quite plain, but so white, that they dazzle one's Eyes; for every year they are scrap'd, and whited as the Walls, which look like Marble, they are so well polish'd. The Court to their Summer Apartments is made of certain Matter, which, after it has had ten Pails of

Water thrown upon it, yet is dry in half an hour after, and leaves a pleasant coolness ; so that in the Morning they water all, and a little while after, they spread Matts or Carpets made of very fine Rushes, which cover all the Pavement. The whole Apartments are hung with the same small Matt about the depth of an Ell, to hinder the coldness of the Walls from hurting those which lean against them. On the top of these Matts, there are hung Pictures and Looking-Glasses. The Cushions, which are of Gold and Silver Brocade, are placed upon the Carpet ; and the Tables and Cabinets are very fine ; and at little distances there are set Silver Cases or Boxes, filled with Orange and Jassamin-Trees. In their Windows they set things made of Straw, to keep the Sun out ; and in the Evenings they walk in their Gardens. There are several Houses which have very fine ones, where you see Grotto's and Fountains in abundance, for they have great plenty of Water here, and 'tis very good. In the number of these fine Houses they reckon the Duke *Ossuna's*, that of the Admiral of *Castille's* Lady, the Countess of *Ognate*, and the Constable of *Castille* : But I do wrong in particularizing of them, for there are a considerable number of them.

For the rest, it seems to me, that the great care they take, prevents the heats (let them be never so excessive) from being troublesome to them. But do not fancy, I beseech ye, that only the great Lords have their low Apartments, for indeed every body else has them according to their Ability ; though it be only a little Cellar, they'll live in it contentedly.

There are but few ordinary People at *Madrid* ; one seldom sees any but Persons of Quality, if seven or eight Streets, which are full of Tradesmen, are excepted. You see no Shops in this City, unless it be those where Sweetmeats, Liquors, Ice, and Pastry are sold.

I will not neglect telling you, that a thousand People here have their *Canopies* ; for without reckoning the Princess and the Dukes, the *Tituled* (of which there is a vast number) have theirs also. These *Tituled*, are those they call the *Grandees* of *Spain*, the real *Marquesses*, and the real *Counts*. If there be thirty Chambers on a floor in a House, you shall there see as many *Canopies*. My Kinswoman has twenty in her House : The King has made her Marchioness of *Castille*. You cannot imagine how gravely I look under a *Canopy*, particularly when they bring me my Chocolate ; for three or four Pages, cloathed in black like Lawyers, serve me on their knees. This is a Custom I had much

ado to bring my self to, for methinks this Respect ought to be paid to God only. But it is so common here, that if a Cobler's Apprentice should present an old Shoe to his Master, he must do it with knee upon the Ground. This quality of *Titulos* gives them divers Priviledges of which I have already told you, and particularly that of having a *Canopy*. They use no Ballisters about their Beds.

I have observed to you before, Dear Cousin, that our Houses are not near so well furnished in *France*, as the Persons of Quality here are; but chiefly as to Vessels of Silver, the difference is so very great, that one who had not seen it could hardly believe it: They use no Vessel of Tin or Pewter, but either Silver or Earthen ware only, is what they make use of; and you must know their Plates here, weigh little less than our Dishes in *France*, every thing is made so strangely heavy.

The Duke of *Albuquerque* died some time ago. I have been told, that they were six Weeks in weighing the Vessels of Gold and Silver, and writing them down; during this time they employed two whole hoursevery day; this was very chargeable. Amongst other things, there were fourteen hundred dozen of Plates, five hundred great Dishes, and seven hundred little ones; and of every thing else proportionably. There were also forty Silver Ladders to set things on the Cup-board, which was made to ascend by little Steps, like your Altars in a great Hall. When they told me of such great Wealth of a particular Man, I thought they jested with me; and therefore desired the Confirmation of it from *Don Antonio de Toledo*, Son to the Duke of *Alba*, who was in the same House. He assured me it was very true; and that his Father, who did not esteem himself rich in Vessels of Silver, had three hundred dozen of Silver Plates, and eight hundred Dishes. The mighty Meals which they make do not require such great store, unless it be at their Marriages, where every thing is magnificent. But that which causes such great abundancc of Vessels, is, that they are brought from the *Indies* ready made, and pay no Custom to the King. The truth is, they are little better shaped than their pieces of four *Pistoles*, which they stamp in the Galeon as they come from that Country.

It would grieve a body to see the ill Management of some great Lords: there are divers who will never go to their Estates (for so they call their Lands, their Towns and Castles) but pass all their Lives at *Madrid*, and trust all to a Steward,

who makes them believe what he judges most for his own Interest. They will not so much as vouchsafe to enquire whether he speaks true or false ; this would be too exact, and by consequence below them. This methinks is one considerable fault ; the strange profusion of Vessels only for an Egg and a Pidgeon, is another.

But it is not only in these things which they fail ; but 'tis also in the daily Expences of their Houses. They know not what it is to lay up Stores, or make provision of any thing ; but every day they fetch in what they want, and all upon trust, at the Bakers, Cooks, Butchers, and all other Trades : They are even ignorant what they set down in their Books, and they put down what Price they will for every thing they sell. This matter is neither examined into, nor contradicted. There are often fifty Horses in a Stable, without either Corn or Straw, and they perish with Hunger : And when the Master is in Bed, if he should be taken ill in the Night, he would be at a great loss ; for they let nothing remain in his House, neither Wine nor Water, Charcoal nor Wax-Candle ; and in a word, nothing at all : For though they do not take in Provisions so near, that there is nothing left ; yet his Servants have a Custom of carrying the Overplus away to their own Lodgings, and the next day they furnish themselves with the same things again.

They observe no better Rules with the Tradesmen : A Man or Woman of Quality had rather die, than to haggle for, or ask the Price of a Stuff, or Lace, or any other thing, or to take the Remainder of a Piece of Gold : They rather chuse to give it the Tradesman, for his pains of having sold them that for ten Pistoles, which was not worth five. If there is a reasonable Price made, he that sells to them is so honest, not to take the advantage of their Easiness to give whatever is ask'd them ; and as they have Credit given them for ten Years together, without ever thinking of paying ; so at last they find themselves under great Difficulties with their Debts.

It is very rare they engage in tedious Suits at Law, or let things come to extremity ; they bring themselves to account, call their Creditors, and make over to them a certain Part of their Lands, which for a limited time they enjoy. Sometimes they give up every thing, and reserve only a Pension for Life, which cannot be meddled with by any Creditors, who may afterwards sell or lend any thing to them ; and to the
end

end they be not defrauded of it, they publish the Agreement between the Lord and his Creditors.

All Law Paper is marked, and costs more than the other. There's a certain Time when they make a Distribution of Law-Suits. They give the Instructions at *Madrid*; but there are few judg'd there. All the Papers of one side are put into a Bag, and those of the other into another Bag, and the Instructions into a third; and when the Time to distribute the Law-Suits is come, they send them to some distant Parliaments; so that very often one's Cause is try'd, and judg'd, without knowing any thing of it. It is writ in a Register whether the Cause was sent, which is kept very secret. When Judgment is given, it is sent back to *Madrid*, and is signified to the Parties. This Method saves a great deal of Trouble and Solicitations, which in my opinion ought always to be forbidden. As to Business here, it is excessive tedious, whether it be at Court or in the City, and ruins one in a little time. The *Spanish* Practitioners are great Knaves in their Trade.

There are several different Councils, all compos'd of Persons of Quality, and the greatest part are Counsellors of the Sword. The first is the Council of State, the others are called the supreme Council of War, the Royal Council of *Castille*, the Alcades of Court, the Council of the Holy *Inquisition*, the Council of Orders, the Sacred Supreme and Royal Council of *Aragon*, the Royal Council of the *Indies*, the Council of the Chamber of *Castille*, the Council of *Italy*, the Council of the *Finances*, the Council of the *Croisado*, the Council of *Flanders*, the Court for the Duty of Horse, the Court for his Majesty's Woods, and the Court of the Millions.

They understand so little how to manage things to the best advantage, that when a Father dies, and leaves ready Money, and some Children under Age, they lock the Money up in a Chest, and never put it out to be improved. For example; the Duke de *Frias*, whose Widow is marry'd to the Constable of *Castille*, left three Daughters, and six hundred thousand Crowns in ready Money: They put it into three Chests, with the Name of each Daughter. The eldest was not seven Years old: She is now marry'd in *Flanders* to the Prince de *Ligne*. The Guardians constantly kept the Keys of these Chests, and never open'd that of the eldest, but to count it to her Husband. Observe what a Loss there is of Interest. But they tell you, it would be much worse, if the Principal happen'd to be lost. Sometimes, when one thinks they have put it se-

curely

curely out, it proves quite otherwise ; that a Bankrupt makes one lose all ; so that it is better to gain nothing, than to hazard the Pupil's Estate.

It is time to come to an end, dear Cousin : I shall be afraid to tire you with a longer Letter. I beseech you cause all those I send you, to be delivered, and pardon the freedom I take. Adieu, I embrace and constantly love you with all my Heart.

*From Madrid this 27th
of April, 1679.*

The End of the Second Volume.

A
RELATION
OF A
Voyage to SPAIN,
IN
SEVERAL LETTERS.

The Last PART.

LETTER X.

YOU did me a particular Kindness in letting me know that all my Letters come to your Hands, for I was a little concerned for the two last : And since you still desire it (dear Cousin) I shall continue to inform you of every thing that passes, and of all that I observe in this Country.

The *Royal Palace* is built upon a Hill, which insensibly descends to the very Banks of the River called *Mansanarez*. It looks several ways upon the Country, which is very pleasant there. One goes to it through the *Callemayor*, that is to say, the great Street, which indeed is both very long and broad ; several considerable Houses add to its Beauty. There's a large open place before the *Palace* : no body, of what Quality soever, is allowed to come with a Coach into the Court ;
but

but they stop under the great Arch of the Porch, except it be when Bonfires are made there, or when there are *Masquerades*, and when Coaches go in. A very small number of Halbardeers stand at the Gate. Upon my asking, why so great a King had so small a Guard? Why, Madam, says a *Spaniard* to me, *Are we not all his Guard?* He reigns too absolutely in the Hearts of his Subjects, either to fear any thing, or distrust them. The Palace stands at the end of the City towards the South. It is built of very white Stone. Two Pavillions compleat the Front, the rest is not regular. Behind it, there are two square Courts, each consisting of four sides; the first is adorned with two great Terras-walks, which run quite through. They are raised upon high Arches, and are beautified with Ballisters and Statues. That which I observed very singular, was, that the Women's Statues had Red upon their Cheeks and Shoulders. You go through fine Porches which bring you to the Stair-case, which is extream large. The Apartments are furnish'd with excellent Pictures, admirable Tapestry, most rare Statues, stately Household Goods; and in a word, with every thing suitable to a Royal Palace. But there are divers of the Rooms dark. I saw some which had no Window, and receiv'd Light only when the Door open'd. Those which have Windows are but little lighter, because of their smallness. They alledge that the Heat is so excessive, that they are willing to hinder the Sun from coming in as much as they can. But there's yet another Reason; for Glass is very scarce and dear. And as to other Houses, there are many which have Windows without any Glass; and when they would describe a compleat House, they'll tell you in one word, that 'tis *Glaz'd*. This want of Glass does not appear without, because of the Lettices. The Palace is adorned with divers gilt Balconies, which indeed look very fine. All the Councils sit there; and when the King has a mind to be present, he passes through certain Galleries and little Entries unperceived. There are a great many People perswaded, that the Castle of Madrid, which *Francis V.* caus'd to be built near the Wood of *Bologn*, was after the Model of the King of Spain's Palace; but 'tis a mistake, and nothing is less alike. The Gardens are not suitable to the Dignity of the Place; they are neither large enough, nor so well improv'd as they shou'd be. The Ground, as I have observ'd, reaches to the very Brink of *Manzanarez*. The whole is inclosed with Walls; and if these Gardens have any Beauty, they owe it purely to Nature. They work hard to get the Young Queen's Apartment ready for her Reception; all here

Servants

Servants are named, and the King expects her with the greatest Impatience.

The *Buen Retiro* is a Royal House near one of the Gates of the City. The Count Duke caused at first a little House to be built there, and called it *Galinera*; it was for keeping his rare Poultry in, which had been presented to him; and as he often went to see them, and the Situation of the Place was on the descent of a little Hill, and there was a pleasant Prospect, so he was invited to undertake a considerable Building. Four great Apartments, and four great Pavillions, make a perfect Square. In the middle there's a Flower-Pot, well furnished with Flowers; and a Fountain, whose Statue (which throws the Water when they have a mind) sprinkles the Flowers and the Cross-Walks, which goes from one Apartment to another. This Building has the fault of being too low. The Rooms are large, stately, and adorned with curious Paintings. Every thing shines with Gold, and lively Colours; with which the Cielings and Floors are beautified. I took notice in the great Gallery, of the Entry of Queen *Elizabeth*, Mother to the late Queen. She's on horse-back, with a Ruff and Fardingal. She has a Hat trimmed with Jewels, and a Plume of Feathers. She is fat, fair, and pleasing. She has fine Eyes, and her Looks are sweet and ingenuous. The Room for acting Plays in, is well design'd, very large, all well set out, with Carving and Gilding. There may be fifteen in a Box without inconvenience to each other. They have all Lettice Windows; and the King's is richly gilt. There are neither Galleries nor Amphitheatre; every body sits upon Benches on the Floor. On the side of the Terras, is the Statue of *Philip II.* upon a Horse of Brass. This Piece is of great Value, those that are curious please themselves in taking a Draught of him. The Park is above a good League in compass; there are in it divers separate Lodges, very pretty, and which have good Accommodation of room. There's a Canal which is supply'd with Water from Springs at a vast Charge; and another square Place in which the King has little Gundoloes painted and gilt: thither he goes during the great Heats of the Summer; the Fountains, Trees, and Meadows, making that Place more cool and pleasant than any other. There are Grotto's, Cataracts, Ponds, Shades, and in some Parts, even something of the wild Fields; which shews the simplicity of the Country, and is extream delightful.

The *Casa del Campo* is for rural Affairs. It is not great, but its Situation is fine; being upon the Bank of *Manzanarez*. The Trees in it are high, and yield a Shade at all times. I speak
of

of the Trees of this Country, because one finds very few of them : there's Water in divers parts of it, particularly one Pond which is surrounded with great Oaks. The Statue of Philip IV. is in the Garden ; this Place is a little neglected. Here I saw Lions, Bears, Tigers and other wild Beasts which live very long in *Spain*, because the Climate is little different from that from which they come. Many People go there to think ; and the Ladies usually chuse this Place to walk in, because 'tis less frequented than others. But to return to *Manzanarez*, this River does not run up to the City : at certain times it is neither River, nor so much as a Brook, tho' at other times, it is so big and rapid, that it carries before it all that stands in its way. All the Summer, People walk in it ; there's so little Water in't at this Season, that one can hardly wet one's Foot ; and yet in Winter, all on a sudden, it overflows the adjacent Country : that is caused by the melting of the great Quantities of Snow which covers the Hills, and it descends into the *Manzanarez* in violent Torrents of Water. Philip II. caused a Bridge to be built over it, which they call the *Segovia Bridge* ; it is a very lofty one, and every way as fine as the *Pont-neuf*, over the River *Seine*, at *Paris*. When Strangers see it, they fall a laughing ; they think it ridiculous to have caused a Bridge to be built, where there's no Water. Hereupon there was one said wittily enough, *he would advise them to sell the Bridge, and buy some Water.*

The *Florid* is a most pleasant House, and its Gardens are infinitely delightful ; there are in great numbers *Italian Statues* by the best Masters. The Water there makes a pretty sound of a murmur, which with the sweet smell of the Flowers (of which they have a Collection of the rarest and best scent) is very charming. From thence we come to the *Prado Nuevo*, where there are several spouting Fountains ; and Trees there are of an extraordinary height : this is a Walk, which though it be not even Ground, yet is no less agreeable : its descent is so easie, that one can hardly perceive the unevenness of the Place.

There is also the *Carfuela*, which affords nothing but contrary Delights, and some cool Rooms, where the King comes and rests himself after hunting ; but 'tis the Prospect which yields the Pleasure, and very fine things might be there made.

That I may tell you of something else besides the King's Houses, you must know, dear Cousin, that on *May-day*, they resort to a Place without the Gate of *Toledo*. This is called

El Sotillo, and no body excuse themselves from going thither : to be sure then I went ; but it was more to see than to be seen, tho' my *French* dress made me very remarkable, and drew a great many Eyes upon me. The Women of great Quality never go abroad to take the Air in their whole Life, except it be in the first year of their Marriage, I mean, into publick Walks and Places ; and then too, 'tis under the very Noses of their Husbands, the Wife at the lower, and the Husband at the upper end of the Coach ; the Courtains all open, and she finely adorned : but 'tis a ridiculous thing to see these two Creatures sit like Statues, looking at each other, and without speaking a Word in an Hour's time. There are certain Days set apart for walking and taking the Air ; all *Madrid* go abroad then : the King is seldom there ; but except the King and a few Courtiers, no body else fail of going. That which makes it very troublesome is, their long Traces, which take up a great compass of Ground, and occasion the Horses often to entangle. Several Ladies which are not of the highest Rank, resort thither, but with their Courtains close drawn ; they only look through little Glasses which are fasten'd into the sides of the Coach, but at Night the Ladies of great Quality come *Incognito* ; and when 'tis dark, they please themselves so far as to walk a foot. They wear white Mantles upon their Heads ; these are a kind of a Hood made of woollen Stuff, which covers them all over : they embroider them with black Silk : they are only the ordinary Women, and such as go upon some Intrigue, which wear them ; yet sometimes, as I have said, certain *Court-Ladies* will go in this Dress. The *Cavellero's* also alight and walk, and say some odd thing or other to them ; but they meet with their Match.

The Count *de Berka*, the *German* Envoy, told me, that t'other Night as he was at Supper, and his Windows (because of the cold) being shut, some body knocked at the Lettice of his Hall. He sent to see who it was ; they found three Women in white Mantles, who desired to have the Windows open'd that they might see him. He sent them word, that they would be more conveniently in the Hall. They came in all concealed, and placed themselves in a corner, and so stood all the while he was at Table. He intreated them (but in vain) to sit down and eat some Sweetmeats ; but they would neither do one nor t'other ; but after they had said a great many merry things to him, in which they abundantly shewed a strange quickness of Wit, they went away. He discovered that these were the *Dutcheffes de Medina Celi, de Ossuna and Ducada,*

Ducada, having seen them at their own Houses ; for *Embassadors* have the priviledge sometimes to go to the great Ladies, and to give them a visit of *Audience* : but he was willing to have yet a greater certainty, and therefore caused them to be follow'd ; and they were seen to go into one of their Houses by a false Door, at which some of their Women waited for them. These little Disguises are not always attended with over much Innocence.

As to the Men ; when Night comes, they walk a foot in the *Prado*. They make up to the Coaches in which they see Women ; and leaning upon the Boots, they either throw Flowers, or sprinkle sweet Water upon them ; and when they are permitted, they go into the Coach to them.

But as to the meeting on *May-day* : It is certainly a great pleasure to see the Citizens and the People how they sit ; some upon the young Corn, some upon the sides of the *Mansanares*, others playing at *Ombre*, and others either with their Wives, Children, Friends, or Mistresses, basking themselves in the Sun. Some are eating of a Sallad with Leeks and Onions ; and others, hard Eggs ; and others, Gammon of Bacon, and even *Galinas de Loche* ; which are Sea-Hens, and very excellent. They all drink Water like Ducks, and play either upon the Gittar or Harp. The King came there with *Don John*, the Duke *de Medina Celi*, the Constable *de Castille*, and the Duke *de Pastratie*. I only saw his Coach of green Oyl-cloth, drawn by six pyed Horses, the finest in the World ; and all cover'd over with Gold-spangles, and Knots of Rose-coloured Ribband : The Courtains of the Coach were of green Damask, with a fine Gold Fringe ; but so close drawn, that one could perceive nothing but through the little Glasses on the sides of the Coach. It is the Custom, when the King passes by, to stand still ; and in respect, to draw the Courtains : but we, according to the *French* Fashion, let ours be open ; and were satisfied in making a very low Bow. The King took notice of a Spaniel-bitch I had in my Arms ; and which, the Marchioness *de Alvi*, who is a very pretty Lady, desired me to carry to the Constable of *Colonna's* Lady ; and as I loved it mightily, she sent it to me very often. The King sent the Count *de los Arcos*, Captain of the *Spanish* Guards, to ask me for it ; he came up to the Coach side on horseback. I immediately gave it to him, and the Creature had the Honour to be made much of by his Majesty, who was mightily pleased with the little Bells about her Neck, and the Buckles upon her Ears. He had a Bitch which he loved extreamly, and he sent to ask me if I would be wil-

ling that he should keep mine for *Daraxa*, which was the Name of his.

You may easily imagine, dear Cousin, what answer I made. He returned me the Spaniel, but without either her Collar or Buckles ; and ordered the Count *de los Arcos*, to give me a Gold Box full of Pastils, which he had about him, and desired me to keep it. It is but of a small value ; but coming from such a Hand, I mightily esteem it.

It was *Don John*, who is my Kinswoman's Friend, who obtain'd this mark of the King's Bounty to me ; for he knew of my being in *Madrid*, though I had not had the Honour yet to see him.

Two Days afterwards, as I was all alone in my Apartment, busie in painting a small Piece, I saw come in a Man, whom I knew not ; but one, whom by the Air of his Face, I could easily judge to be of Quality : He told me, that not having met with my Kinswoman, he was resolv'd to tarry till she came, for he had Letters to give her. After some little Discourse, he gave occasion to talk of *Don John* ; and told me, that he doubted not but I frequently saw him. I reply'd, that indeed, since my arrival, this *Prince* came often to visit my Kinswoman, but he never ask'd for me. The Reason of that perhaps, adds he, was, because you were sick that Day. I was not sick, reply'd I, and I should have been very glad both to have seen and heard him ; for I have been told both good and ill of him, and I have a mind to know whether they do him right or wrong. I have signify'd my Desire to my Kinswoman ; but she told me, there was no way to gratifie me, for he was so devout, that he would speak to no Woman. Is it possible, says he, smiling, that his Devotion should so much disturb his Mind ? for my part, I am confident he ask'd for you, and was assur'd that you were ill of a Fever. Of a Fever ! cry'd I, that's very strange. I beseech you, how do you know it ? But just then my Kinswoman came in. She was extreamly amaz'd to find *Don John* with me, and so was I ; for I little thought it was he. He told her several times, that he knew not how to pardon her for the Idea she had given me of him ; that he was no Bigot, and that he was perswaded, true Devotion did not make a Man rude and inhumane.

I think him very handsome, of a noble Carriage, very well bred, and extream witty ; and of a mighty quickness of Mind. As my Kinswoman has a great share of Wit, so she clear'd herself well enough from what he tax'd her with. But when he was gone, she was ready to eat me for Anger, because I

deny'd having had a Fever. I desired her to excuse me ; because I was ignorant what she had said to him, and that I could not *divine*. She answer'd me, that at Court, one must either be able to *divine*, or else they would act a very silly part.

She ask'd the Prince, if it was true, that the *Queen* Mother had writ to the *King*, and begg'd that she might see him ; and that he had refus'd her. He agreed it was, and also, that that was the only reason which hinder'd his Majesty from going to *Aranjuez* ; lest she should come to him there, contrary to the Prohibition for her not stirring out of *Toledo*. What, my Lord, said I, will not the *King* see the *Queen* his Mother ? Say rather, replies he, that 'tis *State Policy* which forbids *Sovereigns* to follow their *Inclinations*, when they do not suit with the publick good. We have a constant maxim in the *Council of State*, always to consult the Spirit of *Charles V.* in all difficult Matters. We enquire what he would have done upon such an Occasion ; and that we endeavour to practise in our turn. For my part, I am of Opinion, with a great many others, that he ought not to see his Mother, since it was fit for him to banish her ; and the *King* himself is so fully perswaded of this, that he answer'd her, it could not be. But it was not difficult for me to see, that Don John fitted the Genius of *Charles V.* to his own.

The *King* is gone to *Buen Retiro*, where I had the Honour to see him first at a Play ; for he open'd the Lettice of his Box to look at us in ours : because we were dress'd after the *French* way. The *Danish* Embassador's Lady was dress'd after the same fashion ; and so handsome, that he told the Prince of *Monteleon*, he was mightily taken with us ; only it was pity that our Heads were not trim'd, and our Bodies clad after the *Spanish* Mode ; that the more he look'd at the *French* Ladies Cloaths, the more they displeas'd him ; that the Men's did not so much offend him. The Opera of *Alcinous* was acted before him ; but I gave little Attention to it, looking so earnestly at the *King*, that I might be able to describe him to you. I must tell you then, that his Complexion is delicate and fair. He has a broad Forehead ; his Eyes are fine, and have a great deal of sweetness in them ; his Face is very long and narrow ; his Lips, like those of the House of *Austria*, are very thick ; and his Mouth is wide. His Nose is very much hawk'd. His Chin is sharp, and turns up. He has a great Head of Hair, and fair ; lank, and put behind his Ears. His Stature is pretty high, straight and slender. His Legs are small, and almost all of a thickness.

thickness. He is naturally very kind and good. He is inclin'd to Clemency ; and of the great variety of Council he has given him, he takes that which is most for the advantage of his People ; for he loves them extreamly. He is not of a vindicative Spirit. He is sober, liberal and pious. His Inclinations are virtuous. He is of an even Temper, and of easie Access. He hath not had all that Education which is requisite to form the Mind ; but yet he does not want any neither. I will now note some of his merry Humours which have been told me ; and though they are of no great importance, yet it may still be pleasant to know them.

It is not long since the Lady *Connestable de Collond*, who is in a Religious House at *St. Domingo*, got out of the Abbey, from whence she had made several Escapes. The Nuns, tired with her proceeding, resolved to admit her no more : and indeed the last time she endeavoured to get in, they plainly told her, that she might either betake her self to the World, or choose some other place than their House for a Retirement. She was extreamly offended at this refusal, which by no means suited with a Person of her Quality and Merit. She got some of her Friends to apply themselves to the King, and he sent Orders to the *Abbeys* to receive her in again. The *Abbeys* and all the Nuns were obstinate in their refusal ; saying, that they would themselves represent their Reasons to his Majesty, and in their Persons go to him. When this Answer of the Nuns was related to the King, he burst out a laughing ; and said, It will be pretty sport to see this Procession of the Nuns, who will come along singing, *Libera nos Domine de la Contristable*. But yet they did not go, and chose rather to obey, which is always safest.

Some Days ago it rain'd and thunder'd most terribly. The King, who sometimes pleases himself in playing little Tricks with his Courtiers, commanded the *Marquess d' Astorgas* to wait for him upon the Terras Walk in the Palace. The good old Man said to him, smiling, Sir, will it be long before you come ? Why do you ask, said the King ? That your Majesty, reply'd he, may send a Coffin to put me in ; for there's no likelihood that I should be able to contend with such Weather as this. Go, go, *Marquess*, says the King, I'll come to you. The *Marquess* went out, and without any Scruple stept into his Coach, and went directly home. Two Hours afterwards, the King said, for certain the good old Man is wet to the Skin ; let him be call'd in, I have a mind to see him in such a Condition. But they told the King that he did not expose himself at all ;

upon which he said, That he was not only old, but very wife.

There was taken a little while since near the Palace, disguis'd in Man's Cloaths, one of the handsomest *Misses* of *Madrid*. She had set upon her Gallant, of whom she believ'd she had cause to complain. He knowing her by her Voice, and the manner of handling her Sword, would not make use of his to defend himself; so far from it, that he opened his Waistcoat, and gave her free leave to thrust at him; thinking perhaps, that she either was not angry, or had not Courage enough to do it. But he deceiv'd himself; for with all her strength she made a Pass at him, which made him drop down. She no sooner perceiv'd his Blood, but she threw her self upon the Ground, and cry'd out most dreadfully; tore the Skin off her Face, and pull'd her Hair off her Head. The People which were got about her, very well perceiv'd by her Looks, and her long Hair, that she was a Woman. The Officers of Justice seiz'd her; and some *Lords* passing by at that time, seeing her, related to the *King* what had happen'd. He had a mind to speak with her; she was brought before him. Art thou she, said he to her, that has wounded a Man near the Palace? Yes, *Sir*, answer'd she, I was resolv'd to be reveng'd on an ungrateful Man. He promis'd I should have his Heart, yet I am assur'd he gave it since to another. But why art thou so afflicted, reply'd he, since thou hast got thy Revenge? Ah, *Sir*, continu'd she, in seeking my Revenge, I have punish'd my self; I am now upon the brink of Despair. I beseech your Majesty to command them to put me to Death, for I have deserved the severest Torment. The *King* took pity of her; and turning to those about him, Well, really, said he, I can hardly believe that there's in the World so miserable a State, as to love and not to be beloved. Go, said he, thou hast more Love than Reason; but endeavour to be wiser for the future, and do not abuse that Liberty I restore to thee. And thus she withdrew, without being carry'd to the Place where they keep miserable Wretches that have led ill Lives.

All this that I have told you of the *King*, has carry'd me from the *Opera* of *Alcinous*. The first time I saw it, was with so much wandering of Mind, that when I saw it again, it appear'd quite new to me. There were never seen more sorry Machines. They made the *Gods* come down on Horseback upon a Beam, which reach'd from one end of the Theatre to the other. The Sun shined by the help of a dozen of oyl'd Paper Lanthorns, in each of which there was a Lamp. When *Alcinous* practis'd her Enchantments, and invoc'd the *Demons*, they came conveniently

ently out of, *Hell* by Ladders. *Le Gratosfa* ; that is to say, the *Jack-Pudding*, said a thousand Impertinencies. The Singers had indifferent good Voices, only they sang too much in the Throat. Heretofore there was a Liberty for several sorts of People to come into the great Room ; but this Custom is chang'd, and now there's only suffer'd to come in, the great *Lords* ; and at the most, *Tituladores*, and the *Knights* of the three *Military Orders*. This Room is certainly a very fair one. It is all painted and gilt. The Boxes, as I have already told you, are always barr'd with Lettices like those we have at the *Opera* ; but they reach from top to bottom, and look as if they were Chambers. That side where the *King* sits, is magnificent. As for the rest ; the finest Comedy in the World, (I mean those that are acted in the City) very often receives its Fate from the weak Fancy of some ignorant Wretch or other. But there is one particularly, and a Shoemaker, who decides the matter ; and who hath gain'd such an absolute Authority so to do, that when the *Poets* have made their Plays, they go to him, and as 'twere, sue for his Approbation. They read to him their Plays ; the Shoemaker with grave Looks thereupon, utters abundance of Nonsense ; which nevertheless the poor *Poet* is forced to put up. After all, if he happens to be at the first Acting of it, every body has their Eyes upon the Behaviour and Actions of this pitiful Fellow ; the young People of what Quality soever imitate him. If he yawns, they yawn ; if he laughs, so do they. In a word, sometimes he grows angry or weary, and then takes a little Whistle and falls a whistling ; at the same time you shall hear a hundred Whistles, which make so shrill a Noise, that 'tis enough to confound the Heads of the Spectators. By this time our poor *Poet* is quite ruin'd ; all his Study and Pains having been at the Mercy of a Blockhead, according as he was in a good or bad Humour.

In this Play-house, there is a certain part of it, which is call'd *La Casuela* ; it is like the Amphitheatre. All the Women that are not over-virtuous sit there ; and thither the great Lords go to talk with them. Sometimes they make such a Noise, that they would outdo the Thunder ; and they say things so very pleasant, that they would make one die with laughing ; for their Wit is free from all restraint of Decency. Besides, they are informed of all things that happen in the Town ; and if they had a merry Jest to break upon their *Majesties*, they had rather be half hang'd than lose it.

It may be said, that the Women *Players* are ador'd in this Court ; there's hardly any that is not the Mistress of some great

Person, and for whom several Duels have been fought, and a great many People kill'd. I do not know how charming their Discourse may be, but I am sure their Persons are the ugliest in the World. They are extravagantly expensive; and sooner must a whole Family perish with Hunger and Thirst, than one of those beggarly *Players* should want the least Superfluity.

We are now in a Season that's troublesome enough; for 'tis the Custom here to put their Mules to Grass, and every body almost walks a foot. At this time you can see nothing but Grass brought from all Parts; and the greatest Lord hardly keeps two Mules to draw him. For this reason they often go on horseback.

Those Horses which have been at the *Bull-baitings*, and are good for these sort of Sports, are dear, and much in request. The King had a mind to divert himself, and ordered a *Bull-Feast* to be on the twenty second of this Month. I was very glad of it; for tho' I had heard much talk of them, I never saw any yet; and the young Count *de Coningsmark*, who is a *Swede*, would *taurise*, or bait the Bull for a young Lady of my Acquaintance. So that I was the more eager to go to the *Placa-Major*; where my Kinswoman, as she was a *Titulada* of *Castille*, had her Balcony set up with a *Canopy*, a Carpet, and Cushion of State. To give you a particular Account of all that passes at these *Feasts*, I must tell you, that after the King has appointed one of them; there are some Cows, which they call *Mandarines*, led into the Forests and Mountains of *Andalousia*. It is known that the most furious Bulls are in these Places; and as they are train'd up for this purpose, so they run into the Wood. The Bulls spy them out, and eagerly court them; those fly, and these pursue them; and so are decoy'd into certain *Pallisadoes*, set on purpose along the Way; which is sometimes thirty or forty Leagues in length. Several Men, arm'd with Half-pikes, and well mounted, hunt these Bulls, and hinder them from coming back; but it is not seldom that they are forc'd to fight them within these Pales, and frequently they are kill'd or wounded.

There are People plac'd all along the Road, which bring advice when the Bulls will arrive at *Madrid*; and there also they set *Pallisadoes* in the Street to prevent any Mischiefe.

The *Mandarines*, who are real Traytors, go constantly before; and the poor Bulls quietly follow after into the very place design'd for baiting them; where there are great Stables built on purpose, with Shutters contriv'd to keep them in. There are sometimes 30, 40, or 50 together. This Stable has two Doors:
the

the *Mandarines* go in at one, and escape at the other; and when the Bulls think to follow them, still they are hinder'd by a Trap, in which they are caught.

After they have rested a few Hours, they are one after another let out of the Stable into the great Place, where there are a great many young, lusty, strong Peasants, some of which take the Bull by the Horns, and others by the Tail; and because they mark him upon the Buttock with a hot Iron, and slit his Ears, they call them *Hiradoes*. This is not easily done, for there are frequently divers Persons kill'd; and this is the beginning of the *Shew*, which always mightily delights the People; whether it be upon the account that Blood is shed, or else, that they love to see something extraordinary, and at first sight surprizing, and which afterwards furnishes with matter for long Reflections. But tho' unlucky Accidents do happen at these Feasts, yet it does not appear that they take any warning from them, for they are still forward to expose themselves at every Baiting that's made.

The Bulls are fed, and the best of them are pick'd out for the Baiting. They can even distinguish those that are either Sons or Brothers of those Bulls which made a great Slaughter in former Feasts: they tie to their Horns a long Ribband; and by the Colour of that, every body knows them again, and recites the History of their Ancestors; that the Grandfire or great Grandfire of these Bulls bravely kill'd such and such a one, and they expect no less from those that then appear.

When they have sufficiently rested, the *Placa Major* is cover'd with Sand, and round it are plac'd Bars as high as a Man, upon which are painted the Arms of the King and his Kingdoms. I fancy this Place to be larger than the *Place Royal* at Paris; it is longer than it is broad, and about it are Houses built upon Pillars and Arches like Towers, five Stories high, and to each a row of Balconies, into which there are great Glass-doors. The King's stands more forward than the rest, is more spacious, and all gilt. It is in the middle of one of the Sides, with a Canopy over it; over against it are the Ambassadors Balconies, who have a Place when the King goes to Chapel, that is, the Nuncio, the Emperor's Ambassador, that of France, of Poland, the Venetian, and that of Savoy: those of England, Holland, Swedeland, Denmark, and other Protestant Princes, have none there. The Councils of Castille, Arragon, the Inquisition, Italy, Flanders, the Indies: the Orders, War, the Croisado, and of the Finances, are on the right Hand of the King: they are distinguish'd by their Arms upon their Crimson Velvet

Carpets,

Carpets, which are all embroider'd with Gold. After these, are placed the City Companies, Judges, the *Grandeos* and *Titulado's*, according to their several Degrees, and at the *King's* Charge, or else at the City's, who hire these Balconies of private Persons that dwell there.

For all those I have now nam'd the *King* makes a Collation; and it is given in very neat Baskets to the Women as well as the Men. It consists of Fruits dry'd, Sweet-meats, and Water cool'd with Ice; of Gloves, Ribbands, Fans, Pastils, Silk Stockings, and Garters: Infomuch that these Feasts always cost above a hundred thousand Crowns; and this Expence is defray'd out of the Fines and Forfeitures adjudg'd to the *King*, or to the City. This is a Fund, which must not be meddled with, tho' 'twere to save the Kingdom from the greatest Danger; the doing of it might cause a Sedition. So bewitch'd are the People with this kind of Pleasure.

From the Level of the Pavement to the first Balcony, there are Scaffolds made for the rest of the People. They give from fifteen to twenty Pistoles for a Balcony; and there is not any but what are let, and adorn'd with rich Carpets, and fine Canopies. The People are not seated under the *King's* Balcony; that Place is fill'd with his Guards. There are only three Gates open into it, thro' which the Persons of Quality pass in their richest Coaches, and particularly the Embassadors; and they make several turns round it, a little before the *King* comes. The *Cavaliers* salute the Ladies, who stand in the Balconies, without being cover'd with their Mantles or Vails. They are deck'd out with all their Jewels, and whatever they have that is finest. One can see nothing but extream rich Stuffs, with Tapestry, Cushions, and Carpets, all of rais'd Work in Gold. I never saw any thing more glorious. The *King's* Balcony is hung round with green and gold Courtains, which he draws, when he will not be seen.

The *King* came about four a clock, and immediately all the Coaches went out of the Place. Generally the Embassador of *France* is the most taken notice of, because he and all his Train are dress'd after the *French* mode; and he is the only Embassador that has this Privilege here, for the others are in the *Spanish* Dress. Five or six Coaches go before the *King's*, in which are the Officers, the Gentlemen and Pages of his Chamber. The Coach of Honour, in which there goes no body, marches immediately before his Majesty's own, whose Coachman and Postilion are always bare-headed, a Footman carrying their Hats. The Coach is surrounded with Foot-Guards. Those which they

they call the Life-Guard, have Partifans, and march very near the Coach ; and next the Boots go a great many of the King's Pages, cloath'd in black, and without Swords, which is the only Mark to know them from other Pages. As the Ladies that are design'd to be about the young *Queen*, are already nam'd, so they all came under the Conduct of the Dutchess of *Terra Nova*, in the King's Coaches : They march by the Men's Boots of the highest Quality ; some on foot, that they might be nearer ; others mounted on the finest Horses in the World, train'd up for that purpose, and which they call *Horses of Motion*. That they may perform this piece of Gallantry, they must have leave from their Mistresses ; otherwise 'tis a great Blemish to their Reputation, and even engages the Lady's Kindred in Trouble : for they take their Honour to be concern'd in this Liberty : But when she approves of it, they may practise all the pleasant Humours for which these sort of *Feasts* minister occasion. But tho' they need fear nothing from the Ladies they serve, nor their Relations, yet they are not freed from all Uneasiness : for the *Duegno's*, or Women of Honour, of which there's too great a Provision in each Coach, and the *Guardadama's*, which go on Horseback, are troublesome Observers. Hardly can one begin to discourse, but these old Hags will draw the Courtain, and the *Guardadama's* will tell you, that that Love which is fullest of Respect, is the most discreet ; so that very often one must be content to let the Eyes speak, and to sigh so loud, that one may be heard at a distance.

All things being thus dispos'd, the Captain of the Guards, and the other Officers, mounted upon very fine Horses, enter the Place, at the head of the *Spanish*, *German*, and *Burgundian* Guards. They are cloathed in yellow Velvet or Sattin, which is the Livery of the King, trim'd with tufted or crimson Galoon, mix'd with Gold and Silver. The Yeomen of the Guard, which I call the Life-Guard, wear only a short Cloak of the same Livery, over black Cloaths. The *Spaniards* wear Breeches tuck'd up after the old way. The *Germans*, which are called *Tudesques*, wear them like the *Switzers* ; they stand in Ranks near the King's Balcony, while the two Captains and the two Lieutenants, who carry each of them a Staff of Command in their Hands, and are follow'd by a great many Liveries, march all four in a Rank at the head of the Guards, several times round the Place, to give the necessary Orders, and to salute the Ladies of their Acquaintance. Their Horses curvet and bound continually ; they are cover'd with Knots of Ribbands, and embroidered Houfings : They are called *Pissadoyes*, for distinction. Up-
on

on this day every one of these *Lords* affect to wear that Colour which their *Mistresses* love most.

When the People are come without the Bars, and are seated upon their Scaffolds, the Place is watered with forty or fifty Tuns of Water, which is brought thither in little Carts. Then the Captains of the Guards come back, and take their Posts under the *King's* Balcony, where all the Guards are likewise placed, and make a sort of a Fence, standing very close together : And altho' the Bulls are sometimes ready to kill them, yet they must not go back, nor stir from their Place ; they only present to them the Point of their Halbards, and so with a great deal of hazard defend themselves.

I do assure you, that this strange number of People (for every Place is full, even the tops of the Houses, as well as the rest) the Balconies so richly set out, and so many beautiful Women in them ; this great Court ; the Guards ; and, in a word, the whole Place, makes one of the finest Shews that ever I saw.

As soon as the Guards are possessed of the Quarter where the *King* is, six *Alguazils*, or City Door-keepers enter the Place, each holding a white Rod. Their Horses are excellent, harpness'd after the *Morisco* fashion, and cover'd with little Bells. Their Habit is white. They wear Plumes of Feathers, and put the best Looks on they can, in so much danger as they are in ; for they are not allow'd to stir out of the List : And 'tis their business to fetch the Knights that are to fight.

I should tell you, before I proceed any further in this short Description, that there are certain Laws established for this sort of *Baiting*, which are call'd *Duelo*, that is, *Duel* ; because one Knight assaults the *Bull*, and fights him in single Combat. These are some of the things which are observed. One must be a Gentleman born, and known for such, that he may fight on horseback. It is not allowed to draw the Sword upon the *Bull*, unless he has insulted over you. They call it insulting, when the *Bull* breaks, or forces, the *Gargochon*, or Lance, out of the Hand ; or if he make your Hat fall off, or your Cloak, or has wounded you or your Horse, or any of your Company. In this case, the *Knight* is oblig'd to push his Horse directly upon the *Bull* : For this is an *Empenno* ; that is to say, an Affront that engages one to be reveng'd, or to die ; and he must give him a *Cachilada*, or a Back-stroke upon his Head or Neck. But if the Horse, on which the *Cavallero* rides, refuses to go up to the *Bull*, then immediately he alights, and courageously marches up a foot to this fierce Animal. The Sword is very short, and about three Fingers broad. The other *Knights*, who are there

to fight, are also oblig'd to alight off their Horses, and accompany him that is under the *Empenno* ; but they do not second him, so as to assist him in the least against his Enemy. If they all march up in this manner towards the Bull, and he flies to the other end of the Place, instead of tarrying for them, or meeting them, after they have pursued him some time, they have satisfied the Laws of *Duelling*.

If there be in the Town any Horses that have been at a *Baiting*, and are dexterous at it, tho' they do not know the Owners, yet they'll borrow them ; nay, tho' they do not desire to sell them, nor the others in a condition to buy them ; yet they never refuse them. If by a mischance the Horse is killed, and they offer to pay for him, it is not accepted ; because to receive Money upon such an occasion, would not be agreeable to the *Spanish* Generosity. Nevertheless, it would vex a Man to have a Horse, that he had taken pains to breed up, without any more ado, taken from him by the first Stranger, and through his means be kill'd. This sort of Combat is reckon'd so dangerous, that the *Indulgencies* are expos'd in several Churches for those Days, because of the great Massacre that is then made. Several *Popes* would have quite abolish'd such barbarous Sights ; but the *Spaniards* begged the Court of *Rome* to earnestly to let them continue, that their Humour has been comply'd with, and to this day they are tolerated.

The first day I was there, the *Alguazils* came to the Gate, which is at the end of the *List*, to fetch the six *Knights* (of whom the Count de *Coningmark* was one) who offer'd themselves to Combat. Their Horses are handsome to admiration, and most richly harness'd : Besides those they ride on, they had each of them a dozen led by Grooms, with as many Mules loaded with *Rejones* or *Garochons*, which are, as I have said, Lances made of very dry Fir, about four or five foot long, painted and gilt, and Iron-work very well polish'd ; and the Mules were covered with Velvet Cloths of the same colour as the Combatants, with their Arms embroider'd in Gold. This is not practis'd at all *Festivals* : When the City orders one, there's far less Magnificence ; but as the *King* commanded this, and it was upon his Marriage, nothing was omitted.

The *Cavallero's* were dress'd in black, embroider'd either with Gold and Silver, Silk or Bugles. They had white Plumes of Feathers spotted with several Colours, and a rich Knot of Diamonds, with a Hatband of the same. They had Scarfs, some white, and others crimson, blue, and yellow, embroider'd with Gold. Some wore them round their Waist, others over their
Should-

Shoulders like a Belt, and others about their Arm. These last were narrow and short. Without doubt their Mistresses presented them; for commonly they run to please them, and to shew that there's no Danger to which they would not expose themselves for their diversion. They had also a black Cloak, which wrapt them about; but the Ends being thrown behind them, it did not hinder their Arms. They wore little white Buskins, with long gilt Spurs, which have only one sharp Point, after the *Moors* fashion. They also sit a Horse like them, which is called *Cavalgas a la Gineta*.

The *Cavallero's* were handsomely mounted, and look'd gracefully enough for this Country. They were nobly born, and every one had forty Foot-men; some cloath'd in Gold Mohair, trim'd with Lace; others in Carnation-colour'd Brocade, striped with Gold and Silver; and the rest in some other fashion. Every one of them was dress'd like a Stranger, whether 'twas *Turk*, *Hungarian*, *Moor*, *Indian*, or wild People. Several of the Foot-men carried a Bundle of these *Garrochons* I have mentioned, and this look'd very well. Thus with all their Train they cross'd the *Placa Major*, conducted by the six *Alguazils*, and the Trumpets sounding. They came before the King's Balcony, and made a profound Reverence to him, and desired Leave of him to fight the *Bulls*, which he granted them, and wish'd them Victory. Then the Trumpets every where began to sound again, and this is done, as 'twere, in defiance of the Bulls. All the People fall a shouting, and repeat, *Viva, viva, los bravos Cavalleros*. After this they separate, and salute the Ladies of their Acquaintance. All the Foot-men go out of the *List*, except two for each Knight, which are left to carry their *Rejones*. They keep close to their Masters, and 'tis very seldom that they forsake them.

Several young Men enter into the Place, and they come a great way off to fight on these Days. These I now speak of are a foot, and not being nobly born, they use no Ceremonies with them. Whilst one *Cavallero* is fighting, the rest withdraw, but not out of the Bars; and they do not assault that Bull which another has undertaken to fight, unless he makes at them. The first to whom the Bull comes, when they are altogether, is he that fights him. When he has wounded the *Knight*, they cry out, *Fileno de Empenno*; that is to say, it is an Obligation upon such an one to revenge the *Affront* he has received from the Bull: And indeed Honour engages him, either on horseback, or a foot, to attack the Bull, and give him a Cut with his Sword, as I have said, either upon his Head or Throat, without striking him in any other part. Afterwards he may fight him

as he will, and strike him where he can; but in doing this, one's Life is a thousand times in Danger. When this blow is given, if the Knights are a foot, they may mount their Horses.

When the King thought it was time to begin the *Baiting*, two *Alguazils* come under his Balcony, and he gives to *Don John* the Keys of the Stable where the Bulls are secur'd; for the King keeps the Key, and when it must be thrown, he delivers it into the Hands of a *Privado*, or chief Minister, as a Favour. Immediately the Trumpets sound, the Timbrels and the Drums, the Fifes and the Haut-boys, the Flutes and Bag-pipes make a Noise round the Place one after another; and the *Alguazils*, who are naturally great Cowards, go trembling to open the Doors where the Bulls are kept. There was a Man hid behind the Door, who shut it as fast as he could, and then by a Ladder climb'd up to the top of the Stable; for 'tis usual with the Bull in coming out, to look behind the Door, and to begin his Expedition by killing, if he can, the Man that stands there: after that, he falls a running with all his might after the *Alguazils*, who spur their Horses to save themselves, for they are not allow'd to stand upon their Defence, and their best play is to run away. Those Men which are on foot, throw at him Arrows and very sharp Darts, which are trim'd with cut Paper. These Darts stick in him in such a manner, that the pain causing him to stir much, makes the Iron enter deeper: besides, when he runs, the Paper makes a Noise, and being on fire, vexes him extremely. His Breath looks like a thick Mist about him. His Eyes and his Nostrils are like Fire. He runs swifter than a Race-horse, and holds it much better. To speak Truth, he strikes Terror. The Knight who is to fight him comes near him, takes a *Rejon*, holds it like a Ponyard: the Bull makes up to him, he declines his Blow, and thrusts his *Garrochon* at him: the Bull so thrusts it back, that the Wood being weak, it breaks. Immediately his Foot-men, who hold ten or twelve Dozen, present him with another, which the *Cavallero* thrusts also into his Body: with this the Bull falls a bellowing, grows angry, runs, leaps, and do be to them that stand in his way: And if at any time he is ready to run at a Man, a Cloak or Hat is thrown at him, and this stops him; or else, one falls down on the Ground, and the Bull in running passes over him. They have also great Figures made of Past-boards, with which they deceive him, and so gain time to escape. That which helps them farther is, that the Bull constantly shuts his Eyes just before he pushes with his Horns, and they are so quick in that Moment to avoid the blow

blow ; but yet this is not so certain, but that a great many perish.

I saw a *Black*, with a short Ponyard, go directly to the Bull when he was in the height of his Fury, and between his Horns thrust it into the very Seam of his Scull, which is a place very soft and easie to be peirc'd, but withal, very small to hit. This was one of the boldest and most dexterous Blows that can be imagin'd. The Bull fell down dead upon the spot ; and presently the Trumpets sounded, and several *Spaniards* ran with their Swords in their Hands to cut in pieces the Beast that was no longer able to hurt them. When a Bull is kill'd, four *Alguazils* go out to fetch four Mules, which some Grooms cloath'd in yellow, and carnation colour'd Satin, lead in. These are cover'd with Feathers and little Silver Bells: they have fix'd wooden Traces, with which they tie the Bull, and so draw him away ; upon which the Trumpets and People make a prodigious Noise. There were twenty baited the first Day. There came out a furious one, which very dangerously wounded *Count Coningsmark* in his Leg ; and yet the force of the Blow did not light upon him, but upon his Horse, whom it burst : he quickly got off him, and tho' he is no *Spaniard*, yet he would not be excus'd from any of the Laws. It would have drawn pity from any body to see one of the finest Horses in the World in such a Condition ; he ran violently about the Place, striking Fire with his Feet, and kill'd a Man with a blow upon his Head and Breast. The great Rail was open'd for him ; and he went out. As for the *Count*, as soon as he was wounded, a very fine *Spanish* Lady, who believ'd that he fought for her sake, stood forward in her Balcony, and with her Handkerchief made several Signs, in all likelihood to encourage him ; but he did not seem to need being animated : and altho' he had lost abundance of Blood, and was forc'd to lean upon one of his Footmen who held him up ; yet with great Fierceness he advanc'd with his Sword in his Hand, made a shift to give a very great Wound to the Bull on his Head ; and then presently turning himself towards that Side, where this young Lady, for whom he fought, was, he kiss'd his Sword, and suffer'd himself to be carry'd away by his People, half dead.

But you must not think that these sort of Accidents interrupt the *Fests* : 'tis said, that it will not end but by the King's Order ; so that when any *Knight* is wounded, the others accompany him to the Bars, and immediately they return to fight. There was a *Biscaneer* so bold, as to throw himself off his Horse upon the back of the Bull, held him by his Horn, and in spight of

All the Endeavours of the Animal to throw him off, the *Bis-
caneer* sat upon him for above a quarter of an Hour, and broke
one of his Horns. If the Bulls defend themselves too long, and
the King would have others come out (for fresh ones af-
ford more Delight, because every one has his peculiar manner
of fighting) they turn loose some *English* Dogs: these are not
so big as is generally seen there; 'tis a Breed something like
those the *Spaniards* carry'd into the *Indies*, when they conquer'd
them; they are small and low, but so strong, that when
they once seize the Throat, you may sooner cut them in pieces,
than make them let go their hold. They are very frequently
kill'd; the Bull takes them upon his Horns, and tosses them
up in the Air like Foot-balls: sometimes they hamstring the
Bull with certain Irons made cross-wise, which they put at
the end of a long Pole; and this they call *Jaretar al Toro*.

There was another *Cavallero* under the *Empenno*, because in
fighting his Hat fell off: he did not alight, but drew his
Sword, and pushing his Horse upon the Bull which expected
him, gave him a Wound in his Neck; but as it was a slight
one, so it serv'd only to enrage him the more: He tore up the
Earth with his Feet, he roar'd, and he leap'd about like a Stag.
I cannot well describe to you this Combat, nor the Acclamations
of every body, the clapping of hands, nor the multitude of Hand-
kerchiefs which are thrown up in the Air, for an Expression
of Admiration; some crying out, *Victor, Victor*; and others, *Ha
Toro, Ha Toro*, the more to excite the Bull's Fury. Neither can I
tell you my particular Disturbance, and how my Heart fail'd me
every time I saw these terrible Creatures ready to kill those
brave *Cavallero's*: These things are equally impossible to me.

There was a *Toledian*, both young and handsome, who could
not avoid being wounded by the Horns of the Bull, who toss'd
him up very high; he immediately died. There were two others
mortally wounded, and four Horses either kill'd or desperately
hurt; and yet every body said, it had not been a *fine Baiting*,
because there was so little Blood shed; and to have been such,
there should have been at the least ten Men kill'd upon the
spot. It is hard to describe the Dexterity of the *Cavallero's* in
fighting, and that of the Horses in avoiding the Bull. They'll
turn sometimes an hour about him, and tho' they be not a Foot
distant from him, yet he is not able touch them; but when he
does hit them; he wounds them cruelly. The King threw
fifteen Pistoles to the *Black* that kill'd the Bull with his *Ponyard*,
and he gave as much to one that subdu'd another, and said
he would remember the Knights that had fought.

I observ'd a *Castillian*, who knew not how to defend himself, jump upon a Bull, as nimble as a Bird. These *Feasts* are fine, great and magnificent; 'tis a noble Sight, and costs abundantly. One cannot give a just Description of it, it must be seen to be well understood. But I assure you, that all this did not please me. Do but think if a Man that is very dear to you, should be so rash to go and expose himself against a furious Beast, and that for your sake, (for generally that's the Motive) you see him brought back weltering in his Blood, and half dead; is it possible, I say, for you or any one to approve of such an Action, and these Customs? Nay suppose one had no particular concern, would one desire to be present at such sports, that cost the Lives of so many Men? For my part, I wonder that in a Kingdom, where their King bears the Name of *Catholick*, there should be such barbarous Diversions permitted. I am satisfy'd that 'tis very ancient, because they derive it from the *Moors*; but yet methinks this, as well as divers other Customs, which they have from those *Infidels*, ought to be intirely abolish'd.

Don Ferdinand observing me very much disturb'd and uneasy during the *Baiting*, and taking notice, that I was sometimes as pale as Death, I was so much frighted to see some of those kill'd, which fought, said to me smiling, what would you have done? Madam, if you had seen what had happen'd some Years ago. A *Cavallero* of worth passionately lov'd a young Woman, who was only a Jeweller's Daughter, but a perfect Beauty, and was to have a great Estate. This *Cavallero* having understood, that the most furious Bulls of the Mountains were taken, and thinking it would be a very glorious Action to vanquish them, resolv'd to *taurise*, as they call it, and for that end desir'd leave of his Mistress. She was so surpriz'd at the bare Proposal only which he made, that she swoon'd away; and by all that Power which he had given her over himself, she charg'd him not to think of it, as he valu'd his Life. But in spite of her Charge, he believ'd he could not give a more ample Proof of his Love, and therefore privately caus'd all things necessary to be got ready in order thereunto. But industrious as he was to hide his Design from his Mistress, she was inform'd of it, and us'd all means to dissuade him from it. In fine, the day of this *Feast* being come, he conjur'd her to be there; and told her, that her very presence would be sufficient to make him conquer, and to acquire a Glory, which would render him yet more worthy of her. Your Love, says she, is more ambitious than 'tis kind; and mine is more kind than 'tis ambitious. Go where you think Glory calls you. You have a mind I should be there, you will fight

fight before me. Well, I do assure you that I will be there; but yet perhaps my Presence will afford you more matter of Trouble than Emulation. However, he left her, and went to the *Placa Major*, where there was already a mighty Assembly; but scarce had he begun to defend himself against the fierce Bull which assaulted him, when a country Youth threw a Dart at this terrible Creature, which pierc'd him so deep, that it put him to a great deal of pain. He immediately left the *Cavallero* that was fighting him, and, roaring, ran directly after him that wounded him: this Youth, thus frighted, would have sav'd himself, when his Cap, which cover'd his Head, fell off; and then the loveliest and longest Hair, which could be seen, appear'd upon his Shoulders: and this discover'd it to be a Maid about fifteen or sixteen Years of Age. Fear had put her in such a trembling, that she could neither run, nor any way avoid the Bull. He gave her a desperate push on the Side; at the same instant her Lover knew that it was she, and was running to assist her. Good God! What a Grief it was for him to see his dear Mistress in this sad Condition? Passion transported him. He no longer valu'd his Life; and grew more furious than the Bull, and perform'd things almost incredible. He was mortally wounded in divers Places. On this day, certainly the People thought the *Baiting fine*. They carry'd these two unfortunate Lovers to her unhappy Father's House. They both desired to be in the same Chamber: and tho' they had but little time to live, yet begg'd the Favour they might be marry'd. Accordingly they were marry'd; and since they could not live together, yet at last they were bury'd together, in one and the same Grave. The Story has mightily increas'd the Aversion I had already conceiv'd against these sort of *Feasts*; and I told *Don Ferdinand* so, after I had thank'd him for his pains in relating it to me.

Hitherto I have said nothing to you concerning the *Spanish* Language, in which I am endeavouring to make some Progress. It pleases me extreamly; it is expressive, noble, and grave. Love finds it commodious for its Work, and can play the fool prettily enough in it. The Courtiers speak more concisely than others: they make use of such abstracted Comparisons and Metaphors, that unless one is used to hear them, half their Meaning is lost. I have learnt several Languages, or at least understand the first Rudiments of them; but yet in my mind, it is only our own which exceeds the *Spanish*.

I come just now from seeing ten *Galleys* which are arriv'd. This is somewhat strange in a City that is eighty Leagues from

the Sea, but these are Land-Galleys; for if there be Sea-horses and Dogs, why not Land ones? They are shap'd like a Chariot, but four times longer, and have six Wheels, three on a Side, and do not go much slower than a Chariot. The upper part is round, and is very like a Galley. They are cover'd with Canvas, and may contain forty Persons; there one sleeps and dresses Victuals. Indeed, 'tis a moving House: they put eighteen or twenty Horses to draw it. The Machine is so long, that it cannot be turn'd but in a Field. They come usually from *Gallicia*, and *Manca*, the Country of the brave *Don Quixot*. They set out eight, ten, or twelve in a Company, to be helpful to one another, in case of need. For when one overturns, it makes a great Havock; and the best that can happen, is a broken Arm or Leg: there must be above a hundred to raise it up again. In it are carry'd all sorts of Provisions; for the Country through which they pass is so very barren, that on Mountains which are fourscore Leagues broad, the biggest Tree one meets with is a little wild *Thyme*. There's in't neither Inn nor Inn-keepers: you sleep in the *Galley*; and 'tis a miserable Country for Travellers.

Monsieur Mollini, the *Pope's Nuncio*, consecrated the *Patriarch* of the *Indies* on *Trinity Sunday*, and the *King* was there. I saw him come in. He had a black Suit and a gold colour'd Silk Belt on, and little Pearls were set round the Flowers; his Hat was so broad, which they never cock here, that the Brims laid upon his Shoulders, and look'd ill. I observ'd, that during the Ceremony, he eat something which was held to him in a Paper: they told me it was either Leeks or Shallots, of which he eats very often. I was too far off, to see him well: he did not return to *Buen Retiro*, because of *Corpus Christi-day*, at which Ceremony he would assist. In coming out of the Church, I knew a *French Gentleman* whose Name was *Juncas*: he is of *Burdeaux*, where I saw him. I ask'd him how long he had been here. He told me but a little while, and that his first Business had been to have seen me, had he not been engag'd at *Bayon*, not to lose a minute's time, in the search of a very wicked Fellow, who was suppos'd to be hid at *Madrid*: That it was not the Curiosity to see the *Patriarch* of the *Indies* consecrated, which drew him to the *Hieronomites*, (otherwise the Daughters of the *Conception*) but that having desir'd to speak with one of the Nuns, he was told, that he could not see her till the *King* was gone. He added, that this was one of the handsomest Women in the World, and hath been the cause of a great unhappiness in the Family of *Monsieur de Lande*. I remember

to have seen her as I have gone by, and intreated him to tell me the matter. *It is, says he, too long and melancholy a Misfortune to relate presently; but if you will see the young Nun I speak of, I am perswaded she'll not be unpleasant to you.* I willingly accepted his Offer, because I have so often been told, that they have much more Wit in *Monasteries*, than elsewhere in the World. We went into a Parlour, which had three such terrible Iron Doors with Spikes, as made me wonder. How is this, said I? It has been told me, that the Nuns in this Country are very amorous; but I cannot be perswaded, that Love is bold enough to venture over these long Spikes, and through these little Holes, where one must undoubtedly perish. *You are deceiv'd, Madam, cry'd Juncas, at the Appearances of things. If the Lady, who is coming, can spare me so much time, I'll presently tell you, what I learn'd of a Friend of mine, a Spaniard, the first Journey I made thither.* But at the very instant Donna Isidora came into the Parlour. I found her much handsomer, than I had fancy'd her in my own mind to be. *Monsieur de Juncas* told her that I was a French Lady, who had a great mind to be acquainted with her, upon his report of her Merits. She thank'd me in a very modest manner; and afterwards told us, that it was very true, that the Wretch, after whom Enquiry was made, had been lately at *Madrid*; but that she was certain he was not now there, and that he had even had the Impudence to writ to her by the Hands of a Man where he lodg'd; that the Letter was brought to her after his Departure, and that she would not receive it. It seems to me, said I, interrupting her, that he could not be taken, supposing he was yet here. Sometimes, says *Donna Isidora*, Permission is obtain'd from the King. There are certain Crimes for which there is no *Sanctuary*, and that is one of them. She fell a weeping, notwithstanding all her Endeavours to hinder her Tears; and added, that, Thanks be to Heaven, she could not reproach herself with any thing in the late Business; but yet she could not forbear grieving extreamly that she had been the Cause of it. We talk'd together a good while longer, and I was as much charm'd with her Wit, as with her Beauty. Afterwards I withdrew. I am absolutely yours, most dear Cousin, be thoroughly perswaded of it.

*From Madrid this 29th
of May, 1679.*

LETTER IX.

ONE must love you as mightily as I do, dear Cousin, to resolve to write to you in a Season when the Weather is so excessive hot. Whatever has been told me, and whatever I could imagine of it, is nothing in comparison to what I now feel. To defend my self from the Heat, I leave open all my Windows all Night long, without fearing the *Gallick* Winds, which cripple a body. I sleep bare-headed. I put my Hands and Feet in Snow, enough to kill one; but I think 'tis much at one to dye, as to be smother'd with heat, as they are here. 'Tis Midnight before one feels the least Breath of Air from the *Western Breezes*.

In going to take the Air, one is sufficiently puzzled: for if the Glasses are open, one's choak'd with the Dust, of which the Streets are so full, that one can hardly see; and altho' the Windows of the Houses are shut, the Dust finds a way through, and spoils all Household Goods; so that what with the ugly Smell in the Winter, and the Dust in the Summer, all things of Silver, and every thing else, is so tarnish'd and spoil'd, that little can be kept handsome any considerable time: Notwithstanding all care at present, one's Face will be cover'd with Sweat and Dust, like those Wrestlers which are represented to us in a Ring.

I should now tell you that I have seen the Ceremony on *Corpus Christi* day, which is very solemnly kept here. There's a general *Procession* of all the Parishes and Monasteries, which are very numerous. The Streets through which the *Holy Sacrament* is to pass, are hung with the richest Tapestry in the World; for I do not only speak of that which belongs to the Crown which is there, but also of that which belongs to a thousand particular Persons, who have most admirable Tapestry. All the Balconies are then, without their Lettices, adorn'd with Carpets, rich Cushions, and Canopies. They hang Ticking cross the Streets, to hinder the Sun from being troublesome; and they throw water upon it, to make the Air cooler. All the Streets are spread with Sand, well water'd, and fill'd with so great a quantity of Flowers, that one can hardly tread upon any thing else. The Repositories are extraordinary large, and adorn'd with the greatest splendor.

No Women go in the *Procession*. The King was there in a black Lutestring Taffety Suit, a Shoulder-belt of blue Silk, edg'd with white; his Sleeves were of white Taffety, embroi-
der'd

der'd with Silk and Bugles; they were very long, and open before; he had little Sleeves hanging down to his Waite; his Cloak was wrapt about his Arm; and he had on his Collar of Gold and precious Stones, at which there hung a little sheep in Diamonds. He had also Diamond Buckles at his Shoes and Garters, and a great Hat-band of the same, which shin'd like the Sun. He had likewise a Knot which button'd up his Hat, and at the bottom of that, a Pearl, which they call the *Peregrine*; it is as big as the Ruffet Pear, and of the same Shape: it is pretended to be the finest in *Europe*, and that both its Colour and Kind is in Perfection. The whole Court, without exception, follow'd the *Holy Sacrament*. The *Councils* walk'd after it without any Order or Precedency, as they happen'd to be, holding white Wax Candles in their Hands. The *King* had one, and went foremost; next the *Tabernacle* where the *Sacrament* was. It is certainly one of the finest Ceremonies that can be seen. I observ'd that all the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber had a great Gold Key by their Sides; it opens the *King's* Chamber, into which they can go when they will; it is as big as a Cellar-Door Key. I there saw several *Knights of Malta*, who wore every one a *Cross* of *Malta*, made of *Holland*, and embroider'd upon their Cloaks. It was near two a clock, and the *Procession* was not yet gone in. When it pass'd by the *Palace*, they fir'd several Rockets, and other Inventions.

The *King* went to meet the *Procession* at *St. Mary's*, which is a Church near the *Palace*. Upon this Day all the Ladies begin to wear their Summer Garments: they make their Balconies very fine, in which they have either several Baskets of Flowers, or Bottles fill'd with sweet Water, which they throw about whilst the *Procession* passes by. Commonly the three Companies which guard the *King*, are new cloath'd. As soon as the *Holy Sacrament* is gone back to the Church, every body goes home to eat, that they may be at the *Autos*, which are certain kinds of Tragedies, upon *Religious Subjects*, and are oddly enough contriv'd and manag'd. They are acted either in the Court, or Street, of each President of a *Council*, to whom it is due. The *King* goes thither, and all the Persons of Quality receive Tickets over Night to go there; so that we were invited: and I was amaz'd to see them light up abundance of Flambeaus, whilst the Sun beat full upon the Comedians Heads, and melted the Wax like Butter. They acted the most impertinent Piece that ever I saw in my Days. This is the Subject of it.

The *Knights* of *St. James* are assembled, and our *Lord* comes and desires them to receive him into their *Order*. There are divers of them that are very willing to it; but the *Seniors* represent to the others, the Wrong they should do themselves, if they should admit into their Society a Person of ignoble Birth; that *St. Joseph*, his Father, was a poor Carpenter, and that the *Holy Virgin* wrought with her Needle. Our *Lord* with great Impatience expects their Resolution. At last they determine, with some unwillingness, to refuse him; but at the same time propos'd an Expedient, which is, to institute one on purpose for him; the *Order de Christo*; and with this every body is satisfy'd. This is the *Order*, that is in *Portugal*. But yet these Things are not done with a wicked Design; no, they had rather dye, than in the least to fail of the Respect due to Religion. These *Autos* last for a Month. I am so weary in going to them, that I excuse my self as oft as I can. They use Sweet-meats and Water cool'd in Ice very much. And they have need of them; for the Heat almost kills one, and the Dust choaks a body. I was ravish'd with Joy to meet *Don Augustine Pacheco*, and his Wife (of whom I have formerly told you) at the President *de Hazlenda's* House; they came thither, because they are related to the *President*. We were plac'd near one another; and when the Ceremony was over, we went to take the Air in the *Prado*, after the *French* Mode, that is, Men and Women together, in the same Coach. *Don Frederic de Cardonne* was one. Our Courtains were close drawn whilst there were a great many Folks, because of our beautiful and young *Spanish* Women; but as we tarry'd later than others, the *Nuncio*, and *Frederic Cornaro* the *Venetian* Ambassador, caus'd their Coaches to drive up to ours, and talk'd with us: when all on a sudden we saw a great *Illumination*, all along the Walk; and at the same time appear'd fixty *Cardinals* upon Mules, in their Habits and red Caps. After them follow'd the *Pope*. He was carry'd upon a certain Machine all cover'd with a foot Carpet: he sat under a Canopy in a great Chair; and *St. Peter's* Keys laid upon a Cushion, with a Vessel full of Holy Water of Orange Flowers, with which he sprinkled every body. The Show march'd on gravely; and when they were come to the end of the *Prado*, the *Cardinals* began to play a thousand cunning Tricks to make his Holiness merry. Some threw their Hats upon the Trees, and standing directly under, they fell upon their Heads again: and others stood upright upon the Saddles on their Mules, and made them run as fast as they could. There was a vast number of People follow'd them. We ask'd

the *Pope's* Nuncio what this meant ; and he assured us he understood nothing of it ; and that he did not like this sort of Mirth. He sent to inquire, from whence the *Holy College* came in that manner ; and we understood it was the *Bakers Holy-day*, and that every year they us'd to make this fine Shew. The Nuncio had a great mind to have disturb'd them with a Volley of Cudgels, and had already commanded his Attendants to begin the Fray ; but we interceded in the behalf of these poor People, who had no other intention than to celebrate the Festival of their *Saint*. In the mean time, some that had over-heard the Orders which were given, and were Disturbers of the publick Peace, gave information thereof to the *Pope* and *Cardinals*. This was enough to put all in confusion : every one escaped as well as he could, and their Fear made our Pleasure short lived. In *France* such *Masquerades* would not be suffer'd ; but perhaps there are many things innocent in one Country, which would not be so in another.

My Kinswoman, knowing how very civilly I had been received by *Don Augustine Pacheco*, invited him to Supper at her House. I desired him to remember his Promise of giving me a relation of what he knew of the *Indies*. Immediately I'll tell you, says he, concerning those they call the *West-Indies*, in which a part of *America* is comprised.

In the Reign of *Ferdinand*, King of *Castille* and *Arragon*, *Christopher Columbus*, a *Genovese*, discover'd this Part of the World in the Year 1492. As the *Spaniards* were the first that found this fortunate Country, unknown to the *Europeans* ; so King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Isabel* had the Propriety of it, by a Bull from *Pope Alexander VI*. He established them and their Successors *Perpetual Vicars* of the *Holy See*, over this vast Country ; so that the Kings of *Spain* are both *Spiritual* and *Temporal Lords*, and nominate *Bishops*, and other *Ecclesiasticks*, and receive *Tenths* from them. Their Power there is of a larger extent than in *Spain* : for you must know, that *America* alone is one of the four Parts of the World, and that we possess more Land there, than all other Nations together besides. The Council of the *Indies*, which is established at *Madrid*, is one of the most considerable of the Kingdom ; and there being so great a necessity of holding a very frequent Correspondence between *Spain* and the *Indies*, to send Orders to maintain the Court Authority, they were obliged to establish, beside, a particular Chamber, which is composed of the eldest Counsellors of the Council of the *Indies* ; and they are to take cognizance of all things concerning the *Revenues*, and cause Expeditions by the Secretaries of the Council,

Besides

Besides this *Chamber* at *Madrid*, there's another at *Seville*, called the House of *Contratacion*: It is composed of several Counsellors both of the *Robe* and the *Sword*, with other necessary Officers. Those of the *Sword* take cognizance of things which concern the *Fleet* and the *Galleons*. The other Counsellors take care of Matters of Justice. Appeals from this Tribunal are made to the Council of the *Indies* at *Madrid*. There are Registers kept in the House of *Contratacion* at *Seville*, in which are writ all the Merchandize that are sent to the *Indies*, and all that comes from thence, that so the *King* may not be cheated of his Custom. But this signifies little; the Merchants are so cunning, and those who keep the Accounts are so easily drawn to share with them, that the *King* is not a whit the better for them; and the Duty to him, which is only the fifth Part, is so ill paid, that he does not receive the fourth Part of what is due to him.

It is the Council of *Madrid*, which proposes Subjects to the *King*, to fill up the vacant *Viceroyalties* of *New Spain* and *Peru*: They are granted for five Years, and so are all other Places, of which the most considerable are these following, viz. The Governour and Captain General, and President of the Royal Chancellary of *St. Domingo* in the *Spanish* Islands; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *St. Christophers* of the *Havana*; the Governour and Captain of War of the City of *St. James* of *Cuba*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *St. John* of *Puerto Rico*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *St. Augustine*, in the Province of *Florida*; the Governour of the City of *Ascension* of the Island of *Marguerita*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *Cumana*, Capital of *New Andalousia*; the Viceroy, Governour and Captain General of *New Spain*; a President of the Royal Audience, who resides in the City of *Mexico*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *Merida*, Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*; the President and Governour of the Royal Audience and Chancellary, which resides in the City of *Guadalaxara*, Capital of the Kingdom of *Galicia*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *Guadiana*, Capital of the Kingdom of *New Biscay*; the Governour, Captain-General, and President of the Chancellary, which resides in the City of *Santiago*, of the Province of *Guatimala*; the Governour of the Province of *Lochnusco*, in the Streight of *Guatimala*; the Governour and Captain-General of the City of *Cornuaga*, of the Province of *Honduras*; the Governour of the City of *St. James* of *Lyon*, Capital of the Province of *Nicaragua*; the Governour

and

and Captain-General of the City of *Carthagena*, Capital of the Province of *Costa Rica* ; the Governour, Captain-General, and President of the Royal Chancellery, which resides in the City of *Manila*, in the *Phillippine* Islands ; the Governour and Lieutenants of the Fortresses de *Ternate*, and Governour and General of the *Militia* of the same Country ; the *Viceroy*, Governour, Captain-General, and President of the Audit of the City of *Lima* ; more, eight Counsellors, four Alcades, two Accusators, a Protector of the *Indies*, four Reporters, three Porters, and a Chaplain, in the same City ; a Governour of *Chucuito*, one of *Zico*, one of *Ica*, one of *de los Collegos*, one of *Guamanca*, one of *Santiago de Misaflores de Zara*, one of *St. Marco*, one of *Arequipa*, one of *Truxillo* ; a *Viceroy* of *Castra* ; a *Viceroy* of *Michely Puerto de Plata* ; a Master of the Camp of the Streight of *Puerto de Callao* ; the President de *la Plata* ; hath under him six Counsellors, an Accusator, two Reporters, and two Porters ; the Governour of the Province of *Tucumanam* ; the Governour of the Province of *St. Croix* ; the Governour and Captain-General of the Province of *de la Plata* ; the Governour of the Province of *Paraguay* ; the Governour of the Cittadel of the Imperial City de *la Plata de Potosi* ; the Governour of *St. Philip* of *Autrich*, and of the Gold Mines ; the Governour of the City of *Paix* ; the Chief Governour of the Mines of *Potosi* ; the Governour, Captain-General, and President of the City of *St. Foy* ; the Governour and Captain-General of the Province of *Castenega* ; has under him a Lieutenant, a Captain, and a Marechal de Camp ; the Governour and Lieutenant of the Castle *St. Matthias* ; the Governour and Captain-General of the Province of *St. Martha* ; the Governour of the Cittadel of *St. Martha* ; the Governour of the Province of *Aentoja* ; the Governour of the Province of *Popayan* ; the Governour de *los Musos y Colinos* ; the Governour of the Province of *Merida* ; the Governour of the City of *Tunja* ; the Governour of the City of *Tona Emalbague*, and the People of the Burning Land ; the Governour of *Quixos Zomoco Ecanela* ; the Governour of the City of *Jane* ; the Governour of the City of *Santiago de Guiaquil* ; the Governour of the City of *Loja Zonorba*, and of the Mines of *Comura* ; the President, Governour, and Captain-General of the City of *Panama* ; the Governour of *Veragua* ; has under him a Captain-General, a Lieutenant-General, a Captain of the Companies of the Infantry, and a Captain of the Artillery ; the Governour and Captain of the Castle of *St. Philip*, in the City of *Puerto Velo* ; the chief Governour of *Puerto Velo* ; the Governour and Captain-General of the Province of *St. Martha* of the River of *Hacha*,

Hacha, and the Governour of the great *Caxamara*.

I do not here mention the Places of *Judicature*, nor the *Benefices*, which are very numerous. But it must be observed that all the Employments I have spoken of, are given either from three to three Years, or from five to five Years, that so one Man alone may not grow rich, whilst there are so many others that stand in need to partake of the King's Kindness.

In those Places where there is no *Viceroy*, he that is President, is also Governour; and when a *Viceroy* dies, the President of the *Viceroyalty*, for the time being, takes the Government upon him, till another *Viceroy* is sent from *Spain*. It is his *Catholick Majesty* who gives those great Posts, and the most considerable Governments. The *Viceroy*s fill up the lesser, and these *Viceroy*s make a shift very easily in five Years time, to bring home two Millions of Crowns, all Charges paid. The Governours of the principal Places get, in the same compass of time, about five or six hundred thousand Crowns. None go thither, but what grow rich; and this is so certain, that even the *Friars*, which are sent thither to preach the *Faith*, and convert the *Indians*, make such a profitable *Mission*, that they bring home, every one of them, thirty or forty thousand Crowns. The King disposes of divers Pensions paid by the *Viceroys* of the *Indies*; and from these they draw from two to five thousand Crowns *per Annum*. And this is another way the King has to gratify his Subjects.

The *Phillippine Islands*, which lie near the Kingdom of *China*, depend upon the King of *Spain*. The Trade there is in Silk. These Places cost him more to keep, than they bring him in.

The *Castillians* had their Reasons why they would not let any sort of *Manufactures* be set up in the *Indies*, nor any Stuffs made there, nor any of those things else, which are indispensably necessary. This Policy causes every thing to go from *Europe*, and makes the *Indians*, who passionately love all the Commodities and Ornaments which come from thence, freely to sacrifice their Silver to their Satisfaction. By this means they are put out of capacity to grow rich, because they are forced, at very dear Rates, to buy the least Trifle they want, and with which they amuse them.

The *Fleta* consists of divers Vessels loaden with rich Merchandizes, which are sent to the *Indies*; and there are other great Ships of War, which are called *Galeons*, which the King sends to convoy them. These Men of War ought not to carry any Merchants Goods; but the Lucre of Gain tempts them, against the express Prohibition of the King; and sometimes they are full

ull laden, that if they should happen to be attacked, they could not defend themselves. When these Vessels are ready to sail, the Dispatches, which the Merchants obtain from the Council of the *Indies* at *Madrid* for leave to send them, cost for each of them, from three to six thousand Crowns, according to the bigness of the Vessel. It is easie to imagine, that since they give so much, they are sure of gaining a great deal more.

The *Galeons* go no further than *Porto Velo*, whither they bring all the Silver of *Peru*. The *Flota* leaves them at this Place, and continue their Voyage to *New-Spain*. The *Galeons* sail from *Sanlucar* to *Carthagena*, in six Weeks or two Months at most; they tarry there a little while, and in five or six Days they come back to *Porto Velo*. It is a Town situated on the Coast of *America*. The Air there is very unwholesome; and the Weather excessively hot. On the other side of the *Isthmus*, some ten Leagues distance only, is the City of *Panama*; whither is brought from *Peru* a vast quantity of Silver in Bars or Wedges; and divers Merchandizes, which are conveyed by Land-carriage to *Porto Velo*, where the *Galeons* are; and where there is kept one of the greatest Fairs in the World. For in less than forty or fifty Days, there is sold of all sorts of *European* Goods, to the value at least of twenty millions of Crowns ready Money. After the Fair is done, the *Galeons* return to *Carthagena*; at which Place there's a considerable Trade for the *Indian* Goods, and those of the Kingdom of *St. Foy*, as well as for those from *Morogena*. After this, they go to the *Havana* to take in necessary Provisions for this Voyage, and from thence they are commonly two Months in sailing to *Cadix*. But as to the *Flota*, it stops at *Porto Rico* to refresh; and arrives at *Vera Cruz* in five Weeks. There they unload their Merchandizes; which is afterwards carry'd by Land fourscore Leagues beyond to the great City of *Mexico*; the Sale of them is quickly over, and the *Flota* parts afterwards to go to the *Havana*. But this must be pass'd only in the Month of *April* or *September*; because of the *North* Winds. The *Galeons* are commonly Nine Months in their Voyage to *Peru*; and the *Flota* is thirteen or fourteen Months. Some particular Persons go thither also at their own Charge; after they have obtain'd leave from the King, and have register'd themselves at the *Contratacion* at *Seville*. These go to the Coasts of *St. Domingo*, *Honduras*, *Caracas*, and *Buenos Ayres*.

The Money which comes directly to the King from the *Indies*, must be brought in one *Galeon*. This Silver is deliver'd to one of the Masters of the Mint; who pays to the King, every Voyage he makes, six thousand Crowns; and he keeps one per Cent.

Cent. of all the Silver that goes through his Hands, which arises high. As to the Silver which belongs to particular Persons that is brought in what Vessels they will chuse; and it is the Captain that is responsible for it.

There is a certain Duty, which is called *Avarie*; and it is taken for all Goods register'd, and for all the Silver which is brought from the *Indies*. This Duty is so considerable, that it suffices to fit out the *Galeons* and the *Flota* for their Voyages, although the Charge amounts to nine Millions of Crowns; but that of the *Flota* is not so great.

He that the King chuses to be General of the *Galeons*, advances to him fourscore or a hundred thousand Crowns, which is repaid him in the *Indies*, with great Interest. Every other Captain does also advance Money to the King, proportionably to the bigness of the Vessel they command. There goes moreover, with the *Galeons*, a *Pataca*, which leaves them in the Gulph *de las Yequas*: She goes to the Isles of *Marguerita*, to catch fish for Pearls, of which they pay to the King a fifth Part; that is, of all the Pearl they take; and afterwards she comes to *Cartagena*.

Within these few Years there are discover'd, seventy Leagues from *Lima*, some Mines, which yield a vast Revenue. Those of *Peru*, and all the others in the *West Indies*, pay the King the fifth Part, as well of the Gold, as the Silver and Emeralds. There is at *Potosi* greater plenty of Mines than any where else. The Silver, they get there, is brought to *Port de Arica*, and from thence it is sent to *Callao*. It is one of the Ports of *Lima*, whither the *Galeons* come to fetch it. The Kingdom of *Peru* yields every year, in Gold and Silver, to the value of eleven Millions of Crowns. From *New Spain* is brought five Millions of Crowns, besides Merchandizes, which are commonly Emeralds, Gold, Silver, Cocheaneel, Tobacco, Wool of *Vivogne*, *Campecky* Wood, and Hides.

It was a long while before they would suffer, in *New Spain*, any Workmen that wrought in Silk or Wool. There are some now, and this may do some hurt to the Trade of Stuffs, which are sent from *Europe*. They are not allowed to plant there any Olive Trees, or Vines; that so the Oil and Wine, which is carried thither, may sell the better. The King has the Power in the *Indies*, as well as in *Spain*, to sell the Bull of the *Crusado*, which is a Licence to eat Flesh every Saturday, and to enjoy the Benefit of *Indulgences*.

The *Indian* Idolaters are not subject to the Inquisition in the *Indies*; that is established only against Hereticks and Jews.

No Strangers are suffered to go to the *Indies* ; but if at any time some happen to go, there must be a special Permission obtain'd, which is very rarely granted.

How is it possible for me, continued *Don Augustine*, to express to you the beautifulness of the City of *Mexico*, the Churches, the Palaces, the publick Places, the Riches, the Profusion, the Magnificence, and the Pleasures ; a City that is so happily situated, that in all Seasons it enjoys a continual Spring ; and where the Heats are not at all excessive, where they feel not the Severity of Winter. The Country is no less charming ; the Flowers and Fruits at all times equally loading the Trees. There you gather more than one Crop in a Year. The Lakes and Ponds are full of Fish. The Grounds are well stock'd with Cattel. The Forests and Woods afford excellent Fowl and wild Beasts. The Earth seems to open her Bowels on purpose to give up the Gold she incloses. There Mines or Rocks of precious Stones are discover'd, and Pearls are there taken. Oh ! said I, let us all go dwell in that Country. This Description charms ; but as 'tis a long Voyage, it may be convenient, if you please, Madam, said I, to *Donna Theresa*, smiling, to get our Supper before we go. I immediately took her by the Hand, and we came into a Parlour, where I had provided the best Musicians, which are bad enough ; and which, in my Opinion, have nothing to recommend them but their dearness. My Cook made us some *Ragousts* after the *French* way ; which *Donna Theresa* found so excellent, that she desired I would let her have the Receipt how to do them. *Don Augustine* intreated me also, to let him have some of my *Larding-Pins*, of which really one may look all over *Spain*, and not find so much as one. We tarry'd very late together ; for in this Season they set up till four or five Clock in the Morning, because of the heats, and that the best time is in the Night.

There are certain Days in the Year, that every body goes out to take the Air upon the Bridges which cross the River *Manzanarez* ; but at present all Coaches are laid up. The Gravel and some little Brooks help to make it very cool and pleasant. The Horses endure a great deal in these Walks ; for nothing can be more prejudicial to their Feet than the Flints upon which they continually tread. In certain places of this River they make a stand, and there remain till two or three a clock in the Morning. There is very often a thousand Coaches. Some particular People bring Victuals to eat there ; and others sing and play upon several Instruments. All this is very pleasant in a fine Night. There are some Persons who wash or bath themselves,

themselves, but indeed 'tis after an ugly manner. The *Danish* Embassador's Lady did it lately. Her People go a little before her, and dig a great hole in the Gravel, which presently fills itself with Water, into which the Lady comes and thrusts her self. You may imagine how pleasant such a Bath is; and yet this is the only way that can be made use of in this River.

You will not be sorry, perhaps, to know, that in making ones *Nobility* here, it must be proved, that one is descended both by Father and Mother from *Vijos Christianos*; that is, from *Antient Christians*. The blemish which they ought to fear is their being allied to any *Jewish* or *Moorish* Family.

As the People of *Biscay* and *Navarre* were defended from the Invasion of the *Barbarians* by the height and ruggedness of their Mountains; so they esteem themselves all *Cavalleros*, even to the meanest Water-bearer. For in *Spain* the Children sometimes take their Mother's Name, if she's of a better Family than the Father. It is certain, that there are few Families entire, and whose Name and *Nobility* has not been carry'd by an only Daughter, and mix'd with another Family. That of *Velasco* is not of this number; for they reckon up ten *Connestables* of *Castille* successively from Father to Son. Here's one thing very singular, and that which is not allow'd of in any other Country; and that is, That *Foundlings*, or Children found by chance, are reckon'd *Noble*; and bear the Title of *Hidalgos*, and enjoy all the Priviledges annex'd to the *Nobility*. But to this end, they must prove, that they were *Foundlings*; and were maintain'd and bred in the *Hospital* where such Children are kept.

There are in *Spain* some great Families which hold almost all their Estates by the Title of *Mayorargo*; and when it happens that all of the Name are dead, and that the next akin is a Male, though he be a natural Son, yet he shall inherit; and for want of such, the eldest *Domestick* shall take the Name and the Arms of his Master, and inherit his Estate: And this is one reason why the younger Brothers of others Houses, as *Noble* and *Illustrious*, do not scorn to be Servants to these: and their hopes are pretty well grounded; for it often happens that Families are extinct, because the *Spanish* Women have fewer Children than the Women of other Countries.

There lately happen'd a very great Misfortune to a young Woman of Quality, call'd *Donna Clara*. She could not preserve her Heart against the Charms of Count *de Castrillo*, a Man of the Court, very witty and handsome. The *Cavallero* had the secret to please her without designing it; he was ignorant of the Inclinations she had for him, and so did not improve his Happiness.

ness

ness. And although the Father of this amiable Creature was absent, yet she did not enjoy the more Liberty ; because her Brother, whose Name was *Don Henriques*, to whose care her Father had recommended her, continually watch'd over her Actions and Behaviour. She durst not speak to him she loved, and this was a double Martyrdom ; nor to be able to make her Complaints, and to divide her Grief with him that caused it : But at last she resolv'd to write to him, and to find out some way that the Letter should come to his hands ; but as this was a business of the highest consequence to her, so she was at a stand about the choice of a Confident. And here she stopt for some time, till at last she bethought her self of a Friend of hers, who had always testified abundance of kindness to her ; and so, without further consideration, she writ a very moving Letter to the *Count de Castirillo*, and was going to her Friend to intreat him to get it deliver'd to this *Cavallero*, when she saw him pass close by her Chair. This sight of him encreased her desires to let him know her mind ; and immediately, taking this opportunity for her self, threw the Letter she had in her Hand at him, at the same time feigning, that it was a Letter which he had given to her as he went by. *Know, my Lord,* says she, aloud with an angry look, *That it is not to me you ought to address your self upon such a design as yours. Here take the Letter, which I will not so much as open.* The Count had too much Wit not to apprehend presently the favourable intention of this fair one. You need not complain, Madam, says he to her, that I have not made use of your Advice. He quickly withdrew to read a Letter which must needs give him abundance of Pleasure. By this means he was informed of *Donna Clara's* Intentions, and what he must do to see her. He omitted nothing ; he became desperately in Love ; and thought himself, as he had reason, one of the happiest *Cavallero's* of Spain. They impatiently expected the return of her Father, that they might propose the Marriage to him, which in all likelihood must have been very acceptable to him.

But notwithstanding all the Precautions that these young Lovers took, both certainly to fix and continue a Conversation, which was the Joy of their Life ; yet the suspicious and watchful *Henriques* discover'd their Intrigue. He believed her Criminal ; and in the excess of his Rage, without signifying or making the least shew, he one Night went into the Chamber of the unfortunate *Donna Clara*, and as she was in a deep Sleep, he strangled her in the most barbarous manner imaginable.

Nevertheless, tho' it was known, that he was the Author of so wicked an Action, yet he was not prosecuted, for he had too much Credit and Interest : And besides, this poor Gentlewoman had no Kindred but what were his ; and they were unwilling to increase the Misfortunes of their Family, which were already but too great.

After this wicked Fact, *Henriques* feigned a great Fit of Devotion : He appeared no more in publick, and had *Mafs* said at his House, and saw very few People ; for he was very apprehensive that Count *Castrillo* (who had not dissembled his Grief, but had let it visibly appear) would at last be revenged for his Mistress ; for indeed he most carefully sought all Opportunities. At length, after having attempted all imaginable ways, he found out one which succeeded.

He disguised himself like an *Aguador*, that is, a Water-bearer. These sort of People load an Ass with several great Pitchers, and so carry them about the City : They wear thick coarse Cloth ; their Legs are naked, and their Shoes are either cut or flapt, or else they have Soals made fast with Strings. Our Lover, thus disguised, waited all day long, leaning upon the Side of a *Spring-Well*, whose Waters he increased by his Tears : For this *Well* was just against the House, where he had so often seen his dear and fair *Clara* ; and there it was also, where the inhumane *Henriques* dwelt. As the *Count* kept his Eyes continually upon this House, he perceived one of the Casements half open, and at the same time his Enemy to draw near it : He had a Looking-glass in his Hand, in which he was looking himself. Immediately the cunning *Aguador* threw some Cherry-stones at him, in a jesting way ; and some of them having hit his Face, *Don Henriques*, affronted at the Insolence of a Man, which appear'd to him to be only a poor *Aguador*, and transported with the first Motions of his Anger, came down alone to chastize him : But he was hardly in the Street, when the *Count* discover'd himself, and drawing his Sword, which for his purpose he kept hid, cry'd out, *Traytor that thou art, think of defending thy Life.* The Surprise and the Fright had so amazed *Don Henriques*, that he was only able to ask quarter ; but he could not obtain it from this enraged Lover, who came to revenge the Death of his Mistress, upon him that had so cruelly murder'd her. This *Count* would have found it very hard to have escap'd, upon his doing such an Action just at the Door of a Man of note, and that had abundance of Servants ; but in that very moment that all *Don Henriques's* People were falling out upon the *Count*, happily for him, the Duke d'*Uzeda* came by with three of his Friends. They

imme-

immediately came out of their Coach, and rescu'd him so seasonably, that he made his Escape; and we do not yet hear where he is. I am concern'd for him, because I know him, and that he is a very honest Man.

It is very common in this Country, to assassinate one for several Causes, and Custom even authorizes the Fact, for every angry Difference. For Example, if one give another a Box on the Ear, or strikes him on the Face with his Hat, his Handkerchief, or his Glove, or has wrong'd him, in calling him *Drunkard*, or lets drop any words that reflect on the Virtue of his Wife; these things, I say, must be no otherwise reveng'd than by Assassination. But they give this Reason, that after such Affronts, it would not be just for a Man to venture his Life in single Combat upon equal terms, where the *Offended* might perish by the Hand of the *Aggressor*. They'll keep a Revenge twenty Years together, if they cannot sooner meet with a fit Occasion to execute it. And if they happen to die before they have got Satisfaction, they leave their Children Inheritors of their Resentments, as well as of their Estates; and the best way for a Man that hath given an Affront to another, is for ever to forsake his Country. I was lately told of a considerable Man, that after he had liv'd twenty Years in the *Indies*, to avoid an ill turn from another to whom he had given some Offence; and having understood that not only he, but his Son was dead, believ'd himself secure. He returns to *Madrid*, after he had taken care to change his Name, that he might not be known. But all this was not able to save him from the Grandson of him that thought himself abus'd: though he was but twelve Years old, he caus'd this Person to be murder'd, quickly after his Return.

The Men that commit these horrid Actions are commonly hired from *Valentia*. It is a City in *Spain*, whose People are wicked to Excess; there is not any Crime, which they will not deliberately commit for Money; they wear *Stilettos*, and Fire Arms which go off without any Noise. There are two sorts of these *Stilettos*, one about the length of a short Ponyard, but not thicker than a thick Needle, and made of an excellent Steel, square, and sharp edg'd. This Instrument wounds mortally; for entering very deep, and making no bigger an Orifice than a Needle, no Blood comes out, nay hardly can one perceive the place where it enter'd, and so being impossible to dress it, they almost constantly die. The other sort is longer, and no thicker than the little Finger, but so hard and strong, that I have seen one of them, at one Blow, struck through a thick Walnut-tree Table. These sort of Arms are forbidden to be carry'd in *Spain*, as

Bayonnets are in *France*. Neither is it lawful to carry those Pocket Pistols which fire without Noise: but yet, notwithstanding the Prohibition, several Persons make use of them.

I have been told, that a Person of Quality, thinking he had a just Cause to destroy one of his Enemies, went to a *Bandolero* of *Valentia*, and gave him a Sum of Money to murder him. But afterwards, he was reconcil'd to his Enemy; and being willing to use a good Conscience, he made it his first Business to acquaint the *Bandolero* with what had pass'd, that so he might have a care not to kill this Man. The *Bandolero* seeing his Service needless, offer'd to return the Money; but he that gave it, entreated him to keep it. Well, says he, *I am a Man of Honour, I shall keep your Money, and I will kill your Man.* The other earnestly begg'd him to do nothing, seeing they were now Friends. Look you, says he to him, *all that I can do, is, to give you your Choice, whether it shall be you, or him; for, to gain your Money honestly, there's a necessity I must kill one of you.* And notwithstanding all the Entreaties of this Person, he persisted in his Design, and executed it. It had been an easy matter to have seiz'd him, but there was too much Danger in't; for those *Bandoleros* are so numerous and united, that if any of them should be executed, the Death of him is certainly, and quickly reveng'd. These Wretches are never without a List of the wicked Actions they have committed, and count it an Honour to them: and when any one would set them at work, they shew that, and ask, whether they desire them quickly dispatch'd, or to give them a languishing Wound. These are the most pernicious people in the Universe. Indeed, if I should tell you all the tragical Stories which I hear every day, you would grant that this Country is the very Theatre of the most horrid Scenes in the World. Love frequently furnishes the Matter, either for its Satisfaction or Revenge. There is nothing that a *Spaniard* will not undertake, nor nothing, that is above either his Courage or Compassion.

'Tis said, that *Jealousy* is their prevailing Passion, yet they do not pretend it so much out of Love, as Resentment and Pride, for they cannot bear to see another prefer'd before them; and every thing which contributes to affront them, makes them desperate. Let these things be how they will, one thing is certainly true, that it is a most furious and barbarous Nation in this Affair. The Women keep not Company with Men; but yet they very well understand how to write, and appoint Meetings, when they have a mind; notwithstanding the danger is great both for themselves, the Lover and the Messenger; but in spite of all that, by their Wit and their Money, they make a shift to deceive the most cunning *Argus*.

It

It is unaccountable that Men, who put every thing in practice to satisfy their revengful Minds, and who are guilty of such abominable Actions, should be even scrupulously *Religious*, at the same time they are going to stab their Enemy. And that they may not fail in their Enterprize, they must, forsooth, perform their *nine days Task of Devotion for the Souls in Purgatory*, and recommend themselves to the *Relicks* they carry about them, which they often kiss. I would not be thought to fix this Character upon the whole Nation. It may be affirm'd, that here are as good People as in any part of the World, and that they are endow'd with a mighty *Greatness of Mind*. I'll give you some Instances of this last, which perhaps you may look upon as Follies, for every thing has two handles.

The *Connestable de Castille* is, for certain, one of the richest Lords of the Court in Lands, but as he has the same Fault as others like himself, which is to be careless in looking after his Interest, so he is ill furnish'd with Money. The Pensions which the King allows him, as he is *Doyen* or Chief of the *Council of State*, *Connestable of Castille*, and *Grand Falconer*, are so considerable, as to supply all his Wants; but he is so haughty, that he will not receive any thing upon that Account. He gives these Reasons, *That when a Subject has Estate enough to live upon, he ought not to be chargeable to his Prince, but ought to serve him, and esteem himself happy; that to be paid for what he does, is mercenary and slavish.*

The Duke *de Arcas*, alias *de Avero*, hath likewise another obstinate Humour: he pretends that the King of *Portugal* has usurp'd the Crown from his Family; and therefore when he speaks of him, he never calls him any thing, but Duke *de Bragance*. In the mean while, this Man has forty thousand Crowns a year in *Portugal*; of which he does not enjoy a Farthing, because he will not submit to kiss the King's Hand, nor to do him Homage.

The King of *Portugal* hath sent him word, that he will dispencc with his coming himself, provided he will send in his stead one of his Sons, either the Eldest or Youngest, which he will, and that he will then let him receive his Rents; and moreover, will pay him all the Arrears, which amount to an immense Sum. The Duke *de Avero* will not so much as hear it mention'd. He says, that seeing he has lost the Crown, it would be a shame, for forty thousand Crowns a year, to submit to the Usurper; that the greater Evil takes away the Sense of the lesser; that the Glory the King would receive from his Homage, would exceed the Profit he gets from his Revenue;

and that he would have cause to reproach him, for having done an Honour to him which was not his due.

The last I reserve for you, is the Prince *Destilano*; he hath Places and Commissions to dispose of at the *Contratacion* in *Seville*, to the value of fourscore thousand *Livres* a Year. He had rather lose them, than so much as set his Hand to the necessary Dispatches, saying, it is not agreeable to the Generosity of such a *Cavallero* as he is, to trouble himself to sign his Name for so small a Matter. For you must know, that these fourscore thousand *Livres* are not in one Article; it may be there is above thirty; and when his Secretary presents to him a Dispatch or Grant of a Place, worth four or five thousand *Livres*, he will refuse to sign it; and alledges his Quality, always saying, *Esto es una Mineria*, that is, it is but a Trifle. The King, however, is not so nice in the Matter; for he fills up the Places for him, and receives the Profit to himself.

You'll say now, that the *Spaniards* are Fools with this their fantastick Grandeur; and perhaps you are in the right; but for my part, I think I know 'em pretty well. I am not of that Opinion. Yet nevertheless I'll own, that whatever Difference can be found in comparing the *Spaniards* and *French*, it must be to our Advantage; but it does not seem fit for me to meddle in determining the Matter; for my Interest is too much concern'd, to let me judge impartially. But yet I am perswaded that there are very few rational Persons, who would not make the same Judgment.

There are fewer Strangers that come to *Madrid* than to any City in the World, and they have reason; for unless they have some body to procure them some Lodging in some private House, they'll run the hazard of being very ill lodg'd; and the *Spaniards* are not very ready to offer their Houses to any body, because of their Wives, of whom they are extream jealous. I do not know, that in all this City, there's any more than two *Inns*, whereof, at one of them, they eat after the *French* Mode. And when these are full (which they are very quickly, being very little) one knows not what to do. Add to this, That there's no Conveniency for passing to and fro in the Town: Hackney or hired Coaches are scarce enough, but one may have as many Chairs as one will; yet it is seldom that Men are carry'd in them, unless they are very old or infirm. But after all, why should Strangers come to *Madrid*? That which is finest and the most amiable, is always hid. I mean the Women. There's no conversing with them. Those Women that may be seen, are such dangerous Creatures for a Man's Health, that it must be a
great

great Curiosity indeed, that a Man can resolve to satisfy at so much risque. Yet in spite of all this, the only Pleasure, and the sole Enjoyment of the *Spaniards*, is to contract some League: even Youths of Quality that are rich, begin, at the Age of twelve or thirteen Years, to entertain a Concubine-Mistress, which they call *Amancebade*, for whom they neglect their Studies, and make away with whatever they can catch up in their Father's House; but 'tis not long before those Creatures give them Cause to repent of their Folly.

But that which is terrible, is, That there are few Persons in this Country, either of one or t'other Sex, and even of those whose Quality distinguishes them, that are free from that cursed Disease: their Children either bring it into the World with them from their Mother's Womb, or suck it from the Nurse; a Virgin may justly be suspected to have it, and they are hardly perswaded to be cured of it, they are so certain of falling again into the same Condition. But doubtless, this Disease is not so dangerous in *Spain* as in other Countries; for they still preserve their Hair very fine, and their Teeth very good. At Court, and amongst the Women of the highest Quality, they discourse of it as they do of a Fever, or the Megrims; and they all bear the Distemper patiently, without so much as troubling themselves one Minute about it. As they know not but that the most virtuous Women, and the youngest Child may have it; so they never let Blood in the Arm, but always in the Foot. They'll let a Child of three Weeks old Blood in the Foot: and this is so constant a Custom amongst them, that unless it be some very able Surgeon, they know not how to let Blood in the Arm. I was indispos'd, and was forc'd to make use of the *French Ambassador's Valet de Chambre*, to let me Blood in the Arm. By all that I have told you, it is easie to judge, that this is the Nuptial Present which a *Spaniard* makes to his Wife; and that though they marry, they do not quit their Mistress, be they never so dangerous. Every time these Mistresses are let Blood, their Gallants are oblig'd to give them a compleat new Suit of Apparel. And yet you must observe, they wear ten or twelve Petticoats at a time: so that this causes no ordinary Expence. The *Marquess de Liche* understanding that his Mistress was just let Blood, and so could not tarry 'till the Taylor made her a Suit which he intended for her, he sent her one that was just brought home for the *Marchioness* his Lady, who is extream beautiful. It is a common saying with him, That to be the happiest Man, he would only wish a Mistress as handsome as his Wife.

The great Lords, who return very rich from their Governments (whither for the most part they go poor enough, and where they pillage and extort all they can, because they are but for five Years time) do not lay out their Money, when they come home, in the purchase of Lands; they keep it in their Chests, and as long as it lasts, they live at a great rate, for they think it is below them to improve their Money. Following this Method, it would be very hard for the greatest Treasure not to be quickly exhausted; but the future disturbs them but little, for every one of them hopes either for some *Viceroyalty*, or some other *Post*, which will effectually repair all their ill Husbandry, and restore them to a good Condition: And it must be own'd, that the King of *Spain* is capable both to satisfy the Ambition of his Subjects, and to reward their Services: and indeed many of his Subjects fill up the Places of divers *Sovereign Princes*, who were the most eminent Men of their Age.

The difference is very remarkable between those *Sovereigns* heretofore, and the *Spaniards* at present; it is less on account of their Birth, than their Merit; for the Families of the great Lords are very Illustrious: there are many of them that are descended from the Kings of *Castille*, *Navarre*, *Arragon* and *Portugal*; but yet this does not hinder several of them (for I make an exception) from contradicting the virtue of their Ancestors. But then let's see how these are educated. They do not study, neither have they any able Masters: as soon as they are design'd for the Sword, no further Care is taken to teach them either Latin or History; but one would think they should at least be taught what belongs to their Art, such as the *Mathematicks*, to *Fence*, and *Ride* the Horse; but they do not so much as think of these Matters. Here are no *Academies*, nor Masters to teach such things; the young Men pass that time which they should employ for their Instruction, in a wretched Laziness, either in walking about, or courting some Lady; and yet in spite of all this, they are perswaded, that there are not any People in the World, who deserve publick Admiration more than they do. They believe *Madrid* to be the very Center of all Glory and Happiness, of all Arts and Sciences, and of all Delights and Pleasure. In dying, they only wish their Children the enjoyment of *Paradise*, and afterwards that of *Madrid*; by this means you see they exalt this City above *Paradise*; with so much Satisfaction do they live in't. And 'tis this which hinders them from visiting other Courts, and there acquiring that *Politeness* which they have not amongst themselves, and to which they are perfect

fect Strangers. And 'tis this also, which makes them so eager to return home to *Madrid*: Let them be where they will, whether they be sent by the King, or let them be there in what Rank or Station they will; let them be never so much honoured, and heap up never so much Wealth; yet the Love to their Country, and the Prepossession for that, hath such a power over them, as to make them renounce every thing; and they had rather chuse to lead a mean poor Life, (so it be not observed) without any Train, Grandeur or Distinction, provided it be but at *Madrid*.

It is very seldom that a Father lets his Son travel abroad, but keeps him at home, and suffers him to take up what Customs he pleases. You may easily believe, that generally these are none of the best; for there's a certain Age, when Youth aims at nothing else, but to gratify their Appetite, and enjoy Pleasures. One entices and draws another, and that which ought to be severely reprov'd, is authorized by the Example of those, on whom they depend. Add to this, that they make them marry, as one may say, as soon as they are out of the Cradle. At the Age of sixteen or seventeen years, they turn into the World a young Man with a Wife that is but a Child; and this at once makes him less capable to know his Duty, and puts him upon being more debauched, because he is his own Master, under no controul. By this means he passes his Life in a Chimney-corner, like a Man in his decrepid old Age; and because this gentle Sluggard is of an illustrious Family, he must be chosen to govern a People, that must suffer through his Ignorance. But that which is yet worse, is, that such a Man, taking himself for some great and knowing Person, acts only by his own head, without consulting or advising with anybody, and so does every thing awkwardly and absurdly. The Wife, it may be, is not better stored with Wit and Parts: Her mighty Greatness, with which she prides herself, is the only thing that can make her be regarded. And thus Persons of the highest Capacity must be subject to two Animals, which are made their Superiors.

But on the other hand, let us be just, and render to *Cæsar* his due. It must be owned, that when Heaven hath been so kind to a *Spaniard*, as to give him a good Education, and let him travel and see the World, he makes a better improvement than any body. Nature has been kinder to them than they are to themselves; they are born with more Wit than others; they have a great quickness of Mind, joined with great Solidity; they speak and deliver their Words with ease; they have a great Memory; their Style is neat and concise, and they are quick of

Appre-

Apprehension. It is easy to teach them whatever they have a mind to : They are perfect Masters in Politicks ; and when there's a necessity for't, they are temperate and laborious. Without question, several great Qualities may be found amongst them ; such as Generosity, Secrecy, Friendship, Bravery ; and in a word, all those Endowments of Mind, which go to make up a perfect, good, and virtuous Man. And here, methinks, I have a fair Opportunity to conclude this Letter, and to beget in you an Esteem of these People. I should not be sorry, if I could procure them this Happiness ; for their Manners do not suit so ill with me, as with a great many others, who cry out against them, and condemn them, before they have either examin'd or known them. For my part, I must needs say, that there are here both good and bad, as there are in all other Parts of the World.

*From Madrid this 27th
of June, 1679.*

LETTER XII.

Here's a general Rejoicing since the Arrival of the Marquess *de los Balbaces*, who brought certain News, that the most Christian King had granted *Madamoiselle* to the King of Spain. He so impatiently expected these Tidings, that there was hardly an Hour pass'd, that he did not ask, if the *Courier* was not come ; and as soon as he knew it, he immediately went to hear *Te Deum* at our Lady *de Atocha's* Church. As the Ladies do not go thither, so they are content to dress themselves very fine, and place themselves in their Windows. I chose this ; and I thought I should have been both choaked and blinded, it was so excessive dusty. I saw the King in his Coach of green Oil-cloth : He had but a small Attendance ; for about twenty Halbardiers, clothed in yellow, with truss'd Breeches like the Pages, made up his Guard, marching before and behind him. The Courtiers Coaches indeed, that accompanied him, were so numerous, that they could hardly be told ; the People every where crowding, even to the tops of the Houses, cry'd out, *Viva el Roy Dieu le Benediga* ; and several added, *Viva el Reinauestra Sennora*. There was not the least House or Street with-

out its spread Tables ; every body had their Garlick, Leeks and Onions in their Hands, infomuch that they perfum'd the Air with them ; and they were even debauched with drinking their Majesties Health in Water. For, dear Cousin, though I have already mention'd it to you, yet methinks I may repeat it here, That there never were People more temperate than these, especially in Wine ; and they have so strange an abhorrence for those that are guilty of Intemperance, that, by their Law, a Man that can be proved but once to have been drunk, is refused for a Witness in any Court of Justice where he is offer'd, and after a sharp reproof is sent away. And if it happen, that one calls another *Boracho*, that is *Drunkard*, this Injury is sure to be revenged with Murther.

That Night the King was at *Antocha*, we illuminated all our Houses with great Flambeaus of white Wax, which they call *Hachas* ; they are longer than those that are used in *Paris*, to light the Coaches at Night ; but withal, they are a great deal dearer : Not only because the Wax is brought at great Charges from other parts of the World, but also because there is a prodigious quantity of it consumed in *Spain*. And when they make Illuminations, they are not contented to set up four or six Flambeaus ; but they must put two in every Balcony, and two at each Window, up to the highest Story. There are some Houses which thus require four or five hundred. Every where there were Bonfires made, and we went to the Palace to see a *Masquerade* of a hundred and fifty Lords, which they said was to be there. I cannot imagine why they call this Diverfion by that Name, for they were not all *Mask'd*. Commonly they chuse the darkest Night. All the Courtiers are mounted upon their finest Horses ; every Horse was covered with Silver Gauze and Housings embroidered with Gold and Pearl. The *Cavalleros* were cloathed in Black, with colour'd Tabby Sleeves, embroider'd with Silk and Bugles. They wore little Hats button'd up with Diamonds, and in them a Plume of Feathers. They had rich Scarfs, and many Jewels ; but with all this, their black Cloaks, and their ugly Collars, strangely disfigure them. They ride on horseback like the *Turks* and *Moors* ; that is, as they call it, *a genita*. Their Stirrups are so short, that their Knees are even with, and rest upon the tops of the Horses Shoulders. I cannot yet reconcile my Eyes to this Fashion. They say, that thus they can better raise and put themselves forth against any that assaults them. But to return to the *Masquerade* ; they all met together at an appointed Place, which usually is at one of the Gates of the City. The Streets through which they were to go, were all strewed with

with Sand ; and on each side there was a kind of Chaffing-dishes set upon Poles, which besides the white Wax Flambeaus gave a great light. There were also placed several very clear Lanthorns in Windows, which made a very fine show. Every *Cavallero* had a great many Footmen, which were cloathed in Cloath of Gold and Silver ; they went by their Masters sides with Flambeaus. The Masters march'd four in a rank very softly, each holding a Flambeaux also. They went all over the City, attended with Trumpets, Timbrels, Bagpipes and Flutes ; and when they came to the Palace, which was illuminated, and the Court cover'd with Sand, they took several turns, and run and push'd against one another, with a design to throw each other down with these tricks. Prince *Alexander de Parma*, who is of a prodigious bigness, fell down ; and the fall of him made as great noise, as the shouting of a moderate high hill. They had much ado to carry him off ; for he was grievously bruised with his Fall. There were several of them with their great Spectacles on ; but particularly the *Marquess de Astorgas*, who does not only wear them for gravity sake, but for need ; for he is old, but yet for all that, he is frolicksome. He will be *Major Domo* to the young Queen, and he is a *Grandee* of Spain..

And now I speak of a *Grandee* of Spain ; *Don Fernand de Toledo* told me t'other Day a thing pleasant enough. His Father in Law, who is the *Marquess de Palacios*, lives at a horrid profuse rate ; for it seems he is one of those profess'd Gallants of the Ladies of the *Palace* ; and to arrive to that, one must both have a great deal of Wit, and shew abundance of Magnificence : I mean, a certain peculiar sort of Wit, that's neat and refin'd. He must have choice Phrases and Expressions, and some ways and modes not common. He must understand how to write both in Prose and Verse, and that too better than another. In a word, one must both talk and do in this *Palace* Gallantry, after quite another rate than is used in the City. But to return to the *Marquess de Palacios*. There was a publick Festival appointed by the King ; this *Marquess* wanting Money to appear there, and being Lord of several Towns, it came into his head to go down post to them. As soon as he arrived, at the first, he caused Papers to be set up, That all those of that Town who desired to be made *Grandees*, should immediately come to him. There was not either Justice, Burges, or Tradesman, which was not presently filled with vehement ambitious Desires for the *Grandezza* ; his House was crowded with all sorts of People. He agreed with them every one severally in private, and got as much as he could of them, and afterwards he made them

them all be covered before him, and gave them Patents in Form, just as the *King* does, when he makes anyone a *Grande*. His Invention succeeded too well in the first Town, not to practise it in the rest. He found amongst them the same Disposition to give him Money, that through his means they might be *Grandees*. With this Trick, he got a considerable Sum, and away he comes, and makes a splendid shew at Court : But as a Man is never without Enemies, so there were some Persons that had a Mind to make use of this pleasant Frolick, to put him out of the *King's* Favour. His Majesty was told of it ; and the Marquess justified himself well enough, in saying, all those to whom he had granted permission to be cover'd before him, being born his Vassals, they owed more respect than to dare to take this liberty without his leave ; and that therefore he had made them *Grandees* as to himself. And after this, the thing was only look'd upon as a merry Jest.

The Marquess comes often to see us ; and as he belong'd to the late Court, so yesterday he told me, that a famous *Astrologer*, being one Day with the late *King* in the Terras walk of the Palace, the *King* ask'd him the height of that Place. He gazed up into the Air, and named a certain height. The *King* privately ordered them to raise the Pavement of the Terras about three or four Fingers, and in the Night it was done. The next Morning he caused the *Astrologer* to come to him ; and being upon the Terras with him, says he to him, I spoke last Night of the height you told me of this Walk, but there were some that maintain'd that you were mistaken. Sir, says he, I dare say, I was not mistaken. But consider it well, says the *King*, and afterwards we'll make him ashamed, who boasts himself to be a more knowing man than you. Immediately he began again to make his Observations. The *King* saw him change his colour, and seem to be at a great loss ; but at last he drew nigh the *King*, and said, what I told your Majesty yesterday was true, but to day I find that either the Terras is raised, or the Heavens are sunk down a little lower. The *King* smiled, and told him the trick he had put upon him.

That I may give you an account of other Matters ; I must tell you, that the *King* has in his Family three Persons, who by the way of Eminency are call'd the great Officers, the *Major Domo*, the *Sumiller of the Body*, and the *Master of the Horse*. These three Places are thus distinguish'd : the *Major Domo* commands in the Palace ; the Business of the *Sumiller of the Body*, is in the *King's* Chamber ; and the *Master of the Horse*, orders all things in every Place, except the Palace,

After

After these, come the Gentlemen of the *King's* Bed-chamber. They wear at their Girdle, for a mark of their Dignity, a golden Key. There are three sorts of these Keys; the first gives the Employment of the Gentleman of the Bed-chamber; the second, the Entrance with the Employment; and the third is called *Clava Capona*, which only gives entrance into the Anti-chamber. The Number of these Gentlemen is great. There are forty of those for Service, who take it in turns every Day; and for the most part, they are *Grandees* of *Spain*. The *Major Domo*; that is to say, the *Steward* in Ordinary, has the same Access as the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber. The Persons of highest Quality fill up these Places. For the most part they are the second Sons of the *Grandees*. They wait in turns every Week; and when the High-Steward is absent, they are invested with his Power. These also introduce *Foreign* Ministers, when they have Audience. There are eight of them, sometimes more, but seldom fewer.

The *King* had three Companies for his Guards; but they have not any thing that agrees with one another. The *Marquess De Falces* commands the *Flemish* or *Burgundian* Guards, it consists of a hundred *Halbardiers*; and although here, they call them the Yeomen of the Guard, yet they may be called the Life Guard. The *German* Guards consist of the same Number; *Don Pedro de Arragon* is Captain of it. The *Spanish* Guards are also composed of a hundred *Halbardiers*, and are commanded by the Count *De los Arcos*. He is likewise Captain of another Company of a hundred *Spaniards*, called the Guards of the *Lancilla*; and this never appears but at great Ceremonies, and at the Funerals of *Kings*. The Affairs of the State are manag'd by a Chief Minister, which they call *Privado*; he hath under him a Secretary of State, whose Office is in the Palace. All Business that comes to the *King* and the Minister, ought not to pass directly through his hands; and as he dispatches also whatever the *King* orders, so he is called *Secretario del Despacho universal*.

The Council of State, and divers other Councils examine all matters; and the *King*, or the Chief Minister, afterwards determine them. There are a great many Counsellors. Here follow the Names of those which at present compose the Council of State, viz. The *Constable de Castille*, of the Family of the *Velasco's*, is the President; the Duke *de Albe*, the Duke *de Medina Celi*, *Don Pedro de Arragon*, the Admiral of *Castille*, the *Marquess de Astorga*, the Prince *de Stillano*, the Duke *de Ossuna*, the Count *de Chincon*, *Don Vincent Gorzaga*, Prince *de Guastella*, *Don Lewis Portocarrero* Cardinal Archbishop of
Toledo,

Toledo, the Marquess *de Liches*, the Marquess *de los Balbaros*, Don Diego *Sarmituto*, Don Melchior *Navarre*, the Marquess *de Losiveler*, the Marquess *de Mansera*, and the Duke *de Alburquerque*.

Besides this Council, which is the principal ; there is that of the *Inquisition of War*, of the Orders of *Arragon*, of the *Indies*, of *Italy*, of *Hazienda*, of the *Croisado*, and of *Flanders* : there is also the Chamber of *Castille*, of the *Alcades de Corta*, of the *Contraduria*, *De Apofento*, *De las Bosques Reales*, *De Mil-liones*, and *De Competancias*. But do not think, dear Kinswo-man, that the Salaries and Profits of those Places are small. For instance, The Counsellors of the Council of the *Indies*, make from eighteen to twenty thousand Crowns a year of their Places. And here it is pertinent to tell you, that 'tis thought no Places are sold in this Country, at least it is not known. In all appearance they are bestowed upon Merit or Birth ; but yet understand, there are such considerable Presents made, that to get a *Viceroyalty*, they'll give five thousand Pistoles, and sometimes more. That which would be called *Buying* in ano-ther Country, at *Madrid*, is termed giving a *Regalio* ; that is, making a Present. And one is equivalent to the other, with this difference, that a Place, or a Government which one *buys*, is yours as long as you live, and sometimes passes by Inheritance to your Children, either by Natural Right, or the Concession of the Prince ; but in *Spain*, they enjoy a Place which costs them very dear, only three or five Years at most. It is easie to believe that those who advance so much, are very certain to reimburse themselves both Principal and Interest. From this Practice, the People are horribly oppress'd. They have per-petually upon them, either a new *Viceroy*, or Governor, who has been drain'd of all the ready-money which he could either make of his own, or sometimes of his Friends, to bribe the *Court*. Thus he comes hungry, and he has but a short time to enrich himself ; and so the poor People are on all hands pillaged, without so much as being able to have their Com-plaints heard. But it is yet quite another thing in the *Indies*, where Gold is so plentiful, and they are so far from the King and his Ministers. It is certain they bring from thence im-mense Sums, as I think I have already intimated to you. Even the *Religious*, as they call them, who are sent to preach there, return not without forty or fifty thousand Crowns, which they have heap'd up in four or five years time. So notwith-standing their *Vow of Poverty*, they find out the secret of grow-ing rich ; and during their Life they are suffer'd to enjoy the Fruit of their *Mission*. The

The *Monasteries* here, have yet another piece of Craft, which commonly succeeds. When a *Religious* Person or *Friar* happens to be the only Son; if his Father is rich, they beg him to leave his Estate to the *Convent*, where his Son has taken the Habit; upon condition that he shall manage and enjoy it whilst he lives; but after his Death, that the *Monastery* shall inherit it, and put up Prayers and say *Masses* for the Father and the Son. By this means there are professed *Friars*, who have ten thousand Crowns a year, at their disposal. This Affluence in a Country, where Reason has but little power over the Affections, does not always make them more holy; and if there are any that use it well, there are abundance that abuse it.

It is known, that every year there comes from the *Indies* above five and thirty Millions of Crowns; but yet not a quarter part of this ever goes into the *King of Spain's* Coffers. These Treasures spread themselves over all *Europe*; the *French, English, Dutch*, and the *Genoese*, draw away the best shares of it. Methinks, this does not suit with the refin'd Policy of the *Spaniards*, to waste their own Subjects in digging Gold out of the Mines, to let other Nations, with whom they are often at War, reap the Profit; but the natural Laziness which hinders them from working, and having no Manufactures of their own, obliges them to have recourse to those who can furnish their Country with the Merchandizes they want.

As Strangers dare not venture to go there, because it is upon no less penalty than hanging; so they contrive to send their effects in the Names of the *Spanish* Merchants, with whom they meet with all the Fidelity imaginable. And if the *King* would, he could not hinder Strangers from receiving what is properly theirs; for the *Spaniards*, upon this occasion, had rather lose their lives, than any wrong should come to another. There's one thing remarkable, and that is, when the *Flota* comes to Anchor at *Cadiz*, there are Men who make publick profession to assist in cheating the King of his Customs upon Silver and other Merchandizes. It is as much their trade and livelihood as for a Banker to deal in Money. They call them *Metadors*; and as much Knaves as they are towards the King, yet one must do them the right to say, they are not so to the private Men that agree with them, for a certain reward, securely to lodge their Silver in such a place of the City as they shall desire. And this Practice is so certain and safe, that one never hears of any that have violated their Trust. It were easie to punish these Men for the Frauds they are guilty of.

of against the *King* ; but there would be inconveniencies to the prejudice of Trade, perhaps far greater, than the Punishments would bring advantage ; so that the Government and Magistrates take no notice of what passes. Their might also be an easie remedy found out to hinder the *King* from losing all upon this occasion ; and that is, to abate the Duties a little, which indeed are very high ; and so what is given to these *Metadors*, and somewhat more, might be paid to the *Contratation* ; for naturally the Merchants do not love cheating, and are continually afraid of paying at once, what they have been saving for half a score Voyages. But 'tis the humour of the *Spaniards*, To have all or nothing ; and very often they have nothing. As to *Madrid*, it is impossible to find there any greater Robbers and Cheats than the Magistrates and Officers themselves. These are the Men, that with impunity appropriate to themselves the *King's* Customs, and who cheat him after such a rate, that 'tis no wonder he so often wants Money. But they are not satisfied with cheating their *Sovereign*, they must also abuse and pillage the *People* ; and although the Laws of this Nation are not only very just, but equitable, yet no Body seems to be sensible of them. Those very Persons into whose Hands they are put, and who are set on purpose to execute them, are the first that break and corrupt them.

If you'll but give Money to an *Alcade*, or to an *Alguazil*, you may have the most innocent Persons in the world arrested or seiz'd, and then thrown into some nasty dark hole of a Prison, and there perish with hunger, without any proceeding or coming to a Tryal, and without any Order and Decree ; and when the poor Wretch is let out of Prison, he must not so much as think of doing himself right against this wicked Officer of Justice. This sort of People are generally much favoured every where ; but here, they are beyond all measure ; and righteous Judges in this Country are more scarce than in any Country whatever.

Thieves, Murderers, Poisoners, and the greatest Criminals imaginable, remain safe and quiet at *Madrid*, provided they are not rich ; for if they be, they are sure to be disturb'd for the sake of that.

They do not judge *Criminal* matters above twice or thrice a year. It is with the greatest difficulty, that they bring themselves to cause any Criminal to die, who is, say they, a Man like them, their Country-man, and the *King's* Subject. They send most either to the Mines, or to the Gallies ; and when
any

any Wretch is condemn'd to be hang'd, he is carry'd upon an Ass, with his Face to the Tail. He is cloath'd in black, and a Scaffold is erected for him, that he may make a Speech to the People ; who are all upon their Knees, and in Tears, beating themselves upon their Breasts. After he has spent what time he will in Harangue, he is dispatch'd with a great deal of Gravity : and as these Examples of Justice are very rare, so they make a mighty impression upon the Spectators.

Notwithstanding the vast Riches, and the excessive haughtiness and presumption of the great *Lords*, yet they obey the least Order of the *King*, with that exactness, and respect, which cannot be sufficiently praised. Upon the first Command, they depart, they return, go to Prison, or into a Banishment, without murmuring. It is not possible to find a more perfect Submission and Obedience, nor a more sincere Love, than that of the *Spaniards* for their *King*. This Name is Sacred with them ; and to bring them to whatever one has a mind, it is sufficient to say, *The King's Will it is*. 'Tis under his Name, that the poor People of both the *Castilles* are so horribly oppress'd with Taxes. The other *Kingdoms* or *Provinces* are not so loaded, but boast themselves for the most part, that they are a free People, and pay what they had a mind to.

I have already hinted to you, dear Cousin, that in every thing they exactly follow the *Politicks* of *Charles V.* without considering, that the difference of times makes a mighty alteration in the Events of things, although they may seem to be alike, and in the same Circumstances ; and that what, without the imputation of rashness, might have been undertaken 120 years ago, under a flourishing Reign, would be imprudent to practise now under a Reign that is far less so. But a Vanity that is natural to them, hinders them from seeing, that *Providence* sometimes permits *Empires*, as well as particular *Families*, to have their Revolutions and Periods. The *Spaniards* believe themselves to be just the same People, and in the same Circumstances they ever were : But though I never knew their Ancestors, yet I dare say they deceive themselves.

But not to make any farther Reflections, which perhaps are too serious and high for me ; I will tell you, that here's a general rejoicing at *Madrid* for the arrival of the *Flota* from the *Indies*. As 'tis not their humour here to treasure up Wealth ; so this prodigious quantity of Silver, which comes all at a lump, is spread over all the World. One would think that these immense Sums cost nothing, and that it is Money which chance sent them. Hereupon the great *Lords* summon their

their Creditors, and pay them with a profusenefs, which yet, without lying; has something in't that's both noble and very generous; for there are but few Countries where Liberality is fo natural, as 'tis in this; and I must alfo add, that they are patient even to admiration. They have been known to endure moft long and toilsome *Sieges*; in which; besides the Fatigues of War, they had nothing to fupport them but Bread made of rotten Corn, and ftinking Water for their Drink; and yet there are no Men in the World more nice about good Water. I fay, notwithstanding all this, and that they have been expofed to the feverities of the Weather, where half naked, and had hard Lodging; yet in fpite of all thefe things, they have been found more brave and couragious, than when they enjoy'd Plenty and Prosperity. It is true, that that Temperance which is fo natural to them, is a mighty help to them to endure hunger when they are forc'd to it. They eat very little, and fcarcely will they drink any Wine. The Custom they have of eating all alone, contributes something to make them fo frugal; for indeed, neither their Wives nor their Children, ever eat with them. The Mafter has his Table to himfelf, and the Miftrefs with her Children fit on the Floor upon a Carpet after the *Turkifh* and *Moorifh* way. They feldom or never invite their Friends to feaft together; fo that they are not guilty of any excefs. Upon this account, it is their faying, *That they only eat to live*, whereas there are People, *which only live to eat*. Nevertheless there are fome rational People, who find this affection too great; and as they admit of little familiarity in Converfation, fo they perpetually live at a diftance, and as 'twere in Ceremony with one another, without enjoying that freedom which makes that true Union, and produces that defirable openness of Heart.

This great Retirement gives them up to a thoufand Illufions, which they call *Philofophy*; it makes them fingular, dull, fantaftick, melancholy and jealous; whereas if they govern'd themfelves otherwife, there's nothing they would not be capable of, fince they have a wonderful vigour of Mind, an excellent Memory, good Senfe, a folid Judgment, and great Patience; than which, there needs no more to make a Man wife, to grow in Perfection, to be agreeable in Converfation, and to diftinguifh himfelf from the moft Polite Nation. But they are fo far from being what naturally they might be; though at never fo little pains; that they affect a certain Indolency, which they call greatness of Mind. They neglect their moft important bufinefs, and the advancement of their Fortunes. Provision for the fu-

ture gives them not the least disturbance. The only matter they are not indifferent in is Jealousy, they improve that to the utmost ; the bare suspicion, is enough to make them stabb their Wife or their Mistress. Their Passion of Love is always furious ; and yet the Women please themselves in it. They say, they would not, for all the mischief that may befall them, have them less sensible of their unfaithfulness ; that their desperate Temper, is a certain proof of a true Passion ; and that they themselves are not more moderate when they are in Love. They leave nothing unattempted to be reveng'd of those they love, if they forsake them without Cause ; so that these sort of amorous Engagements have commonly a fatal end. For instance : Not long since, a Woman of Quality, who had cause to complain of her Gallant, contriv'd to get him into a House where she commanded ; and after she had sufficiently reproach'd him, against which he did but weakly defend himself, for he was guilty, she presented to him a poniard, and a Cup of poison'd Chocolate, leaving him only the liberty which sort of Death he would chuse. He did not waste one minute to move her pity ; he very well saw, that in this Place she was the strongest, so that he tamely drank off the Chocolate without leaving a drop. After he had drank it, says he to her, it had been better if you had put a little more Sugar in it, for the Poison made it very bitter : Remember to do so the next time you prepare another. He was immediately seiz'd with Convulsions ; it was very violent Poison, and kill'd him in an hour's time : and for all this Lady still lov'd him passionately, yet she had the barbarity not to stir from him till he was dead.

The *Venetian* Embassador, who is a very well accomplish'd Man, being lately at home, they brought him word, that a Lady, cover'd with a Mantle, desired to speak with him, and that she hid herself so close, they could not possibly see what she was. She had with her two Gentlemen Ushers, and a considerable Attendance. He invited her to his Chamber of Audience, and she desired he would cause every body to go out. When she was alone with him, she unveiled herself, and appear'd to him extream handsome. *I am of an illustrious Family, says she to him ; my Name is Donna Blanca de Gusman ; I have despised all the Laws of Decency, in Favour of that Passion I have for you. I came to declare to you, my Lord, and to tell you, that I must needs remain here this Night.* From such an impudent Speech the Embassador could not in the least doubt, but this was some Jilt that had borrow'd a great Name, to draw him into some Snare ; but yet, with abundance of kindness, told her, that

till

till now he had never thought himself unhappy in the Service of the Republick; that he could wish he were not an Embassador, that so he might embrace the favour she offer'd him; but that being in such a Station, there was little likelihood that he could give Entertainment to a Person of her Eminent Quality; that this might bring him into great trouble, and therefore begg'd her that she would withdraw. Immediately she was like a Fury, and after she had reviled and reproached him, she drew out a *Stiletto*, and run upon him to have stab'd him. He easily prevented her; and having call'd one of his Gentlemen, bid him give five or six Pistoles to this Woman. She so little deserv'd this Generosity, and it so pleas'd her, that she really told him, she was one of those Creatures he took her for; and that the reason why she had been so desperate, was, that the Gentlemen Ushers, who waited for her below, were her Gallants, and would have broke her bones if she had made no advantage of the Plot they had laid; that besides, she was to pay for the Equipage she came in, which was hired purposely for this design; and that she had much rather have died, than to have endured all those Abuses. The Embassador was so taken with her pleasant Confession, that he caus'd ten Pistoles more to be given her; for says he to her, since so many honest Folks must share with you, your part will be too small. She succeeded so well here, that she went directly to the French Embassador's, but she was not so courteously receiv'd there: For upon the first Apprehension of her Design, she and her Attendance escap'd very narrowly of being entertain'd with the Strapado. He gave her not a Sous; she was happy in getting out as she came in, for he had an aversion for all these Creatures.

This Morning we tarried a while in the *Placa Major*, for an Answer of a Message my Kinswoman had sent to a Gentleman that dwelt there. In this place Fish is sold; and there was a Woman who had some little bits of Salmon to sell, which she said was fresh; she made a horrid noise in crying it, and in calling Customers to buy it; at last comes a Shoemaker, which I knew for such, because she call'd him *Senior Capatero*: he ask'd her for a Pound of her Salmon; (and by the way, you must observe, that every thing here is bought by the Pound, even Wood and Charcoal) says she to him, you do not enquire after the price, because you think 'tis cheap; but do not deceive yourself, I assure you, I must have a Crown for every Pound. The Shoemaker, vex'd that she question'd his thoughts and ability, with an angry tone said to her, *Had it been very cheap, I would have had but one pound; but since 'tis dear, I'll have three;* and immediately

mediately he gives her three Crowns, and then thrusting down his little Hat, (for you must know that the Tradesmen wear them as narrow as the People of Quality wear them broad) and turning up his *Mustachios* by way of Rodamantade, he raised the point of his formidable Sword almost to the top of his Shoulder, and haughtily look'd at us, having well observed that we took notice of him, and overheard his Discourse, and were Strangers. But the pleasantness of the thing lies here ; perhaps these three Crowns was all that ever this vain-glorious Fool had in the World ; that this was his whole Week's profit, and that to morrow, himself, his Wife and poor Children, would have a more severe Fast, than with Bread and Water ; but such is the vain humour of these People here : nay, there are some off them who will take the Legs of a Capon, and let them hang down under their Cloaks, that they may look as if they really had a Capon, whilst they have nothing but the Legs and Feet..

You cannot see a Joyner, a Sadler, or other sort of Shop-keeper, without his Velvet and Sattin Suit like the Kings, with his long Rapier and Dagger, and his Gittar hung up in his Shop. They work as little as ever they can, for I have more than once told you, that they are naturally lazy. Indeed nothing but *over-ruling Necessity* drives them to do any thing at all, and then they work upon Sundays and other Festivals, without any scruple, as well as upon any other Days, and afterwards they carry their Goods abroad. If 'tis a Shoemaker, and he has two Prentices, he takes them both with him, and each of them carries a Shoe, nay, and if he has three, they must all go along with him ; and 'tis with much ado, that he'll stoop to try the Shoes he made. When he has done, he goes and sits him down in the Sun (which is call'd the *Spaniards Fire*) with a Company of such idle Fellows as himself, and there with a sovereign Authority they determine matters of State, and settle the Interest of Princes. Very often they fall out about them. Some one of them, that takes himself to be a more able Politician than the rest, will have them yield to his Judgment ; but another as conceited as himself, will not submit ; and so they fall together by the Ears without Mercy. I was two Days ago to see the *Danish* Ambassador's Lady, and there was brought in thither a poor Wretch who was just then wounded in the Street ; he was a Costermonger, and it seems had maintain'd, that the *Grand Seigneur* would not be reckon'd a cunning Politician, if he did not cause his Brother to be strangled ; another, to whom that young Prince was not so displeasing, stood up in his defence ; and thereupon these two fell a fighting. But after all, to give them their due

All these People talk of Government and Politicks with a great deal of Judgment, and give good Reason for what they say.

Here are in this City several Houses, which are a sort of Academies, where People meet, some play, and others for Conversation. They play there with great honesty, and let them lose what Sum they will, upon Honour, they never fail to pay it in twenty four Hours. If there should be any failure, their Honour and Reputation is for ever lost. No Reason whatsoever will be admitted against the Necessity of paying in that Time. They play there very high, and very fairly, without Noise or shewing the least Vexation or Concern. If they win, it is the Custom to give the *Barato*. This I think is also us'd in *Italy*, that is to say, you give Money to those that are present, to some more, to others less, and this whether you know them or no. He to whom you present the *Barato* must never refuse it, tho' he be a hundred times richer, and of better Quality than the Donor; nay one may demand it of a Gamester that is winning, and he'll not deny to give it. There are People that have no other Subsistence than this: but yet this is no good Custom, for tho' a Man does win, yet sometimes he hardly carries any thing of his Gains away with him, and if he begins to play again, he often loses his own.

Further, if a Man is found to have cheated, he had as good betimes forsake all Company; for no honest Person will have any thing to do with him, and if he is taken in the Fact, he may think himself happy if he comes off with some *Cuchilladas*, that is, some Cuts, but not thrusts with a Sword.

As to the Conversation in these Academies, there's of it that is very ingenious, and very knowing Persons that frequent them: for in a word, they are here just as in other Places: and there are some that write very fine things. What they call *Novels*, seem to me to be of a Style, and to have an Air that charms; they never advance any thing but what's probable, and the Subjects they take, is so well manag'd, and their Narration so concise and plain, neither mean nor lofty, that one must needs grant they have a Genius, which surpasses all others, in these sort of Pieces. I will endeavour to get some of this kind, and will translate, and send them to you, that so you may judge of them your self. As I have not Capacity enough to speak of things which treat of more sublime Matters, so shall I say nothing of them, till I have been inform'd by those that are competent Judges, and then I shall only pretend to be their Echo. But after all, I must needs say, that I think them extravagant in their Eulogies, and that in them they keep not near to Probability: their Imagination, which is very lively and active, some-

times runs too fast. I was t'other day reading in a Book, where speaking of *Philip IV.* the Author said, that his Virtues and great Qualities were so many, that there was not Paper enough in the World to write them down; that a common Pen was not worthy to describe such divine things; and therefore they deserv'd to be writ by the Rays of the Sun upon the Surface of the Heavens. You'll grant me that this is really losing a Man's self in the Clouds, and that with endeavouring to exalt his *Hero*, our poor Author falls, and breaks his own Neck. Their Books are very ill printed, their Paper is not white, and they are very ill bound, being cover'd with Parchment or Sheep-skin Leather..

I must not forget to tell you one thing, and 'tis very material, and that is the Policy of the *Spaniards*, which perswades them rather to be at the Charge of a hundred false Informations, than to neglect the Opportunity of receiving one true Advice: neither the distance of the Country from whence they come, nor their Agents are suspected by them, they will know every thing,, and liberally recompence those that serve them, nay they'll hardly tarry 'till the Service is accepted, before they will reward 'em. You can't believe how much Advantage this Maxim has gain'd them.. They have been sometimes taken for Fools, but that has not discourag'd them; and in the End they always had what they intended. It is likewise true, that tho' they have but very slender ground to beg a Favour of the King; yet provided they are not dishearten'd with Repulses, but pursue their first Design with Perseverance, sooner or later they obtain what they wish'd for. The Ministers of State think it not suitable to the Grandeur of so mighty a Monarch to refuse a small matter, and tho' there's but little Justice in pretending to a Favour which one has not deserv'd by some Service, yet if it is su'd for without Intermission, it is always obtain'd. I see Examples of it every day.

I have not yet told you, dear Cousin, that upon my Arrival here, all the Ladies did me the Honour to visit me first. It is the Custom here, to prevent Strangers, when once they know they are of Quality, and their good Conduct, concerning both which they are very nice. When I return'd them their Visit, every one made me a present. Sometimes in one House I receiv'd a dozen, for even the Children of four Years old will treat you. I was presented with great Baskets of gilt Silver, adorn'd with Coral curiously wrought in Flowers; these are made at *Naples* and *Milan*. I had also Amber Boxes set with Gold, enamell'd and full of Pastils: divers presented me with Gloves, and with Silk-Stockings, and Garters in abundance. But these Gloves are singular, in that they are as short as the

Men's

Men's, for the Women wear their Sleeves down to their Wrists; the Fingers are so long, that they look as if they were nothing else, and are ridiculous. The Stockings are made of *Polo*, that is, raw Silk; they are made so short, and so little in the Foot, that I have seen several Babies that they would not fit. The Garters are of a broad Ribband, made very light and thin, like those our *Peasants* give at their Weddings; they are trim'd at each End with some *English* Thread Lace. They presented me also, with several Cups of the Mineral Earth, and a thousand other things of this kind. If ever I go from thence, and make another Journey hither, it will be my turn to present. But alas! any thing pleases them, Needles, Pins, a little Ribband; but above all, any thing made of their false Stones, ravishes them with Joy. They that have so many that are right, and so excellent, yet wear a prodigious Quantity of these false ones, which in reality are nothing neither, but bits of Glass set, and just like those our Chimney-sweepers sell to our *Provincials*, who never saw more than their *Curate* and their Flock. The Ladies of the greatest Quality are loaded with these false Stones, which they buy at dear Rates; and when I ask'd them why they were so fond of these counterfeit Diamonds, they told me, it was because they could have of them as big as they desir'd. And, indeed, they have of them in their Pendants, as big as an Egg, and all these come to them, either from *France*, or *Italy*. For, as I have told you, few things are made at *Madrid*, Idleness reigns too much there.

There are no good Painters in this City; the greatest part of those that draw, are not of this Country; they are either *Flemings*, *Italians*, or *French*, which come and settle here; but yet they do not grow rich, for Money does not come and move in the circle of Trade. For my part, I must needs say, I never saw less stirring. My Kinswoman receives pretty considerable Sums all in *Quarto's*; it is *Copper* Money, and as nasty as our *Doubles*; but as bad as 'tis, yet it comes out of the Royal Treasures: it is deliver'd by Weight (for how is't possible to count such sorry stuff) and Men bring it upon their Backs in great matted Baskets. When these sort of Payments come, the whole House is employ'd for eight days together, in taking an Account of these *Quarto's*. In three or four thousand Crowns, there are not a hundred Pistoles either in Gold or Silver.

They have here great numbers of Slaves, which are bought and sold at great Rates; these are *Moors* and *Turks*; there are some of them worth four or five hundred Crowns; heretofore they had power of Life and Death over them; a *Patron* might

have kill'd his Slave as he might have kill'd his Dog, but it was thought that these Barbarities did not agree with the Maxims of the Christian Religion, and now that Practice is forbid, but yet they beat them 'till they cripple them, without ever being call'd to an account for't. It's true, there are few Masters that are thus severe; and if a Man happens to love his Female Slave, and she grants his Desires, she becomes immediately Free. As to the other Domesticks, it would be somewhat dangerous to use them ill. They pretend for the most part, to be of as good Families as the Masters they serve: and if they should be abus'd, they would be in a Capacity to revenge themselves, either by treacherously Murdering, or Poisoning of them: there are many Examples of this. They say, that a Man ought not to insult over them, because they are poor; and tho' they are reduc'd to serve, yet they have not renounc'd their Honour; and that they would forfeit it, if they should take Blows from any body whatever.

The Beggars are even proud; and when they ask an Alms, it is in an imperious and domineering way; if one refuses them, it must be done civilly, in saying to them, *Cavallero, perdona, usted no tanga Moneda*; that is, Pardon me, Cavallero, I have no Money. If you give them a rough Denial, they'll begin to argue with you, and undertake to prove to you, that you do not deserve the Estate God has bless'd you with, and will never let you alone; but if one speaks courteously to them, they seem well enough content, and desist.

The *Spaniards* are naturally gentle and kind; they marry their Slaves: but if one Slave with another, the Children they have are not free, but like their Fathers, are subject to the *Patron*; but if these Children marry, their Issue shall not be Slaves. And so it is if a Woman Slave marry a Free-man, their Children follow the Condition of their Father. One is mighty well serv'd by these unhappy Wretches, they are far more diligent, laborious, and humble than other Servants. There are few of them that will change their Religion. I have one that is not above nine Years old; she is as black as Jett, and would be reckon'd in her own Country a wonderful Beauty, for her Nose is quite flat, her Lips prodigiously thick, her Eyes of a white and red colour, and her Teeth admirable in *Europe* as well as in *Africa*. She understands not a word of any other Language, than her own. Her Name is *Zayde*; we have got her baptiz'd. This young Christian has been so us'd to throw off her white Mantle, and to be quite naked when she was expos'd to Sale, that I have had much ado to hinder her from doing so now; and

and t'other day, when we had a great deal of Company, I sent for her; and truly Mrs. Zayde was pleas'd to appear before them all with her little black Body as naked as she was born. I am resolv'd to have her whip'd to make her know that this sort of fashion does not please me; for there is no other way to make her understand. Those that sold her to me, told me she was a Girl of *Quality*; and the poor Child will come often and fall down on her Knees before me, hold her Hands together, cry and point towards her Country. I would willingly send her thither, if she could there be a Christian; but this impossibility obliges me to keep her. I would fain understand her; for I believe she is witty, all her Actions shew it. She dances after her Fashion, and 'tis so pleasantly, that she makes us very merry. I make her wear white Patches, with which she is mightily taken. She is dress'd as they are at *Morocco*, that is, with a short Gown almost without any plaits, great Shift-sleeves of fine Cloth, striped with different Colours; like those of our *Bohemians* or *Gypsies*; a pair of Stays, which are only made of a slip of Crimson Velvet with a Gold ground, and are made fast at the sides with Silver Buckels and Buttons, and a Mantle of very fine white woollen Stuff, very large and long, in which she wraps herself, and with one corner of it covers her Head. This dress is handsome enough; her short Hair, which looks like Wool, is cut in several Places; on each side like a Halfmoon, on the Crown, a Circle, and before, a Heart; she cost me twenty *Pistoles*. My Daughter has made her Governess of her *Marmoset*; it is the little Monkey which the Archbishop of *Burgos* presented to her. I do assure you, that Zayde and the *Marmoset* are well met, and understand one another very well.

But to come to other things. Here's arriv'd a Man that has been fetched from the farthest parts of *Galicia*; he is such a Saint, that he has done many Miracles, as 'tis pretended. The Marchioness *de los Velos*, heretofore Governess of the King, was like to die, and she sent to have him come in all hast; but they were so long upon the Journey, that she was well again before he came. It was known what day he would arrive, and while she was then expecting him, *Don Fernand de Toledo*, who is her Nephew, and had not seen her since his return from *Flanders*, because of her having been sick, knowing that she was then much better, happen'd to go to her House much about the time the Saint of *Galicia* was to be there. The Marchioness's People seeing him, and not knowing him at all, (for he had been absent several years) without considering that there were few Men of his Age, and Looks, so happy as to work Miracles,

concluded

concluded, at first sight, that he was the Saint. Immediately they threw open the great Door, and rung the Bell for the signal, as the Marchioness had ordered them. All the *Duennas* and the Maids came to receive him, with every one a Wax Candle in her Hand. Several of them fell upon their Knees, and would not let him stir till he had given them his Blessing. He thought they made a Fool of him, to give him such a reception; he knew not whether he was bewitched, or whether he dream'd; and do what he could, he could not persuade himself that all this was real. It was to no purpose to talk to them, they minded him not at all, the noise and the crowd was so great; they brought their Beads to touch him; and those that were far off him, threw them at his Head, with a hundred Medals fasten'd to them. The most zealous began to cut his Cloak and his Cloaths, and now his fear began to be very great, lest through a desire to multiply his *Relicks*, they should cut him to pieces. The Marchioness *de los Velos*, who was carried between four in a great Elbow Chair, came to meet the Holy Man; and truly when she perceived the mistake, and saw it was her Nephew, she fell a laughing so loud and so long, that she far exceeded the strength every body thought she had. When he came from her House, he came to see us, all torn, and just as the devout People had left him.

I should tell you, that all is mighty private and retired in this Court. But here's the way and manner how some particular Persons live. In the Morning as soon as they are up, they drink Water cooled with Ice, and presently after Chocolate. When Dinner time is come, the Master sits down to Table, his Wife and Children, as I have already observ'd, eat upon the Floor near the Table. This is not done out of respect, as they tell me, but the Women cannot sit upon a Chair, they are not accustomed to it, and there are several ancient *Spanish* Women who never sat upon one in their whole Life. They make a light meal, for they eat little Flesh. The best of their food are Pidgeons, Pheasants, and their *Olio's*, which are excellent. But the greatest Lord has not brought to his Table above two Pidgeons, and some very bad Ragoust, full of Garlick and Pepper; and after that some Fennel and a little Fruit. When this little Dinner is over, every one in the House undress themselves, and lie down upon their Beds, upon which they lay *Spanish* Leather-Skins for coolness. At this time you shall not find a Soul in the Streets. The Shops are shut, all the Trade ceas'd, and it looks as if every body were dead. At two a Clock in the Winter, and at four in the Summer, they begin to dress themselves again,

gain, then eat Sweet-meats, drink either some Chocolate, or Waters cool'd in Ice, and afterwards every body goes where they think fit ; and indeed they tarry out till eleven or twelve a Clock at Night : I speak of People that live regularly. Then the Husband and Wife go to Bed ; a great Table-cloth is spread all over the Bed, and each fastens it under their Chin. The *He* and *She* Dwarfs serve up Supper, which is as frugal as the Dinner ; for it is either a Pheasant Hen made into a Ragoust, or some Pastry business, which burns the Mouth, it is so excessively pepper'd. The Lady drinks her belly full of Water, and the Gentleman very sparingly of the Wine ; and when Supper is ended, each goes to sleep as well as they can.

The unmarried, or those who observe but few rules with their Wives, after they have been taking the Air in the *Prado*, where, in Summer, they go half naked in their Coaches, I mean, when 'tis dark, they get a light Supper, mount their Horses, and take a Footman behind them. They do this that they may not lose him ; for going in the darkest Night through so many Streets very quick, how should a Footman be able to turn and wind, and follow his Master ? But they are also afraid of being assaulted behind ; the Footman, having no other care than to look about him, is, as it were, the Centinel, and ready to defend his Master. There may be some that will do this ; but most of them in such cases run away, for they are not stout. This nocturnal Ramble is upon the Ladies account. They then visit them, and to gain an Empire, they would not neglect that opportunity. They talk to them through the Lettices of their Windows. Sometimes they go into their Gardens ; and when they can, into their Chambers. Their Passion is so violent, that they'll look the greatest danger in the face. They'll go to the very place where the Husband sleeps ; and I have been told, that they'll see one another years together, without daring to speak one word, for fear of being heard. They are ignorant in *France* what 'tis to love at the rate these People are said to love. And not to mention the cares, the earnest desires, the nicety, and the devoting of themselves up even to Death, (for the Husband and the Relations give no quarter) that which I admire, is their Fidelity and Secresy. It is never known, that a *Cavallero* boasts of having receiv'd Favours from a Lady. They speak of their Mistresses with so much respect and value, as if they were their Sovereigns. And on the other hand, these Ladies never desire to oblige any other than their Gallants. They are entirely taken up with him, and although they cannot see him in the day time, yet they have opportunity to employ several hours
about

about him, either in writing to, or speaking of him with some the Friend who is privy to the Intrigue ; or else in waiting all the day long, and looking through their Lettices to see him go by. In a word, upon all that I have been told about these Matters, I can easily believe, that *Love* had its Birth in *Spain*.

Whilst the *Cavallero's* are with their Mistresses, their Footmen look after their Horses at some distance from the House ; but there are very often unpleasant Mischances happen to them ; for there being no necessary places in their Houses, all Night long they throw that out of their Windows, which Decency hinders me from naming to you ; so that the amorous *Spaniard* who goes silently along the Street, is many times in a nasty condition from Head to Foot ; and though at his coming out he was curiously perfum'd, yet he is forc'd to return as fast as he can to change his Cloaths. This is one of the greatest Inconveniencies in this City, and which renders it so stinking and filthy, that in the Morning, one can hardly pass along the Streets. I say in the Morning ; for the Air is here so subtle and hot, that all this nastiness is consumed before Noon. When a Horse, or any other Animal dies, they throw him into the Street where he happens to be, though it were before the Palace-Gate, and the next day you'll find him reduc'd to dust. They are perswaded, that if they did not throw out their Filth and Carrion in this manner into their Streets, *Madrid* would not be long without the Plague ; and it never is there.

But besides those ways that I have mention'd, that Gallants have to see their Mistresses, they have yet others ; for the Ladies visit one another frequently, and their is nothing more easie for them than to wear a Veil, and by the back door go into a Chair, and be carried where they will. And this is the more practicable, because all the Women agree to keep one another's Secrets inviolably. Let there be what difference there will amongst them, and let them be never so angry one against another, yet they never open their Lips to make the least Discovery. Their Discretion cannot be sufficiently praised. It is true indeed, the consequences would be more fatal if they did otherwise, since they make nothing here of murdering upon a bare Suspicion.

After this manner, the Ladies make their Visits to one another. You must not go to see your Friend when you have a mind, you must tarry till you are desired to come, and the Lady that has a mind to be visited, writes a Letter in the Morning, and invites you. You are carried in a Chair, which is extream large every way ; and that they may be the lighter, they are

made

made only of a thin Stuff hung upon a wooden Frame : these Stuffs are always mix'd with Gold and Silver, and are very rich; they have in them three great Glasses; and the Top is made of very thin Leather, lin'd as the rest; and it opens upwards, that so one may go in and out very conveniently. To every Chair there are four Bearers, which relieve one another; and a Footman carries the Hat of the foremost; for let be it what Weather it will, he must not be cover'd before his Mistress. The Lady is set as fast in her Chair, as a Diamond Stone in a Ring. She either wears no Mantle or Veil then; or if she does, it has a black *English* Lace set on it, half an Ell deep, very fine and dear. This is becoming enough. She has also a Coach with four Mules in those long Traces I have formerly mention'd, which follows softly after the Chair, that is commonly fill'd with old Gentlemen Ushers, and five or six Pages, for every body has these; my Banker's Wife has two. The Ladies never take any of their Women with them; and tho' several of them are going to the same place, yet they each of them take a Chair to themselves, and do not go together in any one of their Coaches. I happen'd t'other day, to be in a stop there was in a Street, and there came by me fifty Chairs, and as many Coaches one after another; they came out of the Dutchess *de Frias's*, and went to the Dutchess *de Uzeda's* House. I'll tell you why they went thither, when I have first told you, that when the Lady is come to her House whom she goes to visit, the Chairmen carry her as far as the Antichamber: the Stairs are made purposely very wide and low, for the greater ease. As soon as she is set down, she sends away all her People and her Coach, and appoints them what Hour to come and fetch her home, which is usually between ten and eleven a clock, for their Visits are long enough to tire the greatest Patience.

There never come any Men where they are met; a jealous Husband would have little to do, to seek his Wife among them; he would be laugh'd at, and they would not vouchsafe to give him any other Satisfaction, than telling him, *That she is where he is not*. The good Women are cunning enough, and they make use of this Liberty. For you must know every House has its back-doors, by which they can steal out, and never be seen. Besides this, every one has a Brother at her Sister's, a Son at her Mother's, or a Nephew at her Aunt's; and this is another pretence they make use of to see their Lover. Love in this Country is very ingenious; nothing is neglected to gratify their Passion, and the Mistress meets with Fidelity. There are Intrigues that last one's Life, and yet there has not been a Hour's time lost to accom-

accomplish them ; all Opportunities are improv'd, and there needs no more after seeing, and liking one another.

I was some Days ago at the Marchioness *d'Alcannizas's* ; she's one of the greatest and most virtuous Ladies of the Court. Discouraging of these things, she very freely said to us, I must needs confess, that if a *Cavallero* should be conveniently alone with me half an hour, and did not ask me all that a Man could ask, I should resent it so briskly, that I would stab him if I could. And would you grant him all the Favours he might ask you, interrupted the Marchioness *de Liche*, who is young, and handsome ? That does not follow, reply'd my Lady *d'Alcannizas* : on the contrary, I have reason to believe, that I should grant him nothing at all ; but then, I could not reproach him with any thing ; whereas, if he made no Attempt upon me, I should conclude he despis'd me. There are few, I believe, but what are of the same Opinion in this matter.

There's one thing I find very odd, and not to look well, methinks, in a Catholick Kingdom ; and that is, the tolerating of Men, that keep Mistresses so openly, without the least Disguise. It is very true that they are forbid by the Laws, but they value not them, and only obey their own Inclinations, and yet no body offers to call them to an account, or to reprove them in the least. These Mistresses are call'd *Amancebades* ; tho' a Man is marry'd, yet he must have one of these Creatures, and often the natural Children are brought up with the *legitimate*, in the Sight of the poor Wife, who patiently bears all this, without so much as speaking a Word. It is very seldom one hears of any Differences between Husband and Wife ; and yet seldomer, that they separate, as in *France*. Of an infinite number of Persons that I know here, I have only seen the Princess *Duella Rocea*, who does not live with her Husband, but in a *Convent* : the Courts of Justice are not much troubled with domestick Quarrels.

It seems extraordinary to me, that a Lady who loves, and is beloved by a *Cavallero*, is not jealous of his *Amancebade* ; she looks upon her as a second Wife, and believes she cannot stand in competition with her, so that a Man has his *Wife*, his *Amancebade*, and his *Mistress*. This last is generally a Person of Quality : 'tis she that is visited in the Night, and for whom they venture their Lives.

It happens sometimes that a Lady cover'd with her great plain Mantle or Veil, and not shewing any more of her Face than half an Eye, and being ordinarily dress'd, because she would not be known, and having no mind to take a Chair, walks a foot to the place of Rendezvous ; either her being little us'd to walk, or very often, her manner and way distinguishes her ; a *Cavallero* follows, and begins to talk to her : uneasy to have a Companion

which

which it is hard to get rid of, she addresses her self to the first she meets; and without farther discovery of her self, I conjure you, says she to him, to hinder this importunate Man to follow me any longer, his Curiosity may injure my Affairs. This Request amounts to a Command with a brave *Spaniard*: he asks him against whom the Lady complains, why he will press upon her against her Mind? and if he meets with an obstinate Person, the Sword must be drawn, and sometimes they kill each other, without knowing for whom they have expos'd themselves. In the mean while, the Lady makes the best of her way, leaves them fighting together, and goes where she's expected. But the Jest is, that very often this proves either to be the Husband, or the Brother that asserts her Cause, and by defending her from the Pursuit of the Inquisitive, gives her an Opportunity to enjoy the Embraces of her Gallant.

Some time ago, a young Lady, who dearly lov'd her Husband, being inform'd that he did not live so regularly as he should, disguis'd her self, put on her Veil, and standing in a Street he us'd often to pass through, she spy'd him, and gave him an Opportunity to speak to her. After he had accosted her, she began to *thou* him; and 'tis commonly in this familiar way that the Women in this Country make known their Inclinations. He made a Proposal to her, which she accepted, but upon condition, that he should not be desirous either to see her or know who she was: he promis'd he would not, and so led her to a Friend of his. At their parting he assur'd her, that he thought himself the happiest of Men, and that Fortune had never been so kind to him before; and then gave her a very fine Ring, and begg'd her to keep it for his sake. I'll keep and love it dearly, and will meet *thee* here again when thou wilt, says she to him, for I had as good have thy Jewels as another. When she had ended these Words, she open'd her Veil, and the Husband seeing 'twas his Wife, was in the greatest Confusion imaginable at his Adventure. But he consider'd, that since she had so well contriv'd the Matter as to get out of her House to watch him, she might also find a way to play him some other Trick less pleasant: and therefore to be secure of her, he appointed two *Duennas* constantly to look after her, and they never after left her.

It happens also sometimes, that when a Man's House is not near the Place, where by chance he meets his Mistress, he goes without Ceremony into the next he comes at, whether he is acquainted there or no: he civilly intreats the Master to let him have a Room to himself, because he has now an Opportunity to discourse with a Lady, which if he loses, he shall not have the like in a long time. This is enough to make the Master grant an Accommodation

comodation to the Gallant and his Mistress; and sometimes, I assure you, 'tis the very Wife of the Fool that goes away so kindly. In a word, they will venture strangely for an Opportunity of seeing each other, tho' but for a quarter of an Hour.

I remember a *French Lady*, discoursing of a certain Man to one of her Friends, said, *Shew me an amorous Man, and I'll shew you one ruin'd.* This Maxim is verifi'd here, more than in any Place in the World. A Lover, or a Gallant, has nothing that he can call his own. It is no matter whether she either sees, or has a real Occasion for a thing, 'tis sufficient if she does but barely desire it. They are never deny'd any thing. And the manner of giving it enhances their Liberality. I find them nothing near so amicable as our *French Men*. But 'tis said, they know how to love at a greater rate. Besides, their Behaviour is a thousand times more respectful; nay this extends so far, that when a Man, let him be of what Quality he will, presents any thing, or gives a Letter to a Lady, he kneels upon one Knee; and he does the same, when he receives any thing from her Hand.

I said I would tell you, why so many Ladies went to the *Dutchess de Uzeda's*. She is very amiable, and Daughter to the *Duke de Ossuna*: Her Husband has had a Quarrel with the *Prince de Stillano*, about a Lady, which they both love. They drew their Swords, and 'tis like to be an ill Business. The King has caus'd them to be arrested, that is, they are not made Prisoners, but he has confin'd them to their Houses; unless they privately go abroad in the Night, to pursue their usual amorous Pleasures. And that which is strange, the poor Wife must not set her Foot out of Door, as long as her Husband is under these Confinements, tho' it is almost constantly, for some piece of Infidelity he is guilty of towards her. And it is the same also, if they be banish'd, or sent to remain upon some of their own Estates in the Country, which frequently happens. In all the time of their Absence, their Wives keep House, without so much as once going abroad. I have been told, that the *Dutchess de Ossuna* was a Prisoner after this manner, for above two Years. This is the Custom, but it makes one's Life very dull and tedious.

But 'tis not only the *Spanish Ladies*, who are so tir'd and uneasy here, the *French* find but little Diversion. We are in few Days to go to *Aranjuez* and *Toledo* to kiss the Queen Mother's Hand. I'll write you, dear Cousin, the Particulars of that small Journey. And I wish, with all my Soul, I were in a Condition to give you more essential marks of my Affection.

From Madrid this 25th

of July, 1679.

LETTERS

LETTER XIII.

BY my last Letter, I told you, dear Cousin, that we were to kiss the Queen Mother's Hand. I have had this Honour; but before I conduct you thither, give me leave to tell you of something else. I would not go from *Madrid* till I had seen the Entry of the Marquess *de Villars*. He made it on horse-back, which is the Custom here; and if a Man be handsome, it is very advantageous to him. When the *Venetian* Ambassador made his, it was happy for him that he was not in his Coach: he had one that was worth twelve thousand Crowns, which in going from his House was overturn'd; and as it was in Winter, the *Maree* (which is a nasty black Dirt that stands in great Puddles in the Streets, and through which a Horse goes up to his Girths) so spoil'd the Velvet with a Gold ground, and the rich Embroidery it was set off with, that it could never serve again. I thought it strange, that for such usual Sights as these Entries are, the Ladies should all be in their Balconies in their rich Apparel, and with the same Earnestness as if it was to see the greatest King upon Earth; but they have so little Liberty, that they are glad to embrace all Occasions to shew themselves; and as their Lovers and Gallants hardly ever speak to them, so they take care to place their Coaches, as near their Mistresses Balcony as they can, that so they may the more easily discourse with them by their Eyes and their Fingers. This is a Practice that is very useful to them for the understanding one another's Minds, and they do it more readily than with their Voice. This silent Language seems to be very difficult, unless one were long us'd to it; but they are early acquainted with it. About two days since, I saw a Girl of about six years old, and a Boy of the same Age, which understood by this way to tell one another a thousand pretty things. *Don Frederick de Cardonne*, who observ'd them, as well as I, but understood them far better, explain'd to me every thing they said. And if he did not add to the Discourse of these two Children, one must needs confess, that in this Country, they are born for Love and Courtship.

The Marchioness *de Palacio*, the Mother of *Don Ferrand de Toledo*, is one of my Kinswoman's best Friends. She has a fine House call'd *Iguica*, upon the Banks of *Xanama*; and though

this Lady is now very old, yet she never was there, notwithstanding it is but eight Leagues from *Madrid*. It is not look'd upon in this Country to be according to Grandeur to go visit their Lands, except they lie in some Principality, or some City, and then they call them by the Name of their *State*. I chid this Lady for her Carelesness; and my Kinswoman engag'd her to make one, in the Company of her Daughter *Donna Margueretta*, who is a little Woman, pale, fat, and fair: these three Qualities are equally rare here, and she's admir'd by every body that sees her. The young Marchioness *de la Rosa* would also be of our Company: her Husband, with *Don Fernand de Toledo*, *Don Sanche Samiento*, and *Esteve de Carvaial* went on horseback. *Don Frederick de Cardonne* would not have fail'd of being there too, had not the Archbishop of *Burgos* writ for him in all hast to come to him. When he told it me; I desir'd him to go see the fair Marchioness *de los Rios*, alias *Huelgas*. I gave him a Letter for her, in which I tax'd her with her Silence, and desir'd to know particularly how all things went. We set forward in two Coaches, the 6th of *August*, at ten a clock at Night, in the finest Weather that could be: the Heats were so excessive, that unless one would venture their Lives, it was impossible to travel in the day-time; but the Nights are cool, and the Coaches are in the Summer all open. The Sides of the Coach were turn'd up quite round with fine large *Holland* Courtains, trim'd with fine *Englisch* Bone-lace, and ty'd with Knots of colour'd Ribband, and as they often change them, they look very neat. We went so swift, that I was almost dead with fear, least something about our Coach should break. For it is certain, that we might have been all kill'd a hundred times over, before the Coach-man would have known any thing of the Matter. I fancy they run so to make amends for their slow going in *Madrid*; for even the Foot-pace of the Mules is too quick there, because of the ill Pavement, the Holes, the Dirt in Winter, and the Dust in Summer, with which the Streets are extreemly troubled. The Marchioness *de Palacios* wore a little Hat trim'd with Feathers, according to the Mode of the *Spanish* Ladies when they go into the Country. The Marchioness *de la Rosa* look'd very pretty in her short close Coat, strait Sleeves, and her other Ornaments; upon sight of which, we cry'd out, that we thought her *muy bizzara*, and *muy de gela*, that is, very gallant and very splendid.

It was very odd, methinks, that these Ladies should oblige us in three several Places upon the Road to alight out of our Coach, and hear the Marchioness *de la Rosa's* two Gentlemen play:

play upon the Gittar, whom it seems they brought on purpose; and it was pretty comical to see these Blades gallop with their Gittars hanging behind their Backs. This ordinary Consort of Musick was nevertheless ravishing to them, and they were extreamly charm'd with the pleasantness of the Country, in so fine a Night. Indeed, I never saw Women so infinitely satisfy'd. We arriv'd at *Aranjuas* about five a clock in the Morning, and I was amaz'd at its wonderful Situation. Half a League on this side the *Tagus*, we pass'd over a wooden Bridge, which is made to shut up: and after that, we came into some Walks of Elm and Lime Trees, which were so high, green, and shady, that the Heat of the Sun is never felt. It is an extraordinary thing to find, so near *Madrid*, Trees so perfect in their kind, for the Soil is very barren, and they will not grow there; but yet near *Aranjuas*, one cannot perceive this Defect I speak of, for all along the Walks, and near the Trees, there are little Pits and Trenches made, into which the Water of the *Tagus* runs and moistens the Roots of the Trees. These Avenues are so long, that when one is in the Middle, one cannot see to the End of 'em. Several Alleys come into these, and every way make the perfect figure of a Star. People walk on the Banks of the *Tagus* and *Xamara*, which are two famous Rivers that environ the Island in which *Aranjuas* stands, and which supplies it with Water, and extreamly contributes to its Beautiffulness. To speak truly, I never saw a more delightful Place. I must confess the Gardens are too close, and several of their Alleys too narrow, but yet it ravishes one to walk there; and at our coming into them, I fancy'd my self in some enchanted Palace. The Morning was cool; every where the Birds made a sweet Melody, and the Waters a pleasant murmuring Noise: the Trees and Hedges were loaden with excellent Fruit, and the *Parterres* were cover'd with most odoriferent Flowers; and I enjoy'd all this in most pleasant Company. We had an Order from *Don John* to be lodg'd in the Castle; so that the *Alcade* receiv'd us with great Civility, and was very careful to shew us every thing, that was the most remarkable. The Fountains are in that number, and there are so very many of them, that it is impossible to pass through an Alley, to go into an Arbor, or upon a *Parterre* or *Terras*, without taking notice of five or six with brazen Statues, and marble Basins: the Spouts throw up their Water to a vast heighth, they are not fed from Springs, but from the *Tagus*. Amongst others I'll give you an Account of the Fountain of *Diana*: it stands upon an Ascent, from whence it is seen at a great distance: The Goddess is in the midst, environ'd

viron'd with Bucks, Does, and Dogs, and every one of their spouts out Water. A little lower, is a circle of Myrrh, cut in several fashions, and little *Cupids* peeping out half way, who throw the Water against those Animals which stand about the Fountain. The Mountain of *Parnassus* raises up its Head in the midst of a great Pond, with *Apollo*, the *Muses*, *Pegasus's* Horse, and a Fall of Water which represents the River of *Helicon*. Out of a Rock there issues a thousand several Spouts of Water, some lancing out, others winding in and out like a Serpent, upon the Surface of the Pond ; some gliding gently, and others, either falling like Flowers in the Air, or else like Rain. The Fountain of *Ganymedes* : is also very pretty this beautiful Child sitting upon *Jupiter's* Eagle, seems frighted with its Flight ; the Bird sits on the top of a Pillar with its Wings spread ; he throws out the Water by his Beak and his Talions. The Fountain of *Mars* is near this. That of the *Harpies* is fine : they are placed upon very high Marble Pillars ; at the four Corners they throw out Water every way ; they seem to have a mind to drown a little Youth who sits in the middle of the Fountain, picking a Thorn out of his Foot. But the most pleasant of all is, the Fountain of *Love* ; this little God seems to rise with his Body all full of Darts, from every one of which, comes out a Spout of Water : the three Graces sit at the Feet of the *God of Love*. But that which is most extraordinary, is, the Water which falls from four high Trees like Fountains, whose Noise is very delightful and surprizing, it not being natural for Water to come out of Trees.

I should be afraid to tire you, did I undertake to tell you the vast number of Cataracts, Falls, and Fountains of Water which I have seen here ; I will only in general assure you, that it is a Place worthy the Curiosity and Attention of every body. At eight a clock the Sun began to be too hot, and some went into the House, which comes far short of that Beauty it should have, justly to answer all the other things. And when the King goes there, those that attend him are so ill accommodated with Lodging, that either he must be contented to go there in all haste, and keep his Court a little, or else to go as far as *Toledo*, for there are only two bad Inns, and a very few private Houses. If we had not taken care before hand for Provisions, even of Bread, I am confident we had met with none, unless the *Alcade* would have given us some of his. And by the way, I'll inform you the Difference there's between the *Alcade* and *Alcalde*, that so you may not confound them ; the first signifies the Governor of a Castle or Place, and the other a Serjeant. Altho' the

the most curious Pictures are at the *Escorial*; yet I found some excellent ones in the King's Apartment at *Aranjuas*: it is furnish'd according to the Season we are now in, that is to say, the Walls are all white, have only a Matt that is very fine and thin, about three Foot deep, with some Looking-Glasses and Pictures. In this Building there are divers little Courts, which take from the Grace of it. We eat our Breakfast all together, and they perswaded me to eat some of a Fruit they call *Pimento*, which is as long as one's Finger, but as hot as Pepper, the least bit of which puts one's Mouth in a Flame; they let it lie steeping in Vinegar and Salt to get out the Virtue. This Fruit is brought into *Spain* growing upon a Plant; and I never saw any of it in other Countries where I have been. We had an *Olio*, some Ragoufts made of cold Partridges, with Oyl, Canary Wine, fat Pullet, and Pidgeons, which are excellent here, and also several sorts of Fruit, which was extraordinary fair. When this Repast, which was worth a Dinner, was ended, we went to Bed, and went not a walking 'till about seven a clock in the Evening. The Charms of this Place were as new to me, as if I had not seen them in the Morning; but particularly, I still admir'd the Situation, which indeed ravishes, on what Side soever one turns one's Eyes. The King is there, with half a dozen of his Guards in great Safety, because there's no getting at him but over Bridges, which are all drawn up; and the *Xamara*, which in this Place swells the Waters of *Tagus*, fortifies *Aranjuas*. After we had walk'd 'till ten a clock at Night, we came back into a great Hall, pav'd with Marble, and supported with Pillars of the same. It was all enlighten'd with divers branch'd Candlesticks, and *Don Esteve de Carvaial* had privately got thither several Musicians, which were a pleasant sort of Surprize to us; at least the *Spanish Ladies* and my Kinswoman were mightily delighted with them. For my part, I thought they sung too much in the Throat; and Divisions and Shakes were so long, that they were tedious; not but that their Voices are good; but their manner of singing is not good; and generally the greatest part in *Spain* do not sing as they do in *France* and *Italy*. When Supper was done, we went to the great Canal, where there's a small *Galeon* painted and gilt. We went aboard her, and tarry'd 'till two a clock in the Morning, and then we set forward on our way to *Tóledo*.

I took notice, when we came out of *Aranjuas*, that the Ground was all Heath and Ling, and yet the Air was perfum'd with wild and Mother Thyme, with which these Plains were all cover'd. They told me there were a great many Rabbits, Stags,

Does, and Fallow Deer ; but it was not then their time to appear. Our Conversation was for some time general ; and for two Leagues together from *Aranjuas*, I did not speak one word to *Don Fernand*, tho' he sat just close by me. But being willing to employ the time, in thoroughly informing my self about all the particulars of the cruel *Inquisition*, which he had promis'd to acquaint me with, I desired him to let me know something of it.

The *Inquisition*, says he, has not been known in *Europe*, but since the beginning of the Thirteenth Century : before that time the Bishops and Civil Magistrates enquired after *Hereticks*, and either condemn'd them to Banishment, or to the Forfeiture of their Goods and Estates ; or else, to some other Penalties, which never almost extended to *Death*. But the vast number of *Heresies*, which appear'd towards the end of the Twelfth Age, caus'd that Tribunal to be establish'd. The Pope sent several Religious Persons to the *Catholick* Princes and Bishops, to exhort them to take an extraordinary Care, in the Extirpation of *Heresies*, and to bring obstinate *Hereticks* to Punishment. And thus things continued till the year 1250.

In the Year 1251, *Innocent IV.* authoriz'd the *Dominican* Friars, with the assistance of the *Bishops*, to take Cognizance of these sort of Crimes. *Clement IV.* confirm'd these Tribunals in the year 1265. Afterward, there were several Courts erected in *Italy*, and in the Kingdoms which were dependants of the Crown of *Aragon*, till such time that the *Inquisition* was establish'd in the Kingdoms of *Castille*, in the Reign of *Ferdinand* and *Isabel* ; and after that, in *Portugal*, by King *John III.* in the year 1557.

To that time the *Inquisitors* had a limited Power ; and it was often contested by the *Bishops*, to whom the Cognizance of *Heretical* Crimes belong'd. According to the *Canons*, it was contrary to the Rules of the Church, for *Priests* to sentence any Criminals to *Death*, much more for those Crimes, which the Civil Laws often punish'd with far less severe Penalties. But ancient Right yielding to new Power, the *Dominican* Friars by the Pope's Bulls have been, for these two Ages, in Possession of this extraordinary Jurisdiction ; from which the Bishops have been excluded. The *Inquisitors* now only wanted the Authority of the Prince, to enable them to execute their Sentences. Before *Isabella* of *Castille* came to the Crown, the *Dominican*, *John de Torquemada*, her Confessor, and afterwards Cardinal, made her promise him to persecute all *Infidels*, and *Hereticks*, as soon as it should be in her Power to do so. She prevail'd over *Ferdinand*

Ferdinand, her Husband, to obtain in the Year 1483. Bulls from Pope *Sixtus IV.* to constitute an *Inquisitor General*, over the Kingdoms of *Aragon* and *Valentia*; for these two Kingdoms were his *Fee* held in *Capite*. And it is to be noted, that *Ferdinand* disposed of the Places in his Estates; and *Isabel* of those that were in hers. But the *Queen* got this Place for *Torquemada*. Afterwards the *Pope* extended his Jurisdiction over all the States and Countries of the *Catholick Kings*; and then *Ferdinand* and *Isabel* establish'd a *Supream Council* of the *Inquisition*, of which they made him *President*. It is compos'd of an *Inquisitor General*; (who is nominated by the *King of Spain*, and confirm'd by the *Pope*) of five Counsellors; whereof one is to be a *Dominican*, by a Privilege granted to this Order, in the year 1616. by *Philip III.* of a *Procurator*; two *Secretaries* of the *King's Chamber*; two *Secretaries* of the *Council*; an *Alguazil Major*; a *Receiver*; two *Reporters*; and two *Qualificators* and *Consulters*. The Number of the *Familiars* and small Officers is very great; because all that belong to the *Inquisition* being not subject to, or tryable by any other Jurisdiction, shelter themselves from the ordinary Courts of Justice.

The *Supream Council* hath a full and sole Authority over the other *Inquisitions*; which cannot perform any *Auto* or Execution, without leave from the Great and General *Inquisitor*. The particular *Inquisitors*, are those of *Seville*, *Toledo*, *Granada*, *Cordoua*, *Cuenca*, *Valladolid*, *Murcia*, *Derenno*, *Logronno*, *St. James*, *Saragossa*, *Valentia*, *Barcelona*, *Majorca*, *Sardinia*, *Palermo*, *Cannaries*, *Mexico*, *Cartagena* and *Lima*.

Every one of these *Inquisitions* is compos'd of three *Inquisitors*; three *Secretaries*; one *Alguazil Major*; and of three *Receivers*, *Qualificators* and *Consulters*.

All Persons that take any of these Employments upon them, are oblig'd to make out their Proofs *De causa Limpia*; that is, that their Family is not stain'd with any thing of *Judaism*, or *Heresy*; and that they are *Catholicks* from the beginning.

The Proceedings of this Tribunal are very unusual. A Man is Arrested and lies in Prison, without knowing the Crime he is accus'd of, or the Witnesses which depose against him. He cannot come out thence, unless he will own the Fault, of which often he is not guilty, and which the desire of Liberty forces him to confess; for they do not put one to Death for the first time; but then the Family is marked for Infamy, and this first Judgment makes the Persons incapable of any Employment.

There's no confronting of Witnesses, nor any means for a Man to defend himself; because this Tribunal, above all things, affects

affects an inviolable Secrefy. It proceeds againſt all *Heretics*, but chiefly againſt *Judaizing Chriſtians*, and ſecret *Mahomeans*, of whom the Expulſion of *Jews* and *Moors* by *Ferdinand* and *Iſabel* has fill'd all *Spain*.

The Severity of this Court was ſo exceſſive, that the *Inquiſitor Torquemada* try'd above a hundred thouſand Perſons, of which ſix thouſand were condemn'd to be burnt, in the compaſs of fourteen Years.

It is pretended, that the Sight of ſo many Criminals, condemn'd to ſo terrible a Death, without any regard either to their Sex or Quality, confirms and keeps the People in the *Romiſh* Religion; and that 'tis the *Inquiſitor* alone, that has hinder'd the wickedest *Herſies* from ſpreading themſelves in *Spain*, even in that time when all *Europe* beſides was infected with them. For this reaſon the *Kings* have given ſuch arbitrary Authority to this Tribunal, which is called the Tribunal of the Holy Office.

The general Acts of the *Inquiſition*, which, by the greateſt part of *Europe*, are look'd upon only as a bare Execution of Criminals among the *Spaniards*, are eſteemed a Religious Ceremony, by which his *Catholick* Maſteſty gives publick Proofs of his Zeal for Religion; and therefore are call'd by 'em, *Autos de Fe*, *Acts of Faith*. Commonly they are performed either at the Acceſſion of the *Kings* to the Crown, or at their coming to Age, that ſo they may be the more authentick. The laſt was in the Year 1632, and there is one now making ready for the *King's* Marriage. As there has not been one of a long time, ſo there are great Preparations making to render this as ſolemn and as magnificent, as 'tis poſſible for thoſe ſorts of Ceremonies to be. One of the Counſellors of the *Inquiſition* has already drawn a Project of it, which he has ſhewed me. Here's the Contents of it.

In the great Place at *Madrid*, there ſhall be a Theatre erected fifty Foot long: It ſhall be raiſed as high as the Balcony deſign'd for the *King*, and no higher.

On the right Side of the *King's* Balcony, quite croſs the Theatre, there ſhall be raiſed an Amphitheatre, of twenty five or thirty Steps, deſigned for the Council of the *Inquiſition*, and the other Councils of *Spain*, on the uppermoſt of which ſhall be placed the Chair under a Canopy for the General *Inquiſitor*, a great deal higher than the *King's* Balcony. On the left of the Theatre and the *King's* Balcony, there ſhall be another Amphitheatre, as big as the firſt, upon which the Criminals ſhall be placed.

In the middle of the great Theatre, there shall be rais'd another very little one, on which shall be made two Cages, where the Criminals shall be kept while their Sentence is reading.

There shall be likewise plac'd upon the great Theatre, three Chairs for the Readers of the Judgment, and for the Preacher, before whom there shall be an Altar erected.

The Places for their *Catholic* Majesties shall be so order'd, that the *Queen* shall be on the left hand of the *King*, and on the right of the *Queen Mother*. All the *Queen's* Ladies of Honour shall take up the rest of the Length every way of the same Balcony; there shall be other Balconies prepar'd for the Ambassadors, Lords and Ladies of the Court, and Scaffolds for the People.

The Ceremony shall begin by a Procession from *St. Mary's* Church. A hundred Charcoal-men, arm'd with Pikes and Muskets, shall march before, because they provide the Wood, which is to burn those that are condemn'd to the Fire. Next them shall follow the *Dominicans*, with a white Cross carried before them. The Duke de *Medina Celi* shall carry the Standard of the *Inquisition*, according to a Privilege that's Hereditary to his Family. This Standard is of red Damask: on one Side of it, is represented a naked Sword, in a Crown of Lawrel; and on the other, the Arms of *Spain*.

After that shall be carry'd a green Cross, wrapt about with black Crape: and after it shall march several *Grandeas* and other Persons of Quality of the *Inquisition*, cover'd with Cloaks, that have black and white Crosses upon them, embroidered with Gold Thread. The March shall be brought up by fifty Halbardiers or Guards to the *Inquisition* cloathed in black and white, and commanded by the Marquess de *Pouar*, Hereditary Protector of the *Inquisition* of the Kingdom of *Toledo*.

After the Procession has in this Order pass'd by the *Palace*, it shall come to the great Place; the Standard and the green Cross shall be fix'd upon the Altar, and the *Dominicans* only shall remain upon the Theatre, and spend part of the Night in Singing Psalms; and as soon as day breaks, they shall celebrate several *Masses* upon the Altar.

The *King*, the *Queen*, and the *Queen-Mother*, and all the Ladies must be in their Balconies about seven a clock in the Morning; at eight, the Procession shall begin to march, as it did the day before, by the company of Charcoal-men, who shall place themselves on the left hand of the *King's* Balcony, the right shall be for his Guards. Afterwards several Men shall bear

bear certain Past-board Effigies, as big as Life ; some of them representing those, that dy'd in Prison ; whose Bones shall also be carry'd in Coffers with Flames painted round them ; and the rest shall represent those who have escap'd, and who have been condemn'd for Contumacy. These Figures shall be placed at one end of the Theatre. After that, their Sentence shall be read, and they shall be executed. But I should tell ye, added he, That the Supream Council of the *Inquisition* is more absolute than all the others. It is believed that the King himself has not Power to release those who shall be accus'd before it, because this *Tribunal* acknowledges the *Pope* only to be above it ; and that there has been a time, when, upon some occasions, the King's Power was found too weak to contend with that of the *Inquisition*. *Don Diego Samiento* is *Inquisitor General*. He is a mighty honest and good Man ; and is about threescore years of Age. The King nominates the President of the *Inquisition*, and his *Holiness* confirms him : but as for the *Inquisitors*, the President proposes them to the King ; and after he has approv'd of them, he then puts them in their Places.

This *Tribunal* takes Cognizance of every thing concerning the *Faith* ; and it is absolutely invested both with the *Pope's* and the King's Authority. There's no appealing from its Judgment. And the two and twenty *Tribunals* of the *Inquisition*, which are in all the *Estates* of *Spain*, and which depend upon this at *Madrid*, every Month render an Account to it of their *Finances*, and *Revenues*, and every year of their *Causes* and *Criminals*. But those of the *Indies*, and the other distant Places, only give an account at the end of every Year. As to the Places of these inferior *Tribunals* ; they are fill'd by the *General Inquisitors*, with the Approbation of the Counsellors. It would be pretty difficult to be able precisely to reckon up the number of the Officers, which belong to the *Inquisition* ; for in *Spain* alone, there are about two and twenty thousand *Familiars* of the *Holy Office*. They are call'd by this Name ; because they are as 'twere spies scattered up and down every where, which are continually giving true or false Information to the *Inquisition* ; upon which, those are seiz'd and taken up, which they accuse.

Whilst with the greatest Attention I was listening to *Don Fernand*, the Marchioness *de Palacios* interrupted us, to let us know, that we were come near *Toledo* ; and that certain old Ruins of an ancient Castle, which we saw upon our left hand, were those of an enchanted *Palace*. I seem'd to *Don Fernand* to doubt of what she affirm'd : upon which he said, you may think

think what you please ; but certain it is, that there is for it a very ancient *Tradition* in this Country : and moreover, they pretend that there was a *Cave* shut up, and a Prophecy which threaten'd *Spain* with the greatest Miseries, whenever this *Cave* was open'd. Every body, terrified with this threat, had no mind to draw upon themselves the said Effects ; so that this place did for several Ages remain very close. But *Don Rodrigue*, the *King*, less credulous, or more curious, caus'd it to be open'd ; upon which there were heard most terrible Noises. Every body thought that the very Elements themselves were going into Confusion, there was so violent a Tempest. This did not hinder him from going into it ; where, by light of several Flambeaus, he saw the Figures of divers Men, whose Cloaths and Arms were very strange. There was one held a Copper Blade in his Hand, and upon it was writ in *Arabick*, that the Time drew near for the Desolation of *Spain* ; and that the Persons, whose Statues were there, would e'er long come. It never was in any Place, said I, smiling, where they rely'd so much on fabulous Tales, as they do in *Spain*. Say rather, reply'd he, that there never was any Woman so incredulous as you. And in telling you this Story, I did not think I should alter your Judgment : But as much as one can be assured of a thing by the Testimony of Men, this Story is credible.

It was now light enough, very plainly to observe all the Charms of the Country. We pass'd the *Tagus* over a very great and fine Bridge, of which I had heard ; and a little after, discover'd *Toledo*, all surrounded with Hills and Rocks, which command it. There are very neat Houses built amongst those Hills, design'd for the pleasure of Solitude. The Archbishop of *Toledo* has one there, whither he goes often. The City stands upon the Rock ; the unevenness of which, in divers places, contributes to make it high and low. The Streets are narrow, ill pav'd, and troublesome ; which is the reason, that all the People of Quality go there, either in Chairs or Litters. And as we were in a Coach, we took up our Quarters in the *Placa Major* ; because that is the only part to which one can pass with a Coach. As soon as we were arriv'd, we alighted at the Hospital of *Foira*, which stands in the Suburbs, whose Buildings consist of three Sides ; within which, is a great square Court ; and the Church makes up the fourth side, and there we heard *Mass*. This Hospital was built by an Archbishop of *Toledo*, whose Monument and Statue in Marble, are in the midst of the body of the Church. The Walls of the City were rebuilt by the *Moors*. On the Sides stand a great many little Towers, which heretofore

fore serv'd to defend it ; and it would be a strong Place, being almost encompass'd with the *Tagus*, and having extream deep Ditches, did not the adjacent Hills command it, from whence it were easie to batter it down. It was not eight a Clock when we got thither ; and we would spend the rest of the Morning in seeing the Church ; which, as 'tis said, is the finest in *Europe*. The *Spaniards* call it *Holy* ; whether 'tis upon the Account of the *Relicks* which are there, or for some other reason which they did not tell me, I know not. If it was as long and as high as 'tis broad, it would be much better. It is beautified with divers Chapels as big as Churches. They all shine with Gold and Paintings. The chief of which are those of the *Virgin*, *St. James*, *St. Martin*, *Cardinal Sandoval*, and the *Constable de Luna*. In the Quire, I saw a Niche, or hollow place ; from whence, 'tis pretended, there issued out, for several days together, a Spring of Water, which the Soldiers and Citizens drank during the time they maintain'd the Sieges against the *Moors*, when they were half dead with thirst. For, without digressing from my subject, I must tell you, that in the City there is not so much as a Well or a Spring, and that they fetch all their Water from the *Tagus* ; which is so very troublesome, that one would wonder how *Toledo* comes to be so full of People as 'tis. Near the entrance into the Church there's a Marble Pillar which they reverence ; because the Holy *Virgin* appear'd upon it to *St. Alphonfus*. It is enclosed with an Iron Gate, and through a little Window they kiss it. Upon it is writ, *Adorabimus in loco ubi steterunt pedes ejus*. Between every Canon's Seat there is a Marble Pillar ; and the Sculpture of the Church is fine and curiously wrought. I was amaz'd when I saw the *Treasury*. There must be thirty Men to carry the *Tabernacle* upon *Corpus Christi* day. It is made of Silver gilt ; and there is exquisitely wrought upon it several Spires of Steeples, with abundance of Angels and Cherubims. Within this, there's also another of massy Gold, and such a vast quantity of precious Stones, that their value is inestimable. The *Chalices*, the *Pattens* and the *Pyxes*, are no less beautiful. Indeed every thing shines there with great Diamonds and Oriental Pearls. The Sun, where the Holy Sacrament is kept ; the Crowns and Robes of the *Virgin*, are the most splendid things that I ever saw in my days. But indeed this Archbishoprick is so very rich, that it is but just every thing should be answerable to it. I have told you, dear *Cousin*, that the Archbishop of *Burgos* inform'd me, that the Bishoprick of *Toledo* had three hundred and fifty thousand Crowns a year. I must now add

that

that the Revenue of the Church it self, is a hundred thousand Crowns. Forty *Canons*, who have every one a thousand Crowns ; the Grand *Archdeacon*, forty thousand ; three *Archdeacons*, the first of which has fifteen thousand ; the second, twelve thousand ; and the third, ten thousand ; and the Dean, ten thousand Crowns a year.

There is besides, an infinite number of Chaplains ; Clerks of the Chapel ; and other Persons, to whom daily allowances are given.

There is the Chaplain Major of the Chapel *de los Rios*, who enjoys twelve thousand Crowns a year ; and six others, that are under him, have a thousand Crowns *per annum*.

After we had spent a great deal of time in considering the fine things with which this Court was fill'd, we resolv'd to return to our Inn, where we had left our Coach ; and just when we were going away, there came to us an Almoner, and a Gentleman that belong'd to Cardinal *Portocarrero*, who sent them to complement us, and to assure us, that by no means we must lodge any where else than at the *Archbishop's* Palace. They chiefly address'd themselves to the Marchioness *de Palacios*, who was near akin to him, and who earnestly desired us to go thither. We excused our selves upon our being in such Disorder, not having slept that Night, and being in an undress. She order'd her Son to go to the *Cardinal*, and to beg him to accept our excuses. *Don Fernand* return'd in a moment, attended with abundance of Pages ; some of which brought Umbrello's of Gold and Silver Brocade. He told us, that his *Eminence* mightily desired we would go to his House, and that he had shewed so much concern at our refusal, that indeed he had promised to bring us ; and thereupon he commanded them to bring Umbrello's to defend us from the Sun, and that they had watered the place which we were to cross from the Church to the Palace. And immediately we spied two Mules drawing a little Cart, in which there was a Tub full of Water ; and we were told, that as oft as the *Cardinal* was to come to the Church, it was the Custom to water the way.

The *Archbishop's* Palace is very ancient and large, most richly furnish'd, and every way suitable to the Person that possesses it. We were conducted into a very fine Apartment, where immediately they brought us Chocolate, and afterwards, all sorts of Fruits, Wine, Water, and other Liquors cooled with Ice. We were so sleepy, that after we had eaten a little, we begged the Marchioness *de Palacios* to see the *Cardinal*, and to excuse us to him, if we defer'd giving our selves that honour,

for

for that we were not able any longer to live without sleep. And indeed, the young Marchioness *de la Rosa*, my Kinswoman and my self, chose to go to Bed ; and in the Evening, we dress'd our selves to see the *Queen-Mother*. The Marchioness *de Palacios*, who had always been extreamly devoted to her, went to the *Alcacer*, which is the Name of the Castle, and made her a visit whilst we slept ; so that she told her, she would give us Audience at eight a clock in the Evening. That was the first time I was dress'd according to the *Spanish Mode*.

I donot think there's a more troublesome Dress. One's Shoulders must be so squeez'd, that it hurts one. There's no lifting up one's Arm ; hardly can you get it into the Sleeve. I had on a Fardingal of a dreadful bigness ; (for one must wear that in the *Queen's Presence*) I knew not what to do with myself with this strange Invention. There's no sitting down in it ; and I believe, if I should wear it all my Life, I should never be reconcil'd to it. My Head was dress'd after the *Melene* Fashion ; that is, the Hair all spread over the Neck, and ty'd at the end with some Non-pareil Ribband. This is a great deal hotter than a *Pattine* ; so that being now in the Month of *August*, and in *Spain*, you may easily guess how I pass'd away my time. But this being a ceremonial Dress of the Head ; there was nothing to be omitted on such an Occasion : besides, I wore their *Pattens*, which are fitter to break one's Neck, than to walk with. When we were all in a Condition to appear ; for my Kinswoman and my Daughter were both also dress'd after the *Spanish Fashion*, we were led into a Chamber of State, where the Cardinal came to see us. His Name is *Don Lewis Portocarrero*. He may be about two and forty years old ; He's very civil, of a sweet complaisant Temper, and hath well learnt the polite Breeding of the Court of *Rome*. He stay'd an hour with us, and afterwards there was serv'd up to us a very plentiful Meal ; but every thing was so full of Amber, that I never tasted any Sauces so rich, and less pleasant. I fancy'd myself at this Table, like *Tantalus*, in the midst of Victuals, and yet starv'd with hunger, because I could not eat ; for either all the Meat was perfum'd ; or else full of Saffron, Garlick, Onions, Pepper and Spices : but with searching about, I found some Jellies and white Meats, which were admirable, and with which I sav'd myself harmless. There was also brought to Table a Ham of Bacon, which came from the Frontiers of *Portugal*, and which is better than either those they boast so much of at *Bayonne*, or those of *Ments* ; but it was spread all over with certain little Comfits, which in *France* we call Non-pareil ; the Sugar of which melted in the

Fat. It was drawn full of Lemon peel, which abated much of its goodness. The Fruit was the best and pleafantest thing one could fee ; for whole Trees, with their Fruit, were iced over with Sugar after the *Italian* way ; you'll eafily believe the Trees were not very big. There were Orange Trees thus order'd ; with little artificial Birds faften'd in them. There were like-wife Cherry Trees, Raspberry and Gooseberry Bushes, and others fet in little Cafes of Silver.

We did not fit long at Table ; becaufe the hour for feeing the Queen was near. We were carried thither in Chairs, though it is a pretty diftance, and very much up Hill ; for the *Alcacar* is built upon a Rock of a prodigious heighth, and the Proſpect is admirable. Before the Gate there is a very wide Place ; afterwards one comes into a Court an hundred and fixty Foot long, and a hundred and thirty broad ; adorn'd with two rows of Piazza's. Ten rowsof the Pillars, which made the length, were all of one entire Stone ; and the breadth had eight rows of Pillars ; and this made a fine ſhow. But that which pleaſes much better, is the Stair-caſe at the bottom of the Court, which is an hundred and thirty Foot wide, like the Court. After one has gone up ſome Steps, it parts in two ; and to ſpeak the Truth, I believe 'tis one of the faireſt in *Europe*. We went through a great Gallery, and vaſt Apartments ; but met in them ſo few People, that it did not look as if one could have met with the Queen-Mother of *Spain* there. She was in a great Hall, whoſe Windows were all open, and which had a Proſpect to the Valleys, and the River. The Hangings, Cuſhions, Carpets and Canopy were all of grey Cloath. The Queen was ſtanding, and leaning upon a Balcony ; having in her Hand a great pair of Beads. When ſhe ſaw us, ſhe turn'd towards us, and receiv'd us with a Countenance merry enough. We had the Honour to kiſs her Hand ; which is little, lean, and white. She is very pale ; her Complexion pure ; her Face a little long and flat. Her Looks are agreeable, and her Stature is of a middle ſize. She was dreſs'd as all the Widows in *Spain* are ; that is, like a *Nun*, without ſo much as one Hair appearing. And there are many, (though ſhe's not of that number) that cauſe all their Hair to be cut off, when they loſe their Huſbands, for a greater expreſſion of their Grief. I obſerv'd that her Gown was tuck'd up quite round, that ſo it might be let down as it wears out ; yet I do not believe ſhe practiſes this ; but ſuch is the faſhion of the Country. She ask'd me how long I had been come from *France*, and I gave her an account. She enquir'd if they diſcour's'd then of a Marriage between her Son and *Madamoifelle d' Orleans* ; and
I told

told her no. Then she said she would show me her Picture, which was drawn from that the King her Son had ; and she bid one of her Ladies, who was an old Duenna, and very ugly, bring it. It was drawn in Water Colours, in the bigness of one's Hand ; in a Box covered with black Sattin, and lin'd with green Velvet. Do you find, says she, that it is like her ? I assured her, that there were not any of her Features ; for indeed it seem'd to squint, the Face was awry, and nothing could less resemble a Princess so perfect as *Madamoiselle*. She ask'd me whether she was more or less handsome than this Picture. I told her, that she was handsomer beyond comparison. *The King my Son* then, reply'd she, will be pleasantly cheated ; for he believes this Picture is just like her, and no body can be better satisfied than he is with her. For my part, her Eyes that look askew were troublesome to me ; but to comfort myself, I consider'd that she had a great share of Wit, and divers other good Qualities. Do not you remember, says she to the *Marchioness de Palacios*, to have seen my Picture in the late King's Chamber ? Yes, Madam, answer'd the *Marchioness*, and very well remember also, that as soon as we saw your Majesty, we all wonder'd extreamly, why the Painter would do you so much wrong. That's what I would have said to you, reply'd she ; for when I arriv'd here, and cast my Eyes upon that Picture which they said was made for me, I in vain try'd to believe it ; but I could not do it. A little she Dwarf, but thick as a Tun, and no taller than a good big Mushroom, cloath'd all in Gold and Silver Brocade, with long Hair hanging down to her Feet, came in ; and kneeling before the Queen, ask'd her if she would please to have Supper ; upon which we offered to withdraw ; but she told us, we might follow her, and she went into a Parlour all of Marble. She sat down to Table all alone, and we all stood round her. Her Maids of Honour, with the *Camara-ra Major*, who look'd very sad, came to wait on her. I saw some of them, which methinks were very handsome. They talk'd to the *Marchioness de Palacios*, and told her, that they were horribly tired with that sort of Life, and that they liv'd at Toledo, as if they were in a Desert. These were call'd *Damas de Palacio*, and they wear Pattens ; but for the little *Menines*, they wear Shoes quite flat. The *Menines* are Children of the highest Quality, and neither wear Cloak nor Sword.

There were several Dishes brought before the Queen ; the first were Melons cooled with Ice, and some Sallads and Milk ; of which she eat plentifully before she touch'd any of the Flesh, which looked ill enough. She does not want a Stomach ; and she drank a little pure Wine, saying, that was to digest her Fruit :

When

When she called for Drink, the first *Menine* brought her a Cup cover'd upon a Salver, and kneeling, gave it to the *Camarera*, who also kneeled, when the Queen took it from her Hands : And on the other side, a Lady of the Palace presented upon Knee a Napkin to the Queen to wipe her Mouth with. She gave some dry'd Sweetmeats to *Donna Marguerita de Palacios*, and to my Daughter, saying to them, they must not eat much of such things, because they spoiled the Teeth of young Girls. She asked me divers times how the Most Christian Queen did, and how she diverted her self? She said, that she had lately sent her some Boxes of Amber, Pastils, some Gloves, and some Chocolate. She was above an hour and half at Table, speaking little, but seemed merry enough. We desired to know her Commands for *Madrid* ; whereupon she expressed a great deal of Kindness and Civility, and after that we took our leave of her. It cannot be deny'd, that this Queen has abundance of Understanding, as well as Courage and Virtue, to take as she does so tedious a Banishment.

I must not forget to tell you, that the first *Menine* brings the Queen's Pattens, and puts them on. This is so great an Honour in this Country, that they would not change it for the best Place belonging to the Crown. When the Ladies of the Palace marry, and with the Queen's Consent, she adds to their Portions fifty thousand Crowns ; and commonly some Government, or Viceroyalty, is given to their Husbands.

When we came back to the Cardinal's House, we found a Theatre prepared in a mighty great Room, and abundance of Ladies on one side, and *Cavallero's* on the other ; and that which seem'd pretty odd to me, was a Damask Curtain, which was drawn all the length of the Room to the very Theatre, and so hinder'd the Men and the Women from seeing one another. They only stay'd for us, to begin the Comedy of *Pyramus* and *Thisbe*. This was a new Play, but the worst that I have yet seen in *Spain*. Afterwards the Comedians danced very well, and the Diversion lasted till after two a Clock in the Morning.

There was given a stately Supper in a great Hall, where there were divers Tables ; and when the Cardinal had placed us, he went back to the *Cavallero's*, who had the same things on their side as we had. There was an excellent *Italian* Confort of Musick ; for his Eminence had brought with him Musicians from *Rome*, to whom he gave large Pensions. It was six a Clock in the Morning before we could retire to our Apartments ; and as there were divers things for us yet to see, instead of going to bed, we went to the *Placa Major*, which they call

Seco debet. The Houses which environ it are of Brick, and all uniform, with Balconies. It is of a round Figure, and has Piazzas about it, under which People walk; and this is a fine Place. We went back to the Castle, to view it better and more leisurely. The Building is after the *Gothick* fashion, and very antient; and there's something in it that looks so great, that I do not wonder that *Charles V.* had rather have lived there, than in any other City under his Obedience. It contains, in a Square, four great Apartments, with their several Wings and Pavilions. There's room enough conveniently to lodge the whole Court of a great King. We were shewed a Machine, that was very strange before it was broken: It was to draw up the Water from the *Tagus*, and to make it rise to the top of the *Alcacer*. The House where it stood is yet whole, tho' it be several Ages since it was built. There's above five hundred Steps from it to the River side. When the Water was come into the Receiver, it ran by certain Channels into all Parts of the City, where there were Fountains. This was a mighty Conveniency; for now they are forced to draw the Water thirty Fathom deep.

We went and heard Mass in the Church *de los Reyes*. It is fair and large, and all full of Orange and Pomegranate Trees, Jessamin and Myrtles, that are very high; and they are set in Cases, and are formed into Walks up to the very high Altar, whose Ornaments are extraordinary rich: So that looking thro' all these green Boughs, and the Flowers of different Colours, upon the shining Gold, Silver, Embroidery, and great lighted Candles which adorn the Altar; it seems as if the Rays of the Sun play'd before your Eyes. There are also some Cages painted and gilt, and fill'd with Nightingals, Canary Birds, and others, which make a charming noise. I should be very glad that in *France* they would imitate them in adorning our Churches. The Walls of this Church are covered all over on the outside with the Chains and Irons of the Captives, which have been redeemed out of *Barbary*. In this part of the Town I observed, that most of the Houses had upon their Doors a square Piece of Earthen Ware, upon which was set the Angelical Salutation, in these words: *Maria sue concebida sin peca lo original*. I was told, that these Houses belonged to the Archbishop, and that none but those that work in Silk dwell in them, of which there are very many at *Toledo*. The two Stone Bridges that cross the River are very high, broad and long. If they would but take a little pains with the *Tagus*, Boats might come up to the City. This would be a considerable Conveniency; but they are naturally too lazy, to consider, that the Profit and Advantage of
a Work

a Work is to be preferr'd before the trouble of undertaking it. We also saw the Hospital of *Los Linnos*, that is, of Foundlings, and the City-House, which is near the Cathedral; and at last, our Curiosity being satisfied, we came back to the Archiepiscopal Palace, and we went to bed, and lay till Night, when again we had another Feast as splendid as the former. His Eminence eat with us, and when we had returned him all due Thanks, we set forward towards the Castle of *Ignarica*. The Marquess de *Palacios*, with all his Family, was there waiting for us; so that we were so obligingly received, that nothing could be added to the good Cheer and to the Pleasure, with which we were entertained for six days, either in Fishing upon the River *Xarama*, or in Hunting, in Walking, or in common Conversation. Every one was emulous to appear good-humour'd; and one may say, that when the *Spaniards* go so far as to lay aside their Gravity, and know and love you, they contribute hugely to ease and recreate the Mind. They become sociable, obliging, earnest to please you, and the best Company in the World. This is what I have found in this little Journey I have made, of which I should not have given you so particular an account; but that I am persuaded, dear Cousin, you desire it so, and that you set some value upon my Complaisance.

From Madrid this 30th
of August, 1679.

LETTER XIV.

THE Ceremony of swearing to the Treaty of Peace concluded at *Nimeguen*, between the Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, was performed here the last of *August*. I had a great desire to have seen what pass'd then; but as Women are not to be present there, so the Constable of *Castille* promised to get us into the King's Chamber, as soon as he should be gone into the great Hall. Madam *Gueux*, the Danish Ambassador's Lady, and Madam de *Chais*, the Envoy of *Holland's* Lady, were there also. We went up a private Pair of Stairs, where one of the Constable's Gentlemen waited to receive us, and we tarried for some time in a very fine Closet full of *Spanish* Books, well bound, and very diverting. There, amongst others, I found the History of *Don Quixot*, the famous Knight of *la Manca*, in which

the Plainness and Subtilty of the Expression, the Weight and Strength of Proverbs, and that which the *Spaniards* call *El pico*, that is, the Smartness and Nicety of a Language, appeared quite otherwise than the Translations which we have in *French*. I was so pleased in reading it, that I hardly thought of seeing the Ceremony. It began as soon as the *Marquess de Villars* came, and through a Lettice-window, which was open'd, we saw what pass'd. The King placed himself at the end of the great gilt Hall, which is one of the most stately in the Palace. The *Alcove* was spread with a wonderful fine Carpet; the Throne and the Canopy were embroider'd with Pearls, Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, and other precious Stones. Cardinal *Portocarero* sat in a great Chair below the *Alcove*, on the right hand of the Throne. The Constable of *Castille* sat upon a Stool. The *French* Embassador was seated on the left hand of the Throne, upon a Bench cover'd with Velvet; and the *Grandeess* were placed near the Cardinal. When every body was seated according to their Quality, the King came in; and when he was in the Throne, the Cardinal, the Embassador, and the *Grandeess*, sat down and cover'd themselves. A Secretary read aloud the Power which the most *Christian* King had sent to his Embassador. After that, a little Table was brought, and set before the King, with a Crucifix, and a Book of the *Evangelists*; and whilst he held his Hand upon it, the Cardinal read the Oath, by which he swore to keep the Peace with *France*. There are some other little Ceremonies; but I did not mind them well enough to be able to give you an account of them. A little after, the King returned to his Lodgings; but we were gone out of them before. We stay'd in the same Closet where we stopt at first: It was so near his Chamber, that we heard him say, that he was never so hot, and that he would put off his Collar: And indeed, the Sun does shine very hot in this Country. At my first coming hither, I was afflicted with a strange Megrim, and could not imagine the Cause of it; but my Kinswoman told me, 'twas because I wore too much upon my Head, and that, if I did not take care, I might lose my Sight so. I immediately threw off my Bonnets and my Cornets, and since that time, I have never had any Pain in my Head. For my part, I cannot believe that there is in any part of the World a more serene Air than here: It is so pure, that you cannot perceive so much as one Cloud; and it is affirmed to me, that even the Weather here in Winter, is like the finest Weather in any other Country. That which is most dangerous here, is a certain Wind *de Galieque*, which blows off the Mountains of

Galicia:

Galicia : It is not violent ; but 'tis so piercing, that it reaches the very Bones, and sometimes causes a Lameness in a Leg or an Arm, and often in half the Body, which lasts for one's Life. It is more frequent in Summer than in Winter. Strangers take it for the Western Breezes, and are ravish'd, when they feel it ; but Experience convinces them of its Malignity. The Seasons in *Spain* are much more convenient and pleasant, than either in *France*, *England*, *Holland*, or *Germany*. For, not to reckon that Purity of Air, which cannot be imagin'd so fine as 'tis ; from the Month of *September* to the Month of *June*, 'tis not so cold, but one can make a shift without Fire : And this is the reason why there's no Chimneys in any of their Apartments, and that they make use only of Chafing-dishes. But 'tis a great Happiness, that Wood being so scarce as 'tis in this Country, they have no occasion for't. It never freezes thicker than the thickness of two Crowns, and there falls little Snow ; but the adjacent Mountains furnish *Madrid* with it all the Year round. The Months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, are indeed excessive hot.

I was lately in a Company, where all the Ladies were sadly frighted: One of them said, that she had receiv'd a Letter from *Barcelona*, which advis'd, that a Bell there, which was only rung upon some publick Calamity, or upon some occasion of the highest consequence, had all alone rung several times. This Lady came from *Barcelona* ; and she assur'd me, that whenever any Misfortune and Misery is to befall *Spain*, or that any of the House of *Austria* is to die, this Bell rings : That, for a quarter of an hour together, the Clapper of the Bell moves with a strange quickness, and strikes in turning round. I would not believe it, neither do I yet. But all the Company confirm'd what she said : If it is a Lie, there were above twenty that conspired with her in it. They began to think upon what, and on whom, this Unhappiness, which by this Sign is foretold, was to fall ; and as they are very superstitious, the beautiful Marchioness *de Liche* increas'd their Fears, by telling them, that *Don John* was very sick.

In their deep Mourning they are attir'd like Fools, but chiefly on the first Days : For the Footmen, as well as the Masters, have long Cloaks trailing ; and instead of Hats, they wear a high Pastboard Cap covered with Crape. Their Horses are all in black Trappings and Housings, which cover their Heads and all their Bodies. Nothing looks uglier. Their Coaches are so ill cover'd, that the Cloth, which covers the Roof, hangs almost down to the Boots. No body that sees this doleful Equipage, but would think, that some Corps is a carrying to be buried. The

People of Quality wear their Cloaks of black Bays, very thin and rotten ; the least thing tears it in pieces : and the Mourning is most graceful, that is most ragged and tatter'd. I have seen some *Cavallero's*, who tore their Cloaths on purpose ; and I assure you, that through some of their Cloaths you may see their Skin, as ugly as 'tis to look on. For tho' their Children, when they are young, are as white as Alabaster, and so pretty, that you would take them for Angels ; yet it must be granted, that, as they grow bigger, they alter very strangely : The Heat of the Sun roasts them, the Air tans them ; and it is easy to know a *Spaniard* from any other Nation. Their Features are nevertheless regular ; but still methinks there wants our Air and Mien, as well as our Skin and Complexion.

All the Scholars wear long Robes, with a little Border of Linen about their Necks, instead of a Collar. They are habited very like the Jesuits ; there's of them above thirty Years old ; they are known to be Students by their Habits.

I fancy this City to look like a great Coup, in which they feed Poultry : For really, from the Level of the Street to the fourth Story, one can see nothing but Lettices, whose Holes are very small, and their very Balconies have them. There's always to be seen some of their poor confined Women standing behind them, to look upon Passengers ; and when they dare, they open them, and with great delight shew themselves. There's not a Night passes without four or five hundred Consorts of Musick, in several Parts of the Town. It's true they are at a moderate rate ; and it's sufficient, if a Gallant has only his Gittar, or his Harp, and sometimes both join'd with a Voice hoarse enough, to awake the most drowsy body, and affords them the Pleasure of a Queen. If either they do not understand what is most excellent, or cannot obtain it, they are content with what they can get. I never saw any Virginals or Theorbo's here.

In every Street, and at every Corner House, there's an Image or Statue of Our Lady, dress'd after the fashion of the Country, with a Pair of Beads in her Hands, and either a great Wax Candle, or a Lamp burning before her. I have seen three or four in my Kinswoman's Stable, with other Pieces of Devotion ; for you must know, that every Groom will have his Oratory as well as his Master, tho' perhaps neither one nor t'other often pray there. When one Lady goes to visit another, if it be in the Night, four Pages come to receive her with great Flambeaus of white Wax, and in the same manner conduct her out again ; and while she's going into her Chair, they commonly kneel upon one Knee. This is something more splendid than
the

the small Wax Candles inclos'd in Links, which are us'd in France.

Here are Houses on purpose for Women of lewd Lives, like the *Madelonnettes* at *Paris*: They use them very severely, and there is not a day passes that they are not whipt several times; in a certain time they are releas'd, but come out worse than they went in, what they suffer'd making them not a bit the better. They live almost all together in a particular part of the Town, where virtuous Women never go; but if by chance any one does go that way, they run and pursue after her, as if she was their Enemy; and if it happens that they are the strongest, she is sure to be cruelly us'd: and for the *Cavallero's*, they run the risque of being torn in pieces as oft as they pass that way, that is to say, who shall have 'em. One takes him by the Arm, another by the Leg, and a third by the Head; and if he grows angry, they all together fall upon him and rob him, and even strip him of his Cloaths. My Kinswoman has a Page who was ignorant of the Tricks of the wretched Wenches, and went innocently through their Quarters, but they strip'd him as naked as common Thieves in a Wood could have done; and yet a Man must be content with this Treatment, for to whom shall he go for Restitution?

The Bell of *Barcelona* hath been but too true in its Prognosticks, for *Don John* was the first of this Month brought down so very low with his Sicknefs, that the Physicians despair'd of him, and he was advis'd to prepare himself for death: He receiv'd the News with so much Tranquillity and Resignation, as very much confirm'd the Belief that several Persons had before entertain'd, that he had taken some private Disgust, which made him rather wish to die than live. The King came every Moment into his Chamber, and spent several hours at his Bed-side, notwithstanding his earnest Prayers that he would not so expose himself to a Fever. He receiv'd the blest'd *Viaticum*, made his Will, and writ a Letter to a Lady, whose Name I could not learn. He commanded *Don Antonio Ortis*, his chief Secretary, to carry it with a little Box lock'd, which I saw; it was made of *China* wood, and light enough to make one think there was in't nothing but Letters, and perhaps some Jewels. While he was so dangerously sick, a Courier arriv'd with the News of the King's Marriage with *Madamoiselle*; the Joy of which did not only fill the Palace, but all the City shew'd Expressions of it; for there were over the whole Town Artificial Fire-works and Illuminations for three Days together. The King could not contain himself, but run into *Don John's* Chamber; and although he was very drowsy and heavy to sleep, and wanted Rest, yet he awak'd him to tell him

that the Queen would quickly be here, and intreated him to think of nothing but being well again, that he might assist at her Reception. Ah! Sire, answer'd the Prince to him, *I shall never have that Satisfaction: I should be content to die, if I had had the Honour to have seen her once.* The King fell a weeping, and told him, *That seeing him in that Condition, was the only thing that disturb'd his Happiness.* There was to have been a Bull-Feast, but the Prince's Sickness has caus'd it to be put off; and the King would not have suffer'd any Fire-works in the Palace-Court, had not *Don John*, notwithstanding he had a violent pain in his Head, begg'd him to permit them. In fine, the 17th of this Month he died, extreemly regretted by some, and as little by others. This is the Fate both of Princes and Favourites, as well as of Persons that move in an ordinary Sphere: and as his Credit was already declining, and the Courtiers now thought of nothing else but the Queen-Mother's return, and the arrival of the new Queen; so it is a mighty strange thing to observe with what indifference the Sickness and Death of *Don John* was taken: they did not so much as talk of him the very next day; it seem'd as if he had never been in the World. Alas! dear Cousin, does not this deserve a little to be reflected on? He govern'd all the Kingdoms of the King of *Spain*; his very Name struck Terror; he caus'd the Queen-Mother to be banish'd; he drove away Father *Nitard* and *Valenuela*, who were both Favourites; he had, for the most part, a greater Court than the King: and yet four and twenty hours after he was dead, I believe I saw in different places fifty Persons of the highest Quality, who did not so much as speak one word of this poor Prince, notwithstanding divers of them had very great Obligations to him. And yet, after all, he had very great personal Qualifications and Virtues. He was of a middle Stature, and a well shap'd Body; his Features were regular, his Eyes black and lively; he had black Hair, a great deal of it, and very long. He was well bred, of a great Wit and Judgment, very generous, brave, and benificent, and had a Capacity for the highest Affairs. He was not ignorant of any thing that was suitable to his Birth, nor of any of the Arts and Sciences. He spoke and writ very well five several Languages, and understood more. He was perfectly well read in History: he could both make and play upon any Instrument, as well as the best Master. He understood how to turn several things. He could forge Arms, and he much delighted in the Mathematicks; but being call'd to the managment of the Government, he was oblig'd to take his thoughts off of all these Exercises. The face of things chang'd in a Moment: his Eyes were scarce clos'd,

before

before the King (mov'd only by his own kind and easy Nature for the Queen his Mother) run to *Tolledo* to see her, and to intreat her to return: she consented to it, and shew'd great Joy to see the King. They wept not a little, while they embrac'd each other, and we saw them come back together. All the Persons of Quality went to meet their Majesties, and the People shew'd abundance of Joy. I should enlarge a great deal more upon this return, did I not intend to be very particular in the Memoirs I am writing.

Don John laid three days in his Bed of State, and in the same Cloaths which he had made to go meet the young Queen: after that he was carry'd to the *Escorial*. The Funeral had nothing of Greatness; the Officers of his House, with a very few Freinds, accompany'd him. He was laid in the little Vault near the *Pantheon*, which is reserv'd solely for the Princes and Princesses of the Royal Blood; for there are none bury'd in the *Pantheon*, you must know, but Kings, and those Queens that have had Children: those that have had none are bury'd in that particular Vault. In a few days we are to go to the *Escorial*, which will be when the King goes there; but he is so taken up with his young Queen, that he can think of nothing but going towards the Frontiers to meet her. In every place where I come, they are continually ringing it aloud in my Ears, that she'll quickly be Queen of two and twenty Kingdoms. In all likelihood there are eleven of them in the *Indies*; for I only know those of the *Old* and *New Castille*, *Arragon*, *Valentia*, *Navarre*, *Murcia*, *Granada*, *Andalusia*, *Gallicia*, *Leon*, and the *Isles Majorques*. In these Places there are some parts of them admirable, upon which it seems as if Heaven had a mind to spread abroad its most benign Influences. There are others again so barren, that there is neither Corn, Herbs, Vines, Fruit, Meadows, nor Springs; and of these one may say, there are more than of the others. But generally speaking, the Air there is good and wholesome. In certain parts the Heats are excessive, and in others the Cold and the Winds are insupportable, altho' 'tis in the same Season. There are a great many Rivers; but that which is pretty singular, is, that the biggest of them is not navigable; particularly those of *Tagus*, *Gurdiana*, *Minchio*, *Duerro*, *Gudalguiver*, and that of *Ebre*; for either because of the Rocks, the falls of Water, the Gulphs, or the Turnings, Vessels cannot pass upon them. And this is one of the greatest Difficulties of Trade, and which most of all hinders those things from coming to Cities, which there are need of; for if there was an easy Communication between them, those Places and Towns that want a great many Wares and

and Goods, might be supply'd from those that abound; and for every body might be furnish'd with necessary things at a reasonable Price; whereas the Charges by Land-carriage being so high, one must want divers Conveniencies, unless you are in a Condition to pay three times more for a thing than 'tis worth..

Amongst the several Cities that belong to the King of *Spain*, these are esteem'd either for Beauty or Riches, viz. *Madrid*, *Seville*, *Granada*, *Valentia*, *Saragosa*, *Toledo*, *Valladolid*, *Cordoua*, *Salamanca*, *Cadiz*, *Naples*, *Milan*, *Messina*, *Palermo*, *Cagliari*, *Brussels*, *Antwerp*, *Gant*, and *Mons*. There are a great many others, which, nevertheless, are very considerable; and several of the Towns are as big as Cities; but there are not in them those multitudes of People, which are both the Riches and Strength of a King. And there are divers Reasons to be given why there is this Defect. First, When King *Ferdinand* drove away the *Moors* out of *Spain*, and establish'd the Inquisition, what through the Punishments they inflicted upon some *Jews*, and the banishing of others, there died and went out of the Kingdom, in a little while, above nine hundred thousand Persons. Besides, the *Indies* draw away abundance; the Unfortunate go there to enrich themselves, and when they have done so, they remain to enjoy the Fruit of their Labour, and the Pleasures of the Country. Again, Soldiers are rais'd in *Spain*, and sent away to garrison other Cities under the Obedience of the King: these Soldiers marry and settle in the Places where they happen to be, and never return to those from whence they came. Add to this, that the *Spanish* Women bear but few Children; if they have three, 'tis reckon'd abundance; and Strangers do not come to inhabit there, as in other Parts of the World, because they are not lov'd there: and the *Spaniards* are naturally *recatados*, that is singular, and reserv'd to themselves, and will not be communicative and open with other Nations, which they either envy or scorn. And thus having examin'd into all those means which help to depopulate the Country under his Catholick Majesty, one may rather wonder that there are so many People remaining.

There grows but little Corn in *Castille*; it is brought from *Sicily*, *France*, and *Flanders*. And indeed, how should it grow, unless the Earth would produce it of itself, as the Land of *Promise* did! The *Spaniards* are too idle to take pains to till and improve it; for the meanest Peasant is perswaded that he is *Hidalgo*, that is to say, a *Gentleman*; and in every little Family there's an Apocryphal History, compos'd within an hundred Years, which he leaves to his Children and Nephews of a Village as an Inheritance; in which fabulous History they are all made

made to descend from antient Chivalry, whose Ancestors have done wonderful things ; reciting that their great Grandfather, *Don Pedro*, and *Don John*, performed such and such Services to the Crown. I say, they having taken up these vain Conceits of themselves ; no wonder if they will neither derogate from the *Gravidad*, nor *Decendentia*. At this rate they talk ; and they will more willingly endure Hunger, and all Severities of Life, than work (say they) like Mercenaries, which belongs only to Slaves. And thus Pride, seconded by Sloth, hinder the most part of them from sowing their Land, unless some Strangers come and help them to till their Ground ; which by a special direction and guidance of Providence always happens ; Strangers, that are more laborious and worldly minded, being mov'd thither by the Gain they find. So that you shall have a sorry Peasant sitting in his Chair reading of a mouldy *Romance* ; whilst these Strangers are working for him, in order to carry away his Money.

There are no Oats to be seen. Hay is scarce. Their Horses and Mules eat Barley in the Straw chop'd small. The Hills and Mountains in these Kingdoms I speak of, are of such a prodigious height and length, that I do not believe there's the like in any other part of the World. One meets with some of an hundred Leagues in length, which joyn one to another in a continued Chain ; and which, without Hyperbole, are higher than the Clouds. They are call'd *Sierras* ; amongst which are reckoned the Mountains of *Pyrenæa*, *Granada*, *Austra*, *Alcantara*, *Morena*, *Toledo*, *Doua*, *Molina* and *Albanera*. These Hills render the Way so very difficult, that no Waggons can pass ; which obliges them to carry all upon Mules, who are so sure footed, that in two hundred Leagues continual travelling amongst Rocks, and great Flint Stones, they will not so much as once stumble.

I have been shewed some of the *Patents* the King grants. I never read so many Titles ; I'll set them down here. He calls himself King of Spain, *Castille*, *Leon*, *Navarre*, *Arragon*, *Granada*, *Toledo*, *Valentia*, *Galicia*, *Seville*, *Murcia*, *Jaen*, *Hierusalem*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Sardinia* ; the *East* and *West-Indies* ; the *Isles* and *Terra Firma* of the great Ocean : Archduke of *Austria* : Duke of *Burgundia*, *Brabant*, *Luxemburg*, *Guelderland*, *Milan* : Count of *Hasburgh*, *Flanders*, *Tirol* and *Barcelona* : Lord of *Biscay* and *Molina* : Marquess of the *Holy Empire* : Lord of *Friezeland*, *Salines* ; *Utrecht*, *Malines*, *Overyssel* and *Groningen* ; and Grand Seigneur of *Asia* and *Africa*. I have been told, that *Francis I.* laugh'd at these, when he receiv'd a Letter from *Charles V.* stuff'd with
such

such arrogant Titles : And, in his Answer, gave himself no other Title, than *Citizen of Paris*, and Lord of *Gentilis*.

They do not trouble their Heads to study much here ; that little they do know, bears them out ; for, with the help of their Wit, and grave Looks, they seldom betray their ignorance by being at a loss about any Matters. When they speak, they always seem to know more than they do ; and when they are silent, you will think them wise enough to resolve the most knotty Questions. Nevertheless there are some famous Universities in *Spain* ; amongst which they reckon, *Saragoſa*, *Barcelona*, *Salamanca*, *Alcala*, *Santiago*, *Granada*, *Seville*, *Coimbra*, *Tarragona*, *Evora*, *Lisbon*, *Madrid*, *Murcia*, *Majorca*, *Toledo*, *Lerida*, *Valentia* and *Occa*. There are but few famous Preachers. Here and there you'll meet with some that are *Pathetical*. But indeed, let these Sermons be good or bad ; the *Spaniards* that hear them, will perpetually beat their Breasts with an extraordinary fervor, and even disturb the Preacher with the grievous Cry which their troubled Consciences make them utter. I am willing to believe that there are a few that have some Compunction ; but in my Conscience, I doubt far less than they make shew-off. They never leave off their *Swords*, either when they go to Confession, or the Sacrament. They say, they wear them to defend *Religion*. And in the Morning before they put them on, they kiss them and make the Sign of the *Cross* with them. They pay an excessive Devotion to the Blessed *Virgin*, and put an extraordinary confidence in her. There's hardly any Man that does not wear a *Scapular*, or some embroidered *Image*, that hath touch'd some of those that are held to be *Miraculous*. And tho' otherwise, they do not lead lives very regular, yet they will not forbear praying to her with a trust, that 'tis *ſhe* that must protect and save them from the greatest Evils. They are very charitable, not only upon the account of the Merits by Alms Deeds ; but also by a natural Inclination they have to give, and a real Pain they endure, if either through Poverty, or for any other Reason, they are forced to refuse any thing that is ask'd them. They have also another good Quality, which is never to forsake their Friend in Sickneſs. Their Care and their Concern is far greater in such a time, when doubtless the Preſence as well as the Assistance of a Friend is most wanted. So that Persons that do not see one another four times in a Year, yet are constant in their Visits three or four times every Day, when one is under any Affliction, and that they can become useful to each other. But as soon as they are well, they resume the same way of living they used before they were sick.

Don Frederick de Cardonne, of whom I now talk to you, dear Cousin, as if he and you were well acquainted, is return'd. He hath brought me a Letter from the fair Marchioness *de los Rios*; who, without doubt, is still one of the prettiest Women in the World; and who is not weary of her Retirement. I also by him heard from the Archbishop of *Burgos*, whose Merits are uncommon. And he added, that he came back in the Company of a *Spanish* Gentleman; who had told him some very wonderful Things. Amongst others, that every *Spaniard* who is born on *Good-Friday*; whenever they go by, or through any Churchyard, in which there has been any body bury'd that was murder'd; or if they pass through any Place where a Murder has been committed; altho' the Man who was kill'd has been taken away, yet for all that he appears to them all bloody; and in the same manner and condition he happen'd to be in when he was murder'd; and this too, whether they knew one another or no. This certainly is a very unpleasant thing to those it happens; but in requital, they can cure the Plague with breathing upon the Party; and do not receive the Infection, altho' they be with those that have the Plague upon them. Many People, said he, wonder'd that *Philip IV.* held his Head so high, and stared up with his Eyes; the reason was, he was born on *Good-Friday*; and when he was very young, he had several Apparitions of these Persons that had been murder'd: so that with the fright of them, he had got a custom (very seldom) to hold down his Head. But, said I to *Don Frederick*, did he talk seriously, and as if these things were allowed of every body without any doubt? And just as I was saying, that it would be worth while to enquire of some creditable Person about these Matters, *Don Ferdinand de Toledo* came into my Chamber; and so he ask'd him: and he assur'd me, that he had very frequently heard folks talk thus of these Matters, but yet he would not answer for the Truth. It is also said, continu'd he, that there are certain People who can kill a mad Dog with breathing upon him, and that they have a Power to remain in the Fire without being burnt; and yet I could never see any of them that cared to trust themselves there: but they give this reason, that tho' they could safely do it, yet there would be something of Vanity in it, by such peculiar Favours from Heaven, to distinguish themselves from other Men. And for my part, said I laughing, I am of opinion these Men have more Prudence than Humility. They are afraid (as 'tis but reasonable) of the biting of the Dog; and the heat of the Furnace. I am altogether of your Mind, *Madam*, reply'd *Don Frederick*; I can give little Faith to Things above Nature.

I do not pretend to make you believe it, says *Don Fernand* ; tho' I must tell you, I do not find any thing in this Matter more extraordinary than in a thousand Prodigies which we every Day see. Do you think, for instance, that you ought less to wonder at that *Lake* which is near *Guadalajora* in *Andalou-sia*, which foretells approaching Tempests, by most horrid bellowing, and roaring, that is heard above twenty thousand Paces distance ? and what do ye say of that other *Lake* which is found upon the very top of the Mountains *Clavio*, in the *Comte of Roussilon* near *Perpignan* ? It is extream deep. There's in it Fishes, both for bigness and shape, that are monstrous. When a Stone is thrown into it, there are Vapours seen to come out with a mighty Noise, and to ascend into the Air, and there convert into the Clouds ; which produce most terrible Storms, accompanied with Thunder, Lightning, and Air. Is it not likewise true, continu'd he, addressing himself to *Don Frederick*, that near the Castle of *Gracimanos*, in a Cavern, which is called *Judea*, not far from the Bridge *Talayredas*, there's a Spring whose Water freezes as it drops, and grows so hard, that it becomes a perfect Stone, which cannot easily be broken ; and with which, in that Country, they build fine Houses ? You have a good stock of Examples, said *Don Frederick* ; but if you will, I'll furnish you with some others for your purpose. Do you remember the Mountain of *Monrayo* in *Arragon* ; if the Sheep feed upon it before the Sun rise, they die ; but if they are sick, and feed there after the Sun is up, they are cured ? I must not forget neither the Spring in the Isle of *Cadiz*, which is dry when 'tis high Water, and runs when the Tide ebbs. You shall not be the only Person, said I, interrupting him, that shall second *Don Fernand* in these sorts of Relations ; I must tell him, that in the same Isle of *Cadiz*, there's a certain Plant, which withers upon the first appearance of the Sun, and grows green again as soon as Night comes. Ah, pretty Plant, cries *Don Fernand*, laughing ; Well, I have enough now to be reveng'd for all the sport you have made at my Stories for this Hour together. I declare open War against you about this Plant, and if you do not send for one hither, I know what I'll believe. The facetious Humour of this *Cavallero* made us very pleasantly pass the Evening ; but we were interrupted by my Kinswoman, who return'd out of the City, where she had spent some part of the Day at her Lawyer's, who was at the point of Death. He is very old, and a very knowing Man in his Profession. She told us, that all his Children stood round his Bed ; and that the only thing which he recommended to them, was always to preserve a good

good stock of Gravity; and after he had blest them, says he to 'em, what greater good can I now wish you, my dear Children, than to lead your whole Lives at *Madrid*, and never to quit this *Earthly Paradise* but for the *Heavenly*. This may shew, continued she, the strange Prepossession the *Spaniards* have for *Madrid*, and the Happiness they enjoy in that Court. For my part, said I, interrupting her, I am perswaded there's abundance of Vanity in that fondness that they express for their own Nation; for certainly they have too much Sense not to know that there are many other Countries far more agreeable. It is not true, said I, addressing myself to *Don Fernand*, that tho' you will not say as I say, that you have the same Thoughts. What my Thoughts are, said he, smiling, is no rule for other folks. I must tell you, that since my return, I am upbraided by every body with being no longer a *Spaniard*: But certain it is, that People being so bewitch'd with the Delights and Charms of *Madrid*, and not having power to forsake it in any Season of the Year; nobody has thoughts of building pretty Houses in the Country, whither they might sometimes retire; so that all adjacent parts about the City, which should be filled with delicious Gardens and splendid Seats, look like so many little Desarts. And this is the reason also, why the City in Summer, as well as in Winter, is equally crowded with People. Hereupon my Kinswoman said, she would have me to the *Escorial*; and that it was agreed on by the Marchioness of *Palacios* and *La Rosa*, to go two Days hence. The Lady your Mother, added she, speaking to *Don Fernand*, designs you to make one, and I intend to secure *Don Frederick* for another. They both declar'd, that with abundance of Joy they would go this little Journey; and indeed, the next Day we went to kiss *Queen Mother's* Hand, and to know her Commands for the *Escorial*. For you must know, 'tis the Custom, when one is to go out of *Madrid*, first to pay their respects to the *Queen*. But we had not seen her since her return. She looks merrier than she did at *Toledo*; and told us, she did not think of coming back so soon to *Madrid*; and that now it seemed, as if she had never been out of it. There was brought before her a *Giant-Woman* that came from the *Indies*. As soon as she saw her, she caused her to be taken away, she was so affrighted at her. Her Ladies would make this *Colossus* dance; who held in each Hand two *She Dwarfs* that play'd upon the Castanets and the *Biscay* Drum. All this was ugly in the highest degree. My Kinswoman observ'd in the *Queen Mother's* Apartment things which had been *Don John's*; amongst others, an admirable Pendulum Clock, all set with Diamonds. He made her, in

part, his Heir ; in all likelihood 'twas to testify his regret for having troubled and vex'd her.

The Journey to the *Escorial* was perform'd with all imaginable Satisfaction. The desire of entertaining you with it, hinder'd me from sending you the Letter I begun before I went thither. The same Ladies that went to *Aranjuas* and *Toledo*, were very glad to embrace the Occasion of taking the Air a little in so fine a Season ; and we went first to the *Prado*, which is a Royal House. The Building like the rest in *Spain* is handsome enough, that is, it consists of a Square of four several Apartments, separated by Galleries of Communication, which are supported with Pillars. The Furniture of it is not indeed stately ; but there are good Pictures ; amongst others, those of the Kings of *Spain*, in odd sorts of Dresses.

We were shew'd a little Closet, which the late King us'd to call his beloved, because in it he was wont sometimes to entertain himself with his Mistresses. This Prince, who was seemingly so cold and grave, that he was hardly ever seen to laugh, was really the most amorous and the pleasanter of Men. There is a Garden well enough kept, and a Park of a considerable extent, whither the King frequently goes to hunt. We were afterwards at a Convent of the *Capuchins*, which stands on the top of a Hill. This is a Place of great Devotion, because of a Crucifix, which it seems was taken from the true Cross, and which often works Miracles. After we had said our Prayers there, we descended, on the other side of the Hill, to a certain Hermitage ; where there was a Recluse, that would neither see us, nor speak to us ; but he threw a Ticket to us through his Grate, in which we found it writ, that he would recommend us to God. We were all extream weary, for we were forc'd to walk on foot up the Hill, and it was very hot Weather. We perceiv'd in the bottom of the Hill a very little Cottage by the side of a Brook, which runs amongst Willow Trees : we steer'd our course that way ; and when we were yet a great way off, we could see a Man and a Woman, very well dress'd, rise up nimbly from the Foot of a Tree where they were set, and run into that Cottage, and shut the Door as hastily as if they had taken us for Thieves : but doubtless it was fear of being known, which made them avoid us. We went to the Place they had left : being set on the Grass, we fell to eating some Fruit we brought with us. We were so high this little House, that they could easily see through their Windows what we were doing. There came out a very pretty Country Lass, and with a Sea-Rush Basket address'd her self to us, and kneeling, begg'd some of the Fruit of our Collation for a big belly'd

belly'd Woman, that would die, if we refused her. Immediately we sent her some of the fairest, and quickly after the same young Girl came again with a Gold Snuff-box, and told us the *Senora* of the *Casita*, that is, the Lady of the little House, intreated us to accept of some Snuff for an Acknowledgment of the Favour we had done her. It is the fashion here to present Snuff, when they have a mind to express their Friendship. We stay'd so long by the Water-side, that we resolved to go no further than the *Carcuela*, which is another of the King's Houses, but not so handsome as the *Prado*, and so neglected, that there's nothing worth commending, but the Waters. We were ill enough lodged there, tho' we lay in the very same Beds his Majesty did; and we were very lucky in taking along with us all Neccessaries for Supper. After that, we went into the Gardens, which are in bad order. The Fountains run day and night. The Water there is so good, and in such plenty, that for as little almost as one would desire, it might be made as pleasant a Dwelling as any in the World. But 'tis not the Custom in this Country, from the King to private Persons, to keep several Country Houses in good repair; they let them go to ruin, for want of some very small Reparations. Our Beds were so ill, that we were not loth to leave them early the next Morning, to go to the *Escorial*. We went by *Monereto*, where the Woods begin, and a little further is the Park which belongs to the Convent of the *Escorial*: For in effect, it is one which *Philip II.* built among the Mountains, that so he might the more easily get the Stone which he needed, of which there is such a prodigious Quantity, that without seeing it, one cannot conceive it; and certainly it is one of the vastest Buildings we have in *Europe*. We went up to it thro' a very long Walk of Elm Trees, which are planted in four Rows. The great Gate is stately, adorn'd with divers Marble Pillars rais'd one upon another, till they reach up to the Statue of *St. Lawrence*, which stands on the top. The King's Arms are cut upon a certain Stone, which is called the *Thunder-stone*, and is brought from *Arabia*, the cutting of which cost threescore thousand Crowns. It is easy to believe, that having been at so considerable a Charge for a thing so little useful, they would not spare any Cost for others which might be necessary, and contribute to the Beauty of the Place. It is a great square Pile of Building; but beyond the Square there runs out a Length, which contains the Buildings of the Entrance, and are contriv'd to represent the Form of the *Gridiron*, on which *St. Lawrence* (who is the Patron of the Monastery) suffered Martyrdom. It is built according to the *Dorick Order*,

and very plain. The Square is divided in the middle, and one of those Divisions, which looks upon the Order, opens it self both ways into four other lesser Squares, which are four Cloysters, built also according to the *Dorick* Order; and who sees one of them, sees all the rest. The Building has nothing in it, either as to its Design or Architecture, that is extraordinary: That which is to be admired, is, the Vastness of it, being three hundred and eighty Paces in the Square; for besides those four Cloysters I have mentioned, the other Division of the Square, subdivided into two, makes two other Piles of Building, one of which is the King's Quarters, and the other is the College: for there are in it abundance of Pensioners, whom the King maintains to study. The Friars that live in it are *Hieronomites*. This Order is unknown in *France*, and it is abolish'd in *Italy*, because a certain *Hieronomite* Friar attempted at *Milan* the Life of *St. Charles Boromeo*: But he did not hurt him, tho' he shot at him, and the Bullets pierced his Pontifical Habit. But nevertheless this Order is here in great Esteem. There are three hundred Monks in the Convent of the *Escorial*; they live much after the way of the *Carthusians*; they speak little, and pray much, and Women never come into their Church. But besides, they ought to study and preach.

But there's another thing yet, which makes this Building considerable, and that is, the Nature of the Stone of which it is built. It was taken out of the neighbouring Quarries: It is of a greyish Colour; the sharpest Air and severest Weather makes no Impression on't; it does not soil or grow dirty, but constantly preserves that Colour it had when it was taken up. *Philip II.* was two and twenty Years in building it: He enjoyed it thirteen, and then dy'd in't. This Structure cost him six Millions of Gold. *Philip IV.* added the *Pantheon* to it; that is to say, a *Sepulchre*, like the *Pantheon* at *Rome*, contrived under the great Altar of the Church, all of Marble, Jasper and Porphyry, in which there are six and twenty most stately Tombs incased in the Walls; and one goes down into it by a Pair of Stairs all of Jasper. I fancied my self descending into some of those enchanted Places, which our Romances and Books of Chivalry talk of. The Tabernacle, the Architecture of the Altar, the Steps by which one ascends to it, the Pyx or Box, in which the Host is kept, all made of one single Agat, are so many Wonders. The Riches that are there, in precious Stones and Gold, are incredible. One single Cupboard of Relicks (for there are four in the four Chappels of the Church) infinitely exceeds the Treasure of *St. Mark* at *Venice*. The Ornaments of the Church

are embroidered with Pearls and precious Stones; and so are the Chalices and Vessels of precious Stones. The Candlesticks and the Lamps are of pure Gold. There are forty little Chappels and as many Altars, upon which are put every day forty several Cloaths and Attires. The forepart of the great Altar is compos'd of four Ranks of Jasper Pillars, and one goes up to the Altar by seventeen Steps of Porphyry Stone. The Tabernacle is beautified with several Pillars of Agat, and divers curious Figures of Metal and Crystal. One can see nothing about the Tabernacle but Gold, Azure Stone, and other Stones, so transparent, that through them the Sacrament (which is kept in an Agat Vessel) is easily perceived. This Tabernacle is esteemed at a Million of Crowns. There are eight Pair of Organs. The Chairs or Seats in the Choir are made of rare Wood, which comes from the *Indies*, curiously wrought, after the Pattern of those of St. *Dominick* at *Bologne*. The Cloysters of the Monastery are extream fine; in the middle there's a Flower Garden, and a Chappel, which opens four Ways, whose Roof is supported with Porphyry Pillars, between which there are Niches, in which are placed the four Evangelists with an Angel, and several Creatures made of white Marble bigger than Nature, who throw out Torrents of Water into Marble Basins. The Chappel is arch'd with curious Architecture, and pav'd with black and white Marble. There are divers Pictures of an inestimable Value, and in the Chapter-Room, which is very large, there are, besides most excellent Pictures, two Bas-Reliefs all of Agat, two Foot and a half long, which cannot be valued. As to the Church, it has nothing extraordinary in its Structure; it is bigger than that of the Jesuits in St. *Anthony's* Street at *Paris*, but of the same Form, except that, like their House, it is of the *Dorick* Order. *Bramanto*, the famous *Italian* Architect, drew the Model and Design of it. The King and Queen's Apartments are not stately; but *Philip II.* intended this only for a House of Prayer and Retirement; the Church and the Library were the things he took most care to adorn. *Titian*, the famous Painter, and divers others besides, have exhausted all their Art and Skill in curiously painting the Galleries of the Library, which indeed are admirable, not only for the excellent Painting, but for a hundred thousand Volumes that are there, without reckoning the original Manuscripts of several Fathers and Doctors of the Church, which are delicately bound and gilt. You'll easily guess at the bigness of the *Escurial*, when I have told you, that there are in it seventeen Cloysters, two and twenty Courts, eleven thousand Windows, above eight hundred Pillars, and an infinite number of

Parlours, Halls and Chambers. A little after the Death of *Philip II.* there was taken from the Friars of the *Eſcurial*, a certain Estate in Lands (called *Campillo*) which the late King had given them, and was worth eighteen thousand Crowns *per Annum*; and this was done by virtue of a Clause in his Will, by which he revoked all the immense Donations, which in his Life-time he had given.

The Duke of *Braganza* being at Court in King *Philip* the Second's time, he had a mind they should go with him to the *Eſcurial*, that he might see that stately Pile of Building. And he that had the care of shewing it to him, told him, it was built in performance of a Vow, which *Philip II.* made at the Battle of *St. Quintin*. The Duke reply'd, *He that made so great a Vow, must needs have a great Terror upon him.* And now in mentioning this King, I remember to have heard, that *Charles V.* recommended to him the Preservation of the three Keys of *Spain*. These were the *Streights-mouth*, *Flushing* in *Zealand*, and *Cadiz*. The *Turks* or *Moors* have the first, the *Dutch* the second, and the *Engliſh* had the last; but the King of *Spain* soon recovered it from them.

The *Eſcurial* is built upon a Descent of some Rocks, in a desert and barren Place, and environed with Hills. The Village stands below it, and has but few Houses in't; it's in a manner always cold Weather there. The Extent of the Gardens and the Park is a prodigious thing to see, in which one meets with Woods, Plains, and a vast House in the midst, in which the Keepers lodge. It abounds with all sorts of Deer and Fowl.

After having seen a Place which so highly deserves our admiration, we all left it; and as we had visited the Royal Houses of *Prado* and *Carcuela*, we return'd over the Mountains, which is a nearer Way, but very troublesome. We came by *Colmenar*, and coasting along the little River of *Guadarana*, we pass'd through *Rozas* and *Aravaca*, and arrived at *Madrid*, where we learnt that the Queen's Household were just going away to meet her upon the Frontier. We immediately went to the Palace, to bid adieu to the Dutchess *de Terra Nova*, and the other Ladies. The King had made them all be mounted, that he might see after what manner they would be on the Day of her Entry. For this reason all the Gardens and Doors every way were kept close shut and guarded, and no Man was to enter there. The young Court Ladies look'd well enough; but, good God! what Figures were the Dutchess *de Terra Nova*, and *Donna Maria de Alarcon*, who were the Governantees of the Queen's Maids; they rid every one upon a Mule shod with Silver, and all friz'd
with

with a large Housing of black Velvet, like that the Physicians in *Paris* ride with upon their Horses. These Ladies, dress'd like Widows, (which I have already describ'd to you) very old and ugly, with morose and imperious Looks, wore broad Hats ty'd with Strings under their Chin; and twenty Gentlemen, who walk'd a foot by their sides, held them up, lest they should fall. They would never have suffered these Men to have touch'd them in that manner, had not they fear'd breaking their Necks. For you must know, dear Cousin, that tho' every Lady has two Gentlemen-Ushers, and that they go with them wherever they go; yet they never give them their Hand. They walk by their Sides, and present to them their Elbows wrapt in their Cloaks, which makes their Arms look monstrous thick. The Ladies do not come near them. But that which is yet more strange, if the Queen in walking should happen to fall, unless her Ladies were near her to help her up, tho' there were an hundred Gentlemen there, she must be pleas'd either to rise by herself, or lie all day upon the Ground; for none dare take her up.

We spent part of the Afternoon in looking at these Ladies: The Equipage they had indeed was very rich, but very poorly and dully contriv'd. The Dutchess of *Terra Nova* had alone six Litters of Velvet of various Colours, and all embroider'd; and forty Mules, whose Housings were as costly as ever I saw any. You will not hear from me again, dear Cousin, before the Queen is come hither. While the King is gone to meet her, and the whole Court is absent, my Kinswoman will go into *Andalousia*, about some Business she has there. I might send you a short Relation of our little Journey, if I could be assur'd it would please you. I most heartily embrace you.

*From Madrid this 30th
of September, 1679.*

LETTER XV.

THE whole Court is return'd, and in my Memoirs you'll find, dear Cousin, the Particulars of the Queen's Journey. The King and she were both together in one Coach, and the Courtains being all open, I saw her at her Arrival here. She was dress'd

after

after the *Spanish* way, and I did not think she look'd less handsome in this, than in her *French* Garb; but the King was dress'd *a la Schomberg*, which is the *Spanish* Habit for the Country, and 'tis almost like the *French*. I have heard it told how strangely the Queen was surpriz'd, the first time she had the Honour to see him. He had on a close body'd Coat of grey *Parragon*, very short and wide, Velvet Breeches, Stockings of *Pelo*; that is, raw Silk, which they work so very loose, that their Skin appears through them. This Silk is as small as a Hair, and altho' they be very strait, yet the King pulls them on at once; and so he'll tear sometimes twenty Pair one after another. He had also a very fine Cravat, which the Queen sent him; but it was ty'd a little too loose. His Hair was put behind his Ears, and he wore a grey Hat. All the Journey, which was very long, they sat close to each other in a large Coach, and seldom could understand one another, but by some certain Signs: For the King cannot speak a Word of *French*, and the Queen could speak but very little *Spanish*. Upon their arrival at *Madrid*, they went to sing *Te Deum* at Our Lady de *Atocha*, attended by all the Persons of Quality, and a Multitude of the People, that made the Air resound with Acclamations of Joy. Afterwards their Majesties went to *Buen Retiro*, because the Apartments in the Palace were not yet ready, and that the Queen was not to remain there till she had made her Entry. This Time must needs have been very tedious to her; for she saw no body but the *Camerera Major*, and her Ladies. She's forc'd to lead a Life so much against her Inclinations, that she has need of all that Discretion and Sweetness of Temper she's possess'd of, to be able to endure it. She has not so much as the Liberty to see the *French* Ambassador. To be short, 'tis a perpetual Torment. All the *Spanish* Ladies love her dearly, and amongst themselves pity her.

I was some time ago at the Countess of *Villambrosa's*, and in a great deal of Company: The Marchioness *de la Fuente* came in there; and as they are extream superstitious in this Country, so she told them, like one affrighted, that being with the Queen, who looking herself in a great Glass, and laying her Hand gently upon it, it crack'd from top to bottom, and that the Queen beheld it without being in the least moved, but even laughed at the Consternation that all the Ladies about her were in; telling them, it betrayed a Weakness of Mind to take such notice of Things and Accidents, as might proceed from natural Causes. They discoursed and argued a great while upon this matter, and with deep Sighs said, that their Queen would not live long.

She

She also told us, That the *Queen* was much more disturbed at the incivility of the *Camerera Major*, who seeing some of her Hairs out of place on her Forehead, spit on her Fingers to lay them smooth ; upon which the *Queen* stay'd her Arm, telling her in a Majestick way, that the best Essence there, was not too good ; and that taking her Handkerchief, she was a great while a cleaning that part of her Hair which this Piece of Antiquity had so unhandisomely wet. It is no uncommon thing here, to wet one's Head all over, the better to smooth and make the Hair shine. The first time my Head was dress'd after the *Spanish* Mode, one of my Relation's Women undertook this curious piece of Work. She was no less than three Hours tugging and pulling my Head ; and finding that my Hair, which is naturally curling, would not comply ; without saying a Word to me, she dipt a great Sponge twice in a Bason of Water, and baptiz'd me so handisomely, that I was laid up with a Cold for a Month.

But to return to the *Queen*. It would draw pity from one to see how this *Camerera* treats her. I am well assured, that she neither suffers her to have so much as a single Hair curled, nor to come near her Chamber Windows, nor to speak to any body ; and yet the *King* loves the *Queen* with all his Heart, and for the most part eats with her, and that without Ceremony ; so that very often, when the *Maids of Honour* are laying the Cloth, the *King* and *Queen* will divert themselves in helping them ; one will lay the Cloth, and t'other a Napkin. The *Queen* has her Meat dress'd after the *French* way, and the *King* his after the *Spanish*. He has a Woman Cook to dress all his Victuals ; but the *Queen* endeavours to bring him to like the *Ragousts* that are made for her ; but he cannot abide them. But now you must not imagine, that their *Majesties* are surrounded with their *Courtiers* when they are at Dinner ; at the most, there are only some *Ladies* of the *Palace* ; a few *Menines* ; but a great many Male and Female *Dwarfs*.

The *Queen* made her Entry the 13th of *January*. After all the Passages and Avenues of the great Road which leads to *Buen Retiro* were stopt, and all Coaches forbid to come that Way, there was a *Triumphal Arch* built, and the *Queen* painted upon't. It was also covered with divers Garlands, and had several Emblems and other things painted. It was set in the Way by which the *Queen* must pass to go in to *Madrid*. On each side, there was a sort of a Gallery which had places contriv'd in them, to shew the Arms of the several Kingdoms under the *Spanish* Dominion ; joyning one to another by certain Pillars which supported some gilt Statues ; every one of which represented Crowns

and Inscriptions which had relation to those Kingdoms.

This Gallery reached to the Triumphal Gate on the great Road, which was very rich, and adorned with several Statues; where likewise there were four beautiful young Maids dress'd like *Nymphs* waiting for the Queen, and holding in their Hands Baskets of Flowers, ready to strow them on the Ground as she pass'd. Hardly was one out of this Gate or Arch, but a second appeared; and so for a great way one after another was seen. These were adorned with the *King's Council*, that of the *Inquisition*, the *Council of the Indies*, of *Arragon*, of *State*, of *Italy*, of *Flanders*, and other Places, under so many gilt Statues; that of Justice was higher raised than all the rest. A little further was represented the *Golden Age*, accompany'd with the *Law*, *Rewards*, *Protection* and *Punishments*. The Temple of *Faith* was exhibited in a Picture; *Honour* and *Fidelity* opened the Gate, and Joy came forth to receive the new Queen. There was besides, a Picture which shewed the Reception *Solomon* gave the Queen of *Sheba*; and another, where *Deborah* was giving of Laws to her People. There were also the Statues of *Ceres*, *Astrea*, *Union*, *Virtue*, *Life*, *Safety*, *Time*, the *Earth*, *Tranquility*, *Peace*, *Greatness*, *Rest*, *Themis*, and *Liberality*. Amongst all the Painting, I took notice of that where *Aeneas* is descending into Hell; *Cerberus* chained by the *Sybile*; the *Elysian Fields*, where *Anchises* shewed his Son who should succeed him in his Posterity. The rest were filled with an infinite number of *Hieroglyphicks*. The Queen stopt at the third Arch, which was over-against a very fine *Parterre* in her way. In it were falls of Water, Grotto's, Fountains and white Marble Statues. Nothing could be more pleasant than this Garden. It belong'd to the *Friars of St. Francis of Paulo*, who built it. The fourth Gate was in the middle of the Place, call'd *Del Sol*. It was no less glorious than the others, by the Gold, Pictures, Statues, and Motto's about it.

The Street where the *Furriers* dwelt, was all full of seeming Animals; though their Skin was so artificially stuff'd, that any body would have taken them for living Tygers, Lions, Bears, and Panthers. The fifth Gate, which was that of *Guadalajara*, had its peculiar Ornaments. And after that, the Queen pass'd into the Goldsmiths Street; the side of which was set full of Angels of pure Silver. There were seen also divers Bucklers of Gold, upon which were contrived the *King's* and *Queen's* Names with their Arms, in Pearls, Rubies, Diamonds, Emeralds, and other Stones; so fine and rich, that the Skilful said, there was to the value of above twelve Millions. In the *Placa Mayor* there was an Amphitheatre set full of Statues, and adorned with Paintings.

ings. The last Gate was near that. In the middle of the first Front of the *Queen* Mother's Palace, was seen *Apollo*, all the *Muses*, the Picture of the *King* and *Queen* on horseback, and divers others things, which I did not mind so much to give you an Account of them. The *Palace* Court was surrounded with young Men and Maids, which represented all the Rivers both great and small of *Spain*. They were crown'd with Reeds and Water Lillies, with Pots overturn'd ; and the rest of their Attire suitable. They complimented the *Queen* in *Latin* and *Spanish*. There were also erected in this Court, two Castles of Artificial Fireworks. All the *Palace* was hung with the richest Tapestry that belonged to the Crown ; and there are but few Places in the World where there is finer seen. Two Chariots full of *Musicians* went before their Majesties.

The Magistrates of the City came out of their *Publick* House in their Robes, which were made of *Brocade* embroidered with Gold. They wore little Hats button'd up with Plumes of Feathers, and were mounted upon very fine Horses. They came to present the Keys of the City to the *Queen*, and to receive her under a Canopy. The *King* and the *Queen* Mother went in a Coach all open, that the People might see them, as far as the Countess of *Ognate's* House, where the *Queen* came to them.

Six Trumpeters in black and red Suits, in Company of the City Kettle Drums, mounted upon fine Horses, whose Housings were of black Velvet, marched before the *Alcade* of the Court : The *Knights* of the three *Military* Orders, namely, *St. James*, *Calatrava*, and *Alcantara*, followed after in Cloaks all embroidered with Gold, and their Hats cover'd with Plumes of Feathers ; after them went the *Titulados de Castille*, and the Officers of the *King's* Household. They wore white Robes, and most of them were *Grandeos* of *Spain*. Their Hats were trim'd with Diamonds and Pearl, and their Magnificence appeared every way. They had most admirable Horses. Every one had abundance of Liveries ; and their Footmen's Suits were of Gold and Silver *Brocade*, mix'd with colour'd Silk, which look'd very well.

The *Queen* rid upon a curious Horse of *Andalousia*, which the *Marquess de Villa Mayna*, her first Gentleman Usher, led by the Reins. Her Cloaths were so richly embroidered, that one could see no Stuff. She wore a Hat trim'd with a Plume of Feathers, and the Pearl call'd the *Peregrina*, which is as big as a small Pear, and of an inestimable Value. Her Hair hung loose upon her Shoulders, and upon her Forehead. Her Neck was a little bare, and she wore a small *Fardingal*. She had upon her
Finger

Finger the large Diamond of the *King's*, which is pretended to be the fairest in *Europe*. But the *Queen's* pretty Looks, and her Charms, shined much brighter than all the sparkling Jewels with which she was adorned. Behind her, and without the Canopy, went the Dutchess de *Terra Nova* dress'd in *Duenna*, together with *Donna Laura Maria de Alarcon* Governante of the *Queen's* Maids. They rid each of them upon a Mule. Immediately after them, the *Queen's* Maids, to the number of Eight, all covered with Diamonds and Embroidery, appeared upon very fine Horses, every one having two of the *Court* walking by their Side. The *Queen's* Coaches went after them; and the Guards of the *Lancilla* brought up the Rear. She stopt before the Countess of *Ognate's* House, to salute the *King* and *Queen* Mother. She alighted at *St. Mary's*, where Cardinal *Portocarrero*, Archbishop of *Toledo*, waited for her; and immediately *Te Deum* began. As soon as it was ended, she mounted her Horse again, and rid to the *Palace*; where she was receiv'd by the *King* and *Queen* Mother. The *King* help'd her off her Horse; and the *Queen* Mother taking her by the Hand, led her to her Apartment, where all the Ladies were waiting for her, and fell on their Knees in all Humility to kiss her Hand. While I am upon this Head of the *Palace*, I should tell you, dear Cousin, that I have heard there are certain *Laws* or *Rules* establish'd in the *Palace*, which have been observ'd there for above these hundred Years, without the least Devotion; they are call'd the *Orders* or *Ceremonials* of the *Palace*. They run thus, That the *Queen* of *Spain* shall go to Bed at Ten a Clock in Summer, and Nine in Winter. At the *Queen's* first being here, she did not consider the appointed Hour; it seem'd to her reasonable, that the Rule of going to Bed should be when one is sleepy; but it frequently happen'd, that as she was eating her Supper, some of her Women, without saying a Word to her, would begin to undress her Head, and others to pull off her Shoes under the Table, and so hurry her to Bed with that haste, as made her very much wonder.

The *King* of *Spain* sleeps in one Apartment, and the *Queen* in another; but this loves his *Queen* too well to lie from her. It is thus noted in the *Orders*; that when the *King* comes out of his own Chamber, in the Night, to go into the *Queen's*, he must wear his Shoes like Slippers; (for here they make none of these last) his black Cloak upon his Shoulders instead of a Night-Gown; (which no body makes use of at *Madrid*) his *Broquel*, or Bucklar (of which I have spoken in some of my Letters) fasten'd under his Arm; and his Bottle fasten'd by a

String

String to the other : but you must not think this Bottle holds drink to quench Thirst; it is for a quite contrary Purpose, which you must guess. With all this Accoutrement, the King has besides a long Rapier in one Hand, and a dark Lanthorn in the other ; and in this manner he is oblig'd to go all alone into the Queen's Chamber.

There's another Order in the Ceremonial, which is, that after the King has taken a *Mistress*, and happens to forsake her, she must be a *Nun*, as I have already told you. I have heard that the late King being in Love with a Lady of the *Palace*, he knock'd one Night softly at her Chamber Door: As she imagin'd it was he, so she would not open it, and only said to him through the Door, *Baya, Baya, con Dios, no quiero ser Monja*, that is to say, *Go, go, God be with you, I have no mind to be a Nun*.

It is also set down, that the King every time he receives a Favour from his *Mistress*, must give her four *Pistoles*: you perceive he will not ruin his Estate thus, and that the Expence he is at for his Pleasure is very moderate. To this Purpose it is publickly known, that *Philip* the IV. the Father of the present King, having heard of the Beauty of a famous *Courtezan*, went to see her at her House; but being a religious observer of the *Orders*, he gave her but four *Pistoles*. She was very angry at so disproportionate a Recompence to her Merit ; but dissembling her Displeasure, she dress'd her self like a *Cavallero*, and went to see the King; and after she had made her self known, and had had a most particular Audience of him, she pull'd out a Purse of four hundred *Pistoles*, and laid upon the Table : *It is thus*, said she, *I pay my Mistresses*: so pretending that this time the King was her *Mistress*, seeing she came in Man's Cloaths to find him out.

By these *Ceremonials*, the fix'd time of the King's going to any of his Houses of Pleasure is known, whether it be to the *Escorial*, to *Aranjuas*, or to *Buen Retiro*; so that without staying for his Orders, all his Equipage is sent away, and early in the Morning they go to awake him, that he may rise and put on those Cloaths that are set down in the *Orders*, according to the Season ; and after that he steps into his great Coach, and so very contentedly goes, where several Ages past it has been agreed on.

When the appointed time comes to return, tho' the King is never so well pleas'd where he is, yet he must go away, that he may not alter the Custom.

It is also known when he is to go to *Confession*, and to perform his Devotions : at that time the *Confessor* comes, and presents himself.

Every

Every *Courtier*, and even the *Embassadors*, are oblig'd, when they go into the King's Chamber, to put on certain little Lawn Cuffs, which they wear quite flat upon their Sleeves. There are Shops in the Guard Room, where the *Lords* hire them, and return them when they come out. In like manner all the Ladies are to wear *Pattens* when they go into the *Queen's* presence. I think I have already told you, that these are a kind of *Sandals*, into which the Shoe is fasten'd, and which raises them up very high. If they should appear before the *Queen* without these *Sandals*, she would take it very ill.

The *Queens of Spain* have none but Widows and Maids about them. The *Palace* is so full of them, that one can see nothing else through the Lettices and in the Balconies. And here's one thing seems to me very singular, which is, That a Man, although he be married, is allowed to declare himself a *Lover* or *Gallant* of a *Lady* of the *Palace*; and for her sake, to commit all the Follies, and to spend all the Money he can, without being in the least blamed for it. One shall see these *Gallants* in the *Court*, and all the Ladies in the Windows; where 'tis their daily Employment to discourse with, and entertain one another by their Fingers: For you must know, that their *Hands* speak a Language that is perfectly intelligible; and, as it might be guess'd, as if it was always alike; and that the same Signs always meant the same things: so they agree with their *Mistresses* upon certain private Signs and Actions, which no body else understands. This kind of *Love* is publick. A Man must be of a peculiar sort of Wit and Humour dexterously to manage these Intrigues, and to be accepted by the Ladies; for they are wonderful delicate and nice; they do not talk like other People. In the *Palace* there reigns a certain Genius and Strain of Wit, quite different from that in the City; and so peculiar, that one must learn it as they do an Art or Trade. When the *Queen* goes abroad, all, or, however, the greatest part of the *Ladies* go with her. Then the *Gallants*, who are constantly upon the Watch, go a foot by their Coach sides, that they may enjoy their Conversation. It is really good sport to see how these poor Lovers dirty themselves; for the Streets are horrid nasty; but then, the more dirty, the more gallant. When the *Queen* returns home late, there are carried before the Coaches where her *Ladies* are, forty or fifty *Flambeaus* of white Wax; and this sometimes makes a very glorious Illumination; for there are several Coaches, in every one divers *Ladies*; so that frequently one may see above a thousand *Flambeaus*, besides those the *Queen* has.

When

When the Ladies of the *Palace* are let Blood, the Chirurgeon takes a mighty care of the Ligature, Fillet, or any Cloath or Handkerchief upon which any of the Blood of the fair one has fallen; for he never fails to make a rich Present of it to the *Cavallero* that loves her. And this is look'd upon to be a worthy Occasion for a Man to ruin himself to all intents. There have been some so extravagantly foolish, as to give the Chirurgeon a Spoon, a Fork, or a Knife, which may be the Stock of a great many we know: for, I assure you, this extends to the Value of three or four thousand Crowns. And this is a Custom so rooted amongst them, that a Man had rather feed upon nothing but Radishes and Leeks all the Year long, than not to perform what he is oblig'd to do upon these sort of Occasions.

Few of the Ladies of the *Palace* leave it without being very advantageously marry'd. There are also the Queen's *Menines*, who are so very young when they come to her, that she has some not above six or seven Years old: these are Children of the highest Quality. I have seen some of them more beautiful than the *God of Love* himself was ever painted.

On some solemn Days, when the Ladies of the *Palace* go abroad, or when the Queen gives Audience, every Lady has the Privilege to place by her Sides two *Cavalleros*, who put on their Hats before their Majesties, although they be not *Grandees* of *Spain*. They are called *Embevicidos*, that is, *drunk with Love*, and so transported with their Passion, and the Pleasure of being near their *Mistresses*, that they are incapable of minding any thing else: they are permitted to be cover'd for the same reason that mad Men are, who understand not their Obligation to Decency and good Manners; but yet to enjoy this Liberty, they must have leave from their Ladies, otherwise they dare not presume to attempt it.

There is no other Diversion at Court, than Plays; but during the Carnival, they empty Eggs by a little hole in the Shell, and fill them full of sweet scented Water, and then stop them up again with Wax; and when the King is at a Play, he throws these at every body; and every one, in imitation of his Majesty, throws them likewise at one another. This perfum'd Rain makes the Air very sweet, but withal wets People pretty handsomely: and this is one of their greatest Pastimes; there's hardly any body at this Season but what carries a hundred of these Egg-shells, that are either fill'd with Orange flower, or some other sweet scented Water, and as they go along in their Coaches, throw them in Folks Faces. At this time the People also please themselves after their fashion. For example,
they'll

they'll break off the neck of a Bottle, and tie that part that is within the Wicker to the Tail of a Dog, and sometimes you shall see above two thousand run after him.

The King's Dwarf is the prettiest that ever I saw, his Name is *Lovifillo*: he was born in *Flanders*, he is extream little, and exactly well proportion'd; he has a handsome Face, an admirable Complexion, and not only wittier than one can imagine, but withal very wise and knowing. When he goes to take the Air, there's a Groom to wait on him, who rides upon one Horse, and carries another before him, which is so very small, that he may properly be term'd a dwarf Horse, and is as handsome for his kind as his Master is for his. This Horse is brought to the Place where *Lovifillo* is to mount him, for he would be almost tired if he was to walk so far; and it is really a great Pleasure to see the Dexterity of this little Animal and his Master, when he orders him like a manag'd Horse. I do assure you that when he is upon his Back, they do not both make above three quarters of an Ell in height. He said very seriously t'other day, that he would fight the Bull at the first *Bull Feast*, for the sake of his Mistress *Donna Elvira*. This is a little Girl about seven or eight years of Age, but wonderfully beautiful. The Queen commanded him to be her Gallant. It is a great Happiness for this Child that she is fallen into the Queen's Hands. I'll tell you how it happen'd.

The Father of Mercy went to redeem a certain number of Slaves that they brought to *Madrid*, and according to their Custom of coming through the City in Procession, the Queen chanced to cast her Eyes on a captive Woman, who led two little Girls by the hand: they seem'd to be Sisters; but there was this difference between them, that one was extream handsome, and the other as ugly. The Queen made her come to her, and ask'd her if she was the Mother of those two Children: she answer'd, that she was Mother only to the ugly one. And how came you by the other, said the Queen? Madam, reply'd the Woman, we were in a Vessel in which there was a great Lady big with Child, but we did not know who she was; only by her Attendance and the richness of her Cloaths, it was easie to think she must be of Quality. After a long and sharp fight we were taken, the greatest part of her People were killed, and she was so frightened, that she fell in Travel, and as soon as she was deliver'd, dy'd. I was by her, and seeing this poor little Creature without a Nurse and ready to perish, I resolv'd to nourish it up with my own, if it was possible. As soon as the *Corfairs* were Masters of our Ship, they divided the booty amongst themselves;

selves ; they were in two Vessels, and so each took away with them the Lot that was fallen to them. Those remaining Women and other Servants which belong'd to this Lady were on one side of the Vessel, and I on the other ; so that, Madam, continu'd the Woman, I was never able to learn what or who the Person was, whose Child I sav'd. I now look upon her as my own Daughter, and she believes I am her Mother. So charitable a Deed, says the Queen, shall not go unrewarded ; I shall take care of you, and the little *Incognito* I will keep. And indeed the Queen loves it so extreamly, that the Girl always wears very rich Cloaths. She follows her Majesty every where, and talks to her with that grace and freedom, as sufficiently declares her to be of no mean Original. Perhaps time may discover who she is.

Here are none of those solemn and pleasant Festivals which are at *Versailles*, when the Ladies have the honour to eat with their Majesties. All is very reserv'd in this Court, and in my Opinion, nothing but a general and constant Habit could prevent abundance of things from being extream tedious to them. Those Ladies who do not actually dwell at Court, never come to it, but when the Queen sends for them ; and she is not allow'd to send for them often neither. She lives for the most part without any other Company than her Women: there was never any Life more melancholy than her's.

When she goes a hunting (and you must know, that of all the Queens that have reign'd in *Spain*, she's the first that has had this liberty) and is come to the Place appointed for mounting on horseback, she must set her feet upon the Coach Boot, and so throw her self upon her Horse. It is not long since she had one, that being a little shy and skittish, would start away as she leap'd upon him, and so she had a most grievous fall. When the King is there, he assists her ; but no body else dare come so near the Queens of *Spain*, as to touch them and help them on horseback ; they had rather they should be hurt, and that their Lives should be expos'd to the greatest Danger.

She has fourteen Mattresses or Quilts upon her Bed : there's neither Flocks nor Feather-beds used here, these *Quilts* being made of *Spanish* Wool, which is the finest in the World ; they are not above three fingers thick, so that her Bed is no higher than one of ours in *France*. They make these Mattresses so thin, that they may the more easily be turn'd and remov'd ; and indeed, I have observ'd that they keep hollower, and are not near so hard.

It is the Custom in *Madrid*, for the Master or Mistress of the House to go before those that come to see them. They think this is a piece of great Civility, to leave, say they, a Person in the Possession of all that is in the Room. As to the Women, they do not kiss one another in their Salutation, they only present their Hand without a Glove.

They have another Custom, which I think odd and peculiar enough; and that is, when a Daughter has a mind to be marry'd, and is the eldest, and has already made her Choice, tho' both her Father and Mother are against the Match, she need only go to the Curate of the Parish and tell him the Matter, and the Business is done. Immediately he takes her from her Parents House, and either puts her into a Convent, or to some devout Lady, where she remains for a little time: afterwards, if she perseveres in her Resolution, the Father and Mother are oblig'd to give her a Portion suitable to her Quality and their Estate, and in spite of them she is marry'd. Partly upon this Account it is, that such Care is taken to keep their Daughters close, and to let no body speak to them, and so to make it difficult for them to take any Measures for the management of an Intrigue. Otherwise, provided the *Cavallero* be a Gentleman, it is sufficient; and he may marry his Mistress, tho' she should prove to be the Daughter of a *Grandee* of *Spain*.

Since my being in this Country, I think I have not neglected informing you of every thing: I will now proceed to finish my Memoirs of the Court of *Spain*, seeing those I first sent you please you so well. I shall send you the rest as fast as any thing happens and offers it self, that is worth your Curiosity and Notice. I do also promise you to write you that Relation you desire of me. But for all these little Trifles, I must beg you, dear Cousin, to grant me something that is considerable; and that is, the Continuation of your Friendship, for which I have a just Value.

*From Madrid this 28th
of September, 1681.*

LETTER

LETTER XVI.

OF THE

Present State of Spain,
To the Year 1700.

YOU desir'd, in your last, some Account of the Court of Spain, and more particularly touching the Nobility thereof, which I shall endeavour to satisfy you in, so far as is come to my Knowledge: for you must understand the Spaniards are a proud reserv'd sort of People, with great Opinion of their own, and as mean of other Nations, that makes them very difficult of Access; and so by Consequence, a hard thing for a Stranger to make that Friendship among Persons of Quality, which is necessary for a due Information of Matters concerning Persons of the first Rank: which Consideration, join'd to the natural Jealousy of the Men of that Country, as well as the accustomary Reservedness of the Women, makes me often smile to hear our travelling Gallants relate their Friendship with the Gentlemen, and Intrigues with the Ladies, with so much Falshood and Confidence.

The present King is *Charles II.* the Emperor *Charles V.* of the House of *Austria* his Ancestor, being born the first of that Name. This Prince was born Sunday the sixth of November, 61. at half an hour after 12 at Noon, to the great Joy of his Father, *Philip IV.* and Mother *Donna Mariana de Austria*, Sister of the present Emperor; his Nephew the Dauphin of *France*, being born the first. His Father died the 25th of November, 65. The next Day the Councils went in State, and proclaim'd the new King, and kiss'd his Hand. On the 28th of November, the Town of *Madrid* lifted up the Standard for the new King, by the Hands of *Don Ramin de Gusman*, Duke of *Medina de los Torres*, accompany'd by the Nobility, King at Arms. &c. Having mounted a Scaffold richly
T cover'd

cover'd in the great *Piazza*, the oldest King of Arms, having proclaim'd Silence three times, the Duke lifts up the Standard, crying three times (*Castilla*, for the Catholick King *Charles* the Second of that Name, whom God Preserve) all the People crying out, *Viva*. They not using to Crown their Kings presently, but a day or two after. *Don Lewis de Arragon* Duke of *Cardonna* and *Segorbe*, the most ancient Knight of the *Golden Fleece*, knighted him in the Presence of several Knights of that Order, put on him the Collar of the *Golden Fleece*, with the usual Ceremonies. The Princes of *Astiliano*, *Auclino*, and *Montalto*, doing him Homage for *Italy*: Prince of *Barbancon*, for *Flanders*: The Embassador, for *Germany*: And the Duke of *Cardonna* for *Spain*. He remain'd under the Tutelage of his Mother, 'till the Year 1675, when he took upon him the Government. He is an easy Man, tall and thin, fair, with the *Austrian* great under Lip; but of mean Capacity, and not at all active. Which makes the *Spaniards* often cry out: When shall we have a King of our own Complexion? They speak very slightly of him, as of an Innocent. But yet they are very Loyal, laying all the Miscarriages in the Government on the Ministers, who are chang'd often enough.

As to the Nobility of this Kingdom, they may be divided into the Higher and Lower; the former comprehending only such as are *Grandeas*; who are cover'd in the King's Presence. They were so order'd by *Charles* the Fifth, to avoid the Competitions between the great Men of *Spain*, and Princes of *Germany*, and in some sort to make them equal. There are said to be three degrees of Preheminence herein. The first come into the King's Presence, speak to him cover'd, and then put on their Hat. The second speak to the King, and put not on their Hat, 'till the King has spoke to them. The third speak to the King, and stand by, 'till the King commands them to cover. The Names and Titles of these *Grandeas* follow hereafter, in an Alphabetical order.

D U K E S of,

1. *Abrabantes*, his Name *Alencastre*, his Estates in *Portugal* and *Castille*.
2. *Alburquerque*, his Name *Cueva*, his Estates in *Castille*.
3. *Alcala*, his Name *Ribora*, his Estates in *Andalousia*, now united by Marriage to the Duke (*Medina Celi*.)
4. *Alva*, his Name *Toledo*, his Estates in *Castille*, *Granada*, and *Navarre*.

5. *Arco*

5. Arcos, his Name Poncedeleon, his Estates in Andalousia.
6. Ariscot, his Name Arrenberg, his Estates in Flanders.
7. Aveiro, his Name Alencastre, his Estates in Portugal. (Arco)
8. Buena, his Name Codova, his Estates in Andalousia and Naples. (Sessa)
9. Barcelos, his Name Percira and Portugal; his Estates in Portugal.
10. Begar, his Name Zuniga, his Estates in Castille and Andalousia.
11. Braccian, his Name Vesino, his Estates in Italy.
12. Braganza, his Name Percira and Portugal, his Estates in Portugal, now King thereof.
13. Carmina, his Name Meruses, his Estates in Portugal.
14. Cardonna, his Name Arragon, Fole, Cordova, his Estates in Castill, Andalousia, Valentia, and Catalonia. (Medina Celi)
15. (e, his Name Sandoval, his Estates in Castille.
16. Esc'ona, his Name Pacheco, his Estates in Castille.
17. Feria, his Name Egueroa, his Estates in Extumadivia.
18. Frias, his Name Velasco, his Estates in Castille. (the Con-
stable)
19. Gandia, his Name Borja, his Estates in Valentia.
20. Gustales, his Name Gonzaga, his Estates in Lombardy.
(Legure)
21. Linares, his Name Alencastre, his Estates in Portugal.
22. Hure, his Name Croy, his Estates in Flanders.
23. Hjar, his Name Sylva, his Estates in Castille and Arra-
gon.
24. Huescar, his Name Toledo, his Estates in Granada.
25. Infantado, his Name Mendoza, his Estates in Castille,
Admiral of Arragon.
26. Lerma, his Name Sandoval Roxas, his Estates in Castille.
(Medina Celi)
27. Maquida, his Name Cardenas, his Estates in Castille and
Valentia. (Naxera)
28. Medina Celi, his Name Corda, his Estates in Castille and
Andalousia.
29. Medina Rioseca, his Name Henriques, his Estates in Castille
and Sicily. (Admiral of Castille)
30. Medinia Sidonia, his Name Gusman, his Estates in Anda-
lousia.
31. Medina de los Torres, his Name Gusman, his Estates in
Castille and Andalousia.
32. Montalto, his Name Montcada and Arragon, his Estates
in Sicily.

33. Monteleon, his Name *Pignatelli*, his Estates in the Kingdom of *Naples*.
34. Naxera, his Name *Manrique de lara*, his Estates in *Castille*.
35. Nothera, his Name *Caraffa* and *Castriote*, his Estates in *Naples*.
36. Offuna, his Name *Giron*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*.
37. Paliano, his Name *Colona*, his Estates in *Naples*, and Land of the Church.
38. Pastrana, his Name *Silva*, his Estates in *Castille*.
39. Pegnaranda, his Name *Zuniga*, his Estates in *Castille*.
40. St. Lucar, his Name *Gusman*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*.
(*Medina de los Rios*.)
41. Segorbe, his Name *Arragon*, his Estates in *Valentia* (*Medina Celi*.)
42. St. Peter, his Name *Spinola*, his Estates in *Milan*, *Genoa*.
43. Sessa, his Name *Fernandez de Cordova*, his Estates in *Naples*.
44. Salmoneta, his Name *Cajestano*, his Estates in the Land of the Church.
45. Terranova, his Name *Arragon* and *Cortez*; his Estates in *Sicily* and *Castille*.
46. Torrecusa, his Name *Caracciolo*, his Estates in *Naples*.
47. Turfis, his Name *Doria*, his Estates in *Naples*, *Genoa*.
48. Torres Novas, his Name *Alencastre*, his Estates in *Portugal*.
49. Veraguas, his Name *Columbus* and *Portugal*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*, *Jamaica*, *Peru*.
50. Vivona, his Name *Peralta* and *Arragon*, his Estates in *Sicily*.
51. Villa Hermosa, his Name *Arragon* and *Borja*, his Estates in *Arragon*.
52. Uzeda, his Name *Sandoval y Roxas*, his Estates in *Castille*.

Princes of,

53. Asculi, his Name *Leiva*, his Estates in *Naples*.
54. Bisinana, his Name *San Senerino*, his Estates in *Naples*.
55. Botera, his Name *Colona*, his Estates in *Sicily*.
56. Ligni, his Name *Ligni*, his Estates in *Flanders*.
57. Melchi, his Name *Doria*, his Estates in *Naples*.
58. Molfata, his Name *Gonzaga*, his Estates in *Lombardy* and *Naples*.

59. *Stillaxo*, his Name *Caraffa*, his Estates in *Naples* and *Lombardy*. (*Medina de Rioseca*)
 60. *Sulmona*, his Name *Burgesio*, his Estates in *Bologna* and the Church.
 61. *Vinosa* and *Piombina*, his Name *Ludovito*, his Estates in *Naples* and *Tuscany*.

Marqueffes of,

62. *Aguilar*, his Name *Manrique*, his Estates in *Castille*. (*Fegiliana*)
 63. *Aytora*, his Name *Moncada*, his Estates in *Catalonia*.
 64. *Alcanizas*, his Name *Henriques*, his Estates in *Castille* and *India*.
 65. *Astorga*, his Name *Ossorio*, and *Villa lobas*, his Estates in *Castille* and *Leon*.
 66. *Balbaces*, his Name *Spinola*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 67. *Camarasa*, his Name *Cobos* and *Luna*, his Estates in *Arragon* and *Galicia*.
 68. *Del Carpio*, his Name *Haro*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*.
 69. *Castel Rodrigo*, his Name *Moura* and *Corte Real*, his Estates in *Portugal*.
 70. *Comures*, his Name *Ayala* and *Cordova*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*. (*Medina Celi*)
 71. *Denia*, his Name *Sandoval* and *Roxas*, his Estates in *Valentia*. (*Ditto*)
 72. *Hinoiosa*, his Name *Mendoza* and *Arrellano*, his Estates in *Castille* and *Rioja*.
 73. *Leganez*, his Name *Missia* and *Gufman*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 74. *Mondexar*, his Name *Mendoza*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 75. { *Pescara*, his Name *Avalos*, his Estates in *Naples* } The
 Or { *Del Bafto*, his Name *Avalos*, his Estates in } same
 76. { *Naples*. } Person.
 77. *Priego*, his Name *Cordova* and *Aguilar*, his Estates in *Andaloufia*. (*Duke of Feris*)
 78. *Santa Cruz*, his Name *Bazan*, his Estates in *Castille*. (*Astorgas*)
 79. *Velada*, his Name *Davila*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 80. *De los Velez*, his Name *Faxardo*, his Estates in *Murcia*.
 81. *Villa Franca*, his Name *Toledo* and *Ossorio*, his Estates in *Leon*, *Galicia* and *Naples*.
 82. *Villina*, his Name *Pacheco*, his Estates in *Castille* and the *Mancha*. (*The Duke of Escalona*)

Condees or Earls of,

83. *Altamira*, his Name *Moscoso*, his Estates in *Galicia*.
 84. *Alua de Liso*, his Name *Henriques*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 85. *Urenna*, his Name *Tellez Giren*, his Estates in *Andalousia*.
 (Duke of *Offunia*)
 86. *Aranda*, his Name *Urrea*, his Estates in *Arragon*.
 87. *Benevento*, his Name *Pimentel*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 88. *Cabra*, his Name *Cordova*, his Estates in *Andalousia*.
 (Duke of *Sessa*)
 89. *Egmont*, his Name *Egmont*, his Estates in *Flanders*.
 90. *Fuenfalida*, his Name *Ayala*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 91. *Lemos*, his Name *Castro*, his Estates in *Galicia*. (*Mardel Carpio*)
 92. *Lerin*, his Name *Braumont* and *Toledo*, his Estates in *Navarre*.
 93. *Monterey*, his Name *Azevedo Zuniga* and *Fonsecca*, his Estates in *Galicia*.
 94. *Olivares*, his Name *Gusman*, his Estates in *Andalousia*, (*Med. de los Torres*).
 95. *Onnata*, his Name *Ladron de Guevara*, his Estates in *Castille*. (*Med. de los Torres*)
 96. *Oropesa*, his Name *Toledo*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 97. *Santa Gadea*, his Name *Padilla*, his Estates in *Castille*.
 98. *Medellin*, his Name *Portocarrero*, his Estates in *Palma*.

Of these *Grandeess*, there are some more eminent than others. The Family of the Duke of *Medina Celi*, *Don Louis de la Corda*, *Henriques de Ribera*, *Sandoval y Roxas*, *Ayala*, *Arragon*, *Fole y Cordova*, may well be esteem'd the first; as that by the *Corda*, he is lineally descended from the Kings of *Castille* and *France*; and by the *Arragon*, the Mother's Family, from the Kings of *Arragon*; all whose Royal Ensigns he carries in his Arms. There is united in his Person seven *Grandeeships*, as enjoying the Titles and Estates of *Medina Celi*, *Cardonna*, *Segorbe*, *Lerma*, y *Alcala*, being five Dukedoms, *Comares* and *Denia*, two Marquisates, besides a great many other Titles, which only carry the Preheminence of Titles of *Castille*; of which we shall speak hereafter. To these Titles, he has the Support of above 40000 Ducats per Annum, above 100000 Pound Sterling; so that I doubt not, but he may justly deserve the Appellation of the most illustrious Subject in *Europe*.

Gusman Duke of *Medina Sidonia* was in very high esteem, 'till his concern in the Revolt of *Portugal* from *Spain*; the Duke of *Braganza*

Braganza, after King of Portugal, having marry'd his Sister, who were Parents of our Queen *Katherine*. His Revenue was 100000 Ducats by Customs of his Port *St. Lucar*, and 100000 Ducats by his Fishery of Tunny-Fish at *Cortes*, 100000 Ducats by Rents of Lands. And of the same Family, is *Gusman* Duke of *Medina de los Torres*, *St. Lucar the Greater*, Prince of *Stillano*, by which his Name *Caraffa*, *Conde de Olivares*, and *Conde de Onnate*, by which last his Name is *Ladronde Guevara*, and is Hereditary Post-master General of Spain. This Family came to their Grandeur by Marriage, and being chief Ministers to *Philip IV.* they are accounted the richest Subjects the King of Spain has, possessing near 120000 Ducats per Annum Revenue. N. B. A Ducat is about 4 s. Sterling.

Velasco, Duke of *Frias*, better known by the Title of Constable of *Castille*, is esteem'd the most antient, from whence that of the Poet: *Tan Hidalgo como el Rey y mas vicioque Velasco*, as much a Gentleman as the King, and more antient than *Velasco*; an Hyperbolical Speech to express the Antiquity of that Family. The late Constable being one Day at Dinner with the *Marquess del Priego*, who is also Duke of *Feria*, as the Custom was, the *Marquess's* Cook set the last Dish on the Table. The Constable commending his Civilities, the *Marquess* reply'd, he did well to commend him, for he was of his Family: upon which the Constable demanding his Name, which was *Pedro Velasco*, return'd on the *Marquess*: Here you see the old Proverb confirm'd, *Majores Pedro que su Amo*, Peter is a better Man than his Master. The first Gentleman of the Family of *Velasco*, is the *Marquess del Pico*, Governor of the Citadel of *Antwerp* at this time.

Henriques, Duke of *Medina Rioseca*, better known by the Titles of Admiral of *Castille* and *Mendoza*; Duke of *Infantado*, by that of Admiral of *Arragon*; and several of these are united to other Families. The lower Nobility of Spain, are such as tho' they enjoy the Titles of Dukes, *Marquesses*, Princes, Earls, &c. yet they have not the Priviledge of covering in the King's Presence, and are called Titles of *Castille*; among which the *Grandeess* eldest Sons are chief. The *Grandeess* have all the Style of Excellency; but these only of Lordship, unless otherwise graduated by Offices or Places. These Titles are very numerous, the *Spaniards* being very ambitious of Honour, and by Consequence many very poor. A Friend of mine in *Seville* told me, that in one Year, in that City only, they had above thirty new Titles of Earls and *Marquesses* made, which before, as he told me, (*no com'an*) did not dine; and I asking

him what they did now, he made answer, *qué no cenavan*, (they did not sup) so true it is, that they will starve their own Carcasses, and their Families, for an empty Title; and yet they will have a Coach, and good Cloaths, whatsoever become of the rest.

The Gentry are as numerous in *Spain*, as in any Country in the World, and their Families are very antient: the reason of their preserving them so well is, that all Estates in Land are intail'd, and cannot be alienated, but in case of failure of Issue, and that then not without a great deal of Charge and Trouble, which is the Occasion that Land is so very dear. It is worth 39 or 40 years Purchase. Also in every City, in the Archives, they keep a Register of all the Families that belong thereto, with the Alliances they make, which are the more necessary, because no one can be made a Knight without full Proofs of his being clear for four Generations, by Father and Mother, of the Blood of the *Jews* and *Moors*; with whom the *Spaniards* have been very much mix'd in former times; especially in *Andaloufia*: therefore Men of Estates in *Spain* are extream ambitious of Knighthood, because then their Blood is out of Question, and every younger Brother of a good Family is also very desirous thereof; both because that Honour may maintain him in that respect in the World, which his want of Estate would lose, and also for that thereby they are capacitated more readily to obtain Offices and Places, Civil and Military. I have known several made Knights, that all their Estate and Credit, would hardly amount to make up 60 Pound, for the Charge of being invested therewith. And I remember to have seen 14 Knights in the Retinue of the Marquess of *Laguna*, when he went *Vice-roy* to *Mexico*, in his Livery. So that we may well put the Knights of *Spain* into the old List of the poor Companions.

The Orders of Knighthood in *Spain* are these: (for that of the *Golden Fleece*, nor that of *St. John*, cannot be reckon'd *Spanish* Orders. The former being given only to some very great Men, and that in *Flanders* and *Germany*, as well as *Spain*; and is peculiar to the King of *Spain*, as Duke of *Burgundy*, and Head of the House of *Austria*. The last is common to all the Popish Gentry in *Europe*.) Therefore the *Spanish* Orders are *St. Jago*, *Calatrava*, and *Alcantara*. There is hardly any Grandee or Nobleman in *Spain*, that is not of one of these Orders, and it is beneficial as well as honourable, they having many Commendaries belonging to them.

The first Order, of *St. Jago*, is the eldest, tho' not esteem'd the best, because they, in producing the Proofs of clean Blood, pardon the quarter part of the Mother's side, which the others do not. The Habit is a long white Robe, and the Badge is a red Dagger, which they wear wrought on their Cloaks, and enamell'd on a golden Scollop-shell, which Shell you see *St. Jago's* Pilgrims wear.

This Order hath 42 Commendaries in the Province of *Castille*, and 45 in *Leon*, besides 10 Alcades and Lieutenancies.

The second Order is *Calatrava*, whose Badge is four red Flower-de-luces cross-wise. It has 34 Commendaries, and eight Pories.

The third Order is *Alcantara*, whose Badge is the same with *Calatrava*, but green. It has 33 Commendaries, four Alcades, four Pories. All these Orders yield to the Possessors of the several Commendaries, 44000 Ducats yearly Rent, besides the Master-ships, which are worth 30000 Ducats *per Annum*, which are at present possess'd by the King. Those Officers, by the Power and Influence they have over Knights of their several Orders, for some time past, were thought too great for Subjects to enjoy, as formerly they did. Over and above these Rents, the several Orders allow all their several Knights, Professors, that have not Commendaries, and that will demand it, 120000 Marvedies a year, for Bread and Water.

Further, for the Employment and Advancement of this numerous Nobility and Gentry, the King of *Spain* has to bestow about 1700 Offices Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military; amongst which, some of the chief are, nine Vice-royships, of *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Arragon*, *Valentia*, *Navarre*, *Sardinia*, *Catalonia*, *Peru* and *Mexico*. Governments near upon as considerable, *Flanders*, *Milan*, *Galicia*, *Biscay*, *Andalousia*, *Upper and Lower Murcia*, *Seville*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Ivica*, *Canaries*. In *Africa*, *Oran*, *Ceuta*, *East India*, *Philippine Islands*. In *America*, Governor, Captain General and President of the Chancery of *St. Domingo*. The Island of *Hispaniola*, Governor and Captain General of *St. Christophers*, of the *Havana*, Governor of *Cuba*, Governor and Captain General of *Port Rico*, Governor and Captain General of *Florida*, Governor of the Islands of *Margarita*, Governor and Captain General of *New Andalousia*, Governor and Captain General of *Tucatan*, President and Governor of the *New Galicia*, Governor and Captain General of *New Biscay*, Governor and Captain General and President of *Guatimala*, Governor of *Luconusco*, Governor and Captain General of *Honduras*, Governor of *Maraçago*, Governor and General of *Costa Rico*, and Governor of *The Terrenates*.

The

The Revenues of the Crown of *Spain*, are reckoned about 37 Millions of Dollars, wherein they reckon but three and a half from the *West-Indies* yearly.

In *Spain*, in *Castille* alone are five Archbishops, 31 Bishops; whose Revenues are above one Million and a half. To make a better judgment of the *Grandeur* of *Spain*, consider that as it appears by the Books of Accounts of the Council of the *Indies*, there has enter'd into *Spain* from these parts, from the year 1545, to the Year 1667, 1550 Millions of Dollars value in Gold and Silver; of all which, the King has the one fifth part: Besides which, there always comes a great quantity out of Register, at least one fourth part of the whole, of which the Mountains of *Potosi* alone have produced three hundred Millions of Silver. Besides the Plate, there comes from thence a vast Wealth in Pearls, precious Stones, Cocheaneel, Indigo, Vigonia Wool, and other Commodities.

In the *Indies*, the King promotes six Archbishops, 32 Bishops. In *Arragon*, one Archbishop, and seven Bishops. In *Valentia*, one Archbishop, and two Bishops. In *Catalonia*, one Archbishop, eight Bishops, and the Bishops of *Majorca*. In the Islands of *Sardinia*, three Archbishops, and four Bishops. In *Italy*, eight Archbishops, and seventeen Bishops. In *Sicily*, three Archbishops, and seven Bishops. Besides a great number of Abbots, Priors, and Dignities without number, of all which the Pope has not the spoils of the dead, nor the Fruits of the vacant Sees.

The Government of *Spain*, by its Constitution, is a limited Monarchy, successive in a right Line both Males and Females. The Male Line ended in *Ferdinand*; who united *Castille* and *Arragon*, by marriage with *Isabella* of *Castille*, whose Daughter and only Child married *Philip the Fair*; by whom the Crown came into the House of *Austria*, *Charles V.* Emperor, being sole King of that Family. *Philip I.* dying before his Wife, the Limitation of the Monarchy is by the Cortes (or Parliament) composed of twenty Cities, and one Town, viz. *Burgos*, *Leon*, *Granada*, *Seville*, *Cordoua*, *Murcia*, *Jaen*, *Madrid*, *Cuenca*, *Samora*, *Galicia*, *Guadalaxara*, *Valladolid*, *Salamanca*, *Avila*, *Soria*, *Segovia*, *Tora*, *Estremadura*, *Palencia* and *Toledo*; each of which sends two Deputies, who are chosen by and out of the Aldermen, or Common Councils of the respective Cities, who are Hereditary. These Deputies must bring decisive Procurations from their respective Cities: on their meeting they are covered in the King's presence, and sit and take an Oath of Fidelity to him, and that they have no private Orders from their Cities

es, other than what their Procurations express; and when they enter upon Business, they take an Oath of Secrecy among themselves. They have two Secretaries within themselves, and the eldest of the Procurators or Members for *Burgos*, acts as President, or Speaker; but no Act can pass without the Consent of all. If it be matter of Grant to the King, then their Votes are cast or given privately; but if it be matter of Justice, or private Concerns, which is first determin'd, they give their Votes publickly, and then the Majority carry it. When any Act passes, they carry it to the King for his Consent. They are call'd by Letters Convocatory from the King, and Privy Council, or Council of the Chamber; and dissolv'd by a Notification of the President of the said Council. But they leave a Deputation at Court of eight Members, four for Action, and four for Absence, or Infirmities. The Cortes have never been call'd since the Year 1647, when they gave the King the Millions or general Excise, and will not be call'd any more, unless upon the utmost Exigencies of Affairs: their Power being so great in calling Ministers to Account, examining into all Male-administration since their last Session. But their Acts only bind the Kingdoms of *Castille* and its Dependents; that of *Arragon*, having its States and Justice apart; but are now also discontinu'd: so that now the whole of the *Spanish* Government lies in the Power of the King, and his several Councils, who reside at *Madrid*, and whose Pragmaticas, or Proclamations in the King's Name, have the force of Laws in their several Provinces, and are, The Supreme Council of *Castille*, the Council of *Arragon*, the Council of the *Indies*, the Council of *Italy* and *Flanders*, Council of the Chamberer Cabinet, which is only the President and three or four of the Council of *Castille*, at the King's Pleasure; and these are they, that have the chief Management of Affairs of Government. Tho' there is also a Council of State, which is above all in Title, tho' in reality it is more for State than Use. Besides these, there are Councils of War, of Revenues, of the Inquisition, of Orders of Knighthood, of the *Crusado*, which are for the Management of these several Matters.

The Law of the Land, where the King's Proclamations do not intervene, or the despotick Power of the Inquisition, is purely Civil; where in Criminal Cases, no Man is condemn'd by Witnesses alone, without his own Confession, which however is extorted by Torment of the Wrack: and in Cases of *Meum* and *Tuum*, all Suits are manag'd before Alcades or Judges of the respective Towns or Cities, by way of Bill and Answer in writing,

writing, from which there are Appeals to the Supreme Courts of Chancery at *Granada*, &c. where there are Pleadings. But there are a great many Exemptions from the common Course of Law, on account of Priviledges, as all Churchmen, all that belong to the Inquisition, all Soldiers, all Knights, and all Persons belonging to the King's Revenue; all whom appeal, in case of Prosecution, Criminal or Civil, to their own Judges: or finally to their respective Councils at *Madrid*. Besides the Power of the Church in preserving any other Person, that flies to it from the ordinary Justice in any Case, from whence he cannot be taken, but by Order of the Pope's Nuncio or Legate, who is usually the Archbishop of *Toledo*, Primate of *Spain*, and generally a Cardinal, and a *Spaniard*. Thus have you a brief Account of what has occur'd to my Notice touching *Spain*, or more properly *Castille*, wherein I had my Residence some Years. But the Government of *Arragon* is, or was very distinct, which I am not acquainted withal.

F I N I S.

*Books Printed for D. Brown, A. Bell,
J. Darby, A. Bettesworth, J. Pemberton,
C. Rivington, J. Hooke, T. Cox, J. Batley,
and E. Symon.*

TH F Art of Prudence; or, A Companion for a Man of Sense. Written originally in *Spanish* by that celebrated Author *Balthazar Gracian*. Now made *English* from the best Edition of the Original, and illustrated with the *Sieur Amelot de la Houssaie's* Notes. By Mr. *Savage*. The third Edition, corrected.

The diverting Works of the Countess *de Anois*, Author of *The Lady's Travels into Spain*. Containing, 1. The Memoirs of her own Life. 2. All her *Spanish* Novels and Histories. 3. Her Letters. 4. The Tales of the Fairies. In three Parts, compleat. The second Edition. Illustrated with Cuts.

Sixteen Sermons upon several Subjects, none of which ever before printed. By the Right Reverend *J. Moore*, D. D. late Lord Bishop of *Ely*. Vol. II.

The Relative Duties of Parents and Children; Husbands and Wives; Masters and Servants. Consider'd in sixteen practical Discourses. With three Sermons upon the Case of Self-Murder. By *William Fleetwood*, D. D. now Bishop of *Ely*. The second Edition. Necessary for all Families.

Hore Lyrica. Poems chiefly of the Lyric Kind. In three Books. 1. Sacred to Devotion and Piety. 2. To Virtue, Honour, and Friendship. 3. To the Memory of the Dead. By *J. Watts*. The third Edition.

A Treatise of Mechanicks; or, The Science of the Effects of Powers, or moving Forces, as apply'd to Machines, demonstrated from its first Principles. Done out of *French* by *Theo. Watts*. The second Edition.

Nuptial

Nuptial Dialogues and Debates; or, An useful Prospect of the Felicities and Discomforts of a marry'd Life, incident to all Degrees, from the Throne to the Cottage. Containing many great Examples of Love, Piety, Prudence, Justice, and all the excellent Virtues that largely contribute to the true Happiness of Wedlock. Drawn from the Lives of our own Princes, Nobility, and other Quality, in Prosperity and Adversity. Also the fantastical Humours of all Fops, Coquets, Bullies, Jilts, fond Fools, and Wantons, old Fumblers, barren Ladies, Misers, parsimonious Wives, Ninnies, Sluts, and Termagants; drunken Husbands, toping Gossips, schismatical Precisians, and devout Hypocrites of all sorts. Digested into serious, merry, and satyrical Poems; wherein both Sexes, in all Stations, are reminded of their Duty, and taught how to be happy in a matrimonial State. In two Vols. By the Author of the *London Spy*. Price 10 s.

Adam and Eve strip'd of their Furbelows: or, The fashionable Virtues and Vices of both Sexes expos'd to publick View. In two Parts. I. Of the Ladies. II. Of the Gentlemen. With familiar Descants upon each Character. Price 2 s. 6 d.

The Christian Instructed in the Principles of Religion, and the Concerns of human Life. In four Parts. Part I. 1. Of the three Persons in the *Sacred Trinity*. 2. Of the Ministry of the *Angels*. 3. Of the Truth and Excellency of the *Holy Scriptures*. 4. Of *Religion* from its Beginning, in three Discourses, viz. The Patriarchal, Mosaical, and Evangelical *Dispensations*. 5. Of the Attainment of *Heaven*, and its State of *Bliss*. 6. Of the State of the Damned in *Hell*, and the Means of avoiding of the same. 7. Of our Earthly *Habitation*. 8. Of *Man*, the Circumstances of his present State, and the Period of *Human Life*. Part II. 1. The Service and Worship of God on the *Lord's Day*. 2. Our Duty and Service to God on the *Week Days*. 3. Of the Love of God. 4. Of Divine *Praises* and *Thanksgivings*. Part III. Containing the Duties we owe to our *Selves*. Part IV. —The several Duties we owe to our *Neighbour*. To which is added, A Discourse of the worthy Receiving the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. With Devotions for several Occasions. By *W. Reading*, M. A.

Just publish'd,

A Practical Essay of the Contempt of the World. By *William Nicholls*, D. D. Very proper for all that labour under any kind of Affliction, especially those who suffer for the sake of a good Conscience. The third Edition, corrected. Price 2 s. 6 d.

Lately

Lately publish'd.

Practical Discourses on the several Parts and Offices of the Liturgy of the Church of *England*. Wherein are laid open the Harmony, Excellency, and Usefulness of its Composure. In four Parts, bound in five Vol. Useful for all Families. By the Reverend *Matthew Hole*, D. D. Prebendary of *Wells*, and Rector of *Exeter* College in *Oxford*. Sold by *J. Darby* in *Bartholomew Close*. Of whom may be had, the Doctor's Exposition of the Church Catechism, two Vol. And his six Occasional Sermons, which are proper to bind with the last Volume on the Common Prayer.

There is in the Press, and will speedily be publish'd,

The Manner of Raifing, Ordering, and Improving Forest-Trees: Also how to plant, make, and keep Woods, Walks, Avenues, Lawns, Hedges, &c. With several Figures proper for Avenues and Walks to end in, and convenient Figures for Lawns. Also Rules and Tables shewing how the ingenious Planter may measure superficial Figures; with Rules how to divide Woods or Land, and how to measure Timber and other solid Bodies, either by Arithmetick or Geometry; shewing the use of that most excellent Line, the Line of Numbers, by several new Examples: With many other Rules, useful for most Men. By *Moses Cook*, Gardiner to the Right Honourable *Arthur* late Earl of *Effex*. The second Edition, very much corrected.



Person's name 12 82-3 47 70 100

Queen of Sweden 84

Which the 3^d person of 1779 was 100

Death of a Spanish Sultan of 1689-1700

Forwards, description of 138

